Table of contents 1937

No. 471 – October 6th 1937
THE GOLDEN AGE'S NEW NAME-CONSOLATION - PAG. 4

No. 472 – October 20th 1937
SCANT NOTICE OF BEST CONVENTION EVER HELD - PAG. 36

No. 473 – November 3rd 1937
JUDGE RUTHERFORD'S LATEST BOOK-"ENEMIES" - PAG. 68

No. 474 – November 17th 1937
A CHAT FROM KARACHI, INDIA - PAG. 100

No. 475 – December 1st 1937
SUPPRESSION, DISTORTION, AND REVERSAL OF NEWS - PAG. 132

No. 476 – December 15th 1937
HITLERIZING RONKONKOMA - PAG. 164

No. 477 – December 29th 1937
REAL PATRIOTS IN PHILADELPHIA AND JACKSONVILLE -PAG. 196

TOP

1937

Consolation

Magazine

TOP

Contents

The Golden Age's New Name—*Consolation* 3

What Is Breaking Up the British Commonwealth of Nations? 6

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path 13

Unusual Experiences with Animals 14

Vivisection and the Vaccine Peddlers 15

Poltergeist in Jamaica 16

Consolation Interviews Judge Rutherford 17

Exposed (O) 19

Timid, Timid Uncle Sam 20

Around the World 21-31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President — Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President — Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer — Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England — 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada — 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia — 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa — 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Military Mass

◆ An hour and three-quarters of foolishness was enjoyed by all when "military mass" was celebrated at Fort Jay, to commemorate the 300th anniversary of the purchase of Governor's Island from the Indians. Everything was as strictly Roman Catholic as could be desired, including the rolling of drums, bugle salute, saluting the flag, etc., when the idolatry was at its height. The speaker, "Reverend Father" William B. Martin, pastor of Holy Family Church, New Rochelle, N. Y., called for a crusade against "the forces of atheistic Communism", and then spoiled it all, for the Hierarchy and for himself, by referring to "the rack and the caldron of boiling oil". The less the Hierarchy has to say about things like that, the better off it is. It should keep still.

What Price Government?

◆ Explaining Chicago's municipal government, Westbrook Pegler says entertainingly:

Sometimes by mistake they may put some tax figures in one of these ledgers, but they never try to balance them, because you can imagine the confusion you would get if you should foot up the morning line at Hialeah, plus ten miles of pavement at so much per mile, plus the last election returns, divided by the telephone number of a girl named Edna (if man's voice answers, hang up). If a Grand Jury begins to ask foolish questions they tear the pages out of the books and paint the walls over, and if a private citizen gets too fresh they indict him—not anybody in the administration.

Great Snakes!

◆ The Staten Island Zoological Society received some great snakes from the Malay peninsula. Among them were one variety that cranes its neck like a chicken and growls like a dog, three others that travel under water, and fifteen that climb walls and ceilings. Also, there are five temperamental snakes that hate the light and are happy only when hidden from sight, in caves. Great snakes! Also, interestingly, there were more than twice as many snakes when they arrived as when they were shipped. Great snakes!

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX | Brooklyn, N.Y., Wednesday, October 6, 1937 | Number 471

The Golden Age's New Name—*Consolation*

APPEARING in this issue in a new dress, *The Golden Age,* on its eighteenth anniversary, takes a new name, a Scriptural one. This does not mean, however, that this will be a religious magazine. The old name suggested religion and tradition; the new name stands for truth.

In the mythical Roman golden age all was peace, happiness and contentment, the earth yielded its fruits spontaneously and spring was eternal; and while it is true that there is here a hint of the paradise that was lost in Eden, and which will be restored; and while it is also true that the Romans had a legend that the mythical golden age would sometime return, why continue to use a legendary or religious name, when a better name, a Scriptural one, may be had in its place?

Since the Lord Jesus has come to the temple and the Day Star has arisen in the hearts of God's "remnant", and He is being revealed also to the "great multitude", it is not appropriate to appear to continue to look for a return of a mythical golden age such as mythology alleges existed in Rome when the heathen god Saturn 'kept men free from bodily infirmities or the necessity of labor'. The word *saturnalia* is derived from the name Saturn.

The Golden Age has been a consolation to many: their letters, though appreciated, are not published; the magazine speaks for itself. It is the intent to make it better with every issue; indeed, that has always been its motto. If the magazine was appreciated before, it will be more appreciated hereafter; and there will be some new features. No need to tell you. Look!

"Consolation" is solace in compact, intensive form. The Hebrew *tahnkhoom* and Greek *paraklesis* (calling alongside for help) occur 32 times in the Scriptures and are, in the Common Version, translated sixteen times by the English word "consolation", derived from the Latin *solari,* meaning solace. May the new name of the "Journal of Fact, Hope and Courage" be prophetic of the place it will occupy in Jehovah's organization in the stirring years that are just at hand!

"Waiting for the Consolation"

For centuries Jehovah's people have, like the just and devout Simeon, been "waiting for the *consolation* of Israel" (Luke 2:25), and their hearts' desire has been gratified. The Kingdom has come; Jesus, as a divine spirit, is here, ruling in the midst of His enemies.

"Rejoice ye with Jerusalem [God's organization], and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her: that ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her *consolations;* that ye may milk out, and be delighted." (Isaiah 66:10, 11) This magazine hopes to have a share in dispensing these blessings of consolation.

Truth on any subject is a consolation. It is of no use for anyone to think he loves God if he does not love the truth. David voiced the attitude of all Jehovah's people when he said, "In the multitude of my cares within me, thy *consolations* delight my soul." (Psalm 94:19,

TOP

Rotherham) This magazine is intended to be a delight to the souls of those who love the truth.

Consolation in the Early Church

The persecutions of the early church were not continuous; they came in spasms, as they do now. After the opening of the eyes of Saul, who became Paul the apostle, the account says:

> Now the church had peace throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria; and was edified, walking in the fear of the Lord, and was filled with the *consolation* of the holy [spirit].—Acts 9:31, *Douay*.

In between the persecutions now visited upon Jehovah's faithful people, this magazine hopes to comfort the persecuted by declaring their experiences to the world, and pointing to their faithfulness as proof that Jehovah has people in the earth that maintain their integrity.

The people of God were looking for consolation in the days of Paul and Barnabas (which latter name means "Son of *consolation*"), for when those two witnesses came to Antioch in Pisidia and went into the synagogue and sat down, after the Scripture reading the rulers of the synagogue sent to them saying:

> Men brethren, if is a word in you of *consolation* to the people, say you.—Acts 13:15, *Diaglott*, interlinear.

Paul gave them a grand discourse on that occasion, but although they knew they needed consolation some were not willing to have it in God's way; they wanted it some other way. And that will sometimes be true with some of the readers of this magazine. It won't suit everybody; it isn't intended to serve as a men-pleaser, but just to witness against the Devil's organization and for the Lord's organization the very best it can, in every issue. If you like it, O.K.; if not, O.K. The very issue you care for least may be the issue someone else will appreciate most.

"Rejoiced for the Consolation"

On a certain occasion the people of God at Antioch were much troubled about some matters connected with their earthen tabernacles. Their difficulties were straightened out by an epistle, "which when they had read, they rejoiced for the *consolation.*" (Acts 15:31) Now and then some of the things that appear in this magazine will, it is hoped, bring just such encouragement to its readers, on this subject or on that. It has been so in the past; why not in the future?

Sometimes this magazine will be reproached for not being "nice" to the Devil's organization, like other "nice" magazines. What will happen then? Oh, nothing much, except that somebody is going to get a blessing out of it:

> As it has been written, "The reproaches of those who reproached thee fell on me." For what things were before written for our instruction, were written that we through the patience and the *consolation* of the scriptures might possess the hope. And may the God of that patience and that *consolation* give you the same disposition towards each other, according to the Anointed Jesus.—Romans 15:3-5, *Diaglott*.

The apostle Paul believed that the things that happened to him were good not only for himself but for others also. Hence he said:

> And whether we be afflicted, it is for your *consolation* and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your *consolation* and salvation. And our hope of you is stedfast, knowing that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so shall ye be also of the *consolation*. —2 Corinthians 1:6,7.

Depending on the Higher Powers

This magazine constantly depends upon the Higher Powers; if you do not know who they are, and read the magazine long enough, you will surely find out. There is a text which shows where is mankind's real consolation, and which, therefore, should not be omitted:

> If there be therefore any *consolation* in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the spirit, if any [tenderness] and mercies, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.—Philippians 2:1-5.

The magazine *Consolation* is the product of many minds. Jehovah's people all over the earth send in their own contributions, clippings, books, pamphlets, cartoons, newspapers and other materials, each doing what he can to present the evidence that the Judgment Day is here, the Judge is trying the hearts of all men, the sheep are being divided from the goats, and the wind-up of Satan's kingdom is at the door.

There is never any intent to misstate or misrepresent anything, to cover up anything that should be uncovered, to step haltingly and timidly up from Gilgal in the night, or to shrink from shouting from the housetops the truths set forth in the Watch Tower publications.

There is no disposition to curry favor with men by concealing the work of Jehovah's witnesses. If they want to read about what these witnesses are doing, all O.K. If they don't want to read the facts, that is their privilege.



"And in His name shall the nations hope"

Consolation is not trying to make religious converts; it is intended for those that cry and that sigh for the abominations being done in the earth, and to be a witness to the Most High God, that the hope of the whole world is in His great King, Christ Jesus the Lord, now upon His throne.

"Everlasting Consolation" in Sight

To some people consolation would mean a furtive wiping away of tears, and considerable petting and coddling. In the public press of June 10, 1937, the pope, confronted by exposures of sodomy among the Roman Catholic priests in Germany, is pictured as "laden with emotion" and "tears streaming down his cheeks", while saying to a German Catholic delegation:

> It is a consolation for us to weep with you and to console you as a father does his sons who are being severely tried.

That is not the kind of consolation that Jehovah gives. He wipes away the tears by giving to the sorrowing ones "the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness". (Isaiah 61:3) In other words, He shows that the real consolation comes from engaging in the work entrusted now to the people of God, and in which all people of good will may co-operate. *Consolation* will always be found doing all possible to help to that end, so that, trusting in the Higher Powers,

> we might have a strong *consolation*, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.—Hebrews 6:18.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting *consolation* and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.—2 Thessalonians 2:16, 17.

Jehovah's people will be interested to know that when a committee had up the project of selecting a new name for the "Journal of Fact, Hope and Courage", and lists were made of possible titles, and, for one reason or another, were found unacceptable, either because misused by others or conveying a wrong impression, the committee finally found most pleasing of all the first name on the list submitted by Judge Rutherford, and the subtitle which accompanied it.

And so, henceforth, the "Journal of Fact,

TOP

Hope and Courage" is *Consolation*, and while with reason it unhesitatingly claims to be the best general all-round magazine in the world, it is such not because of the approval of pope or cardinals, but in the strength of the great Consoler, Christ Jesus, the hinge upon which swings the gate of the paradise of God. "In his name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, *A.R.V.*, margin.

Nobody will ever have "a better hope" (Hebrews 7:19) than "that blessed hope" (Titus 2:13), "Jesus Christ . . . our hope." —1 Timothy 1:1.

Let all who have thus far helped *The Golden Age* now help *Consolation* to be a real solace, both as to its contents and as to its distribution among the great multitude now seeking the way to life and true happiness.

Send Snapshots with Manuscripts

◆ Those interested in making *Consolation* the world's best magazine should send in snapshots along with their manuscripts, not afterward. A fine lot of material from Georgia was followed many days later by photographs which would have been very useful had they come with the manuscript. The cartoonist intimates that he is interested in seeing photographs in this life. If intended for him in his future estate one wonders why they were printed on PAPER!

Miscellany

Lewis' $36,000,000 (?) Slush Fund

◆ In an address at Orillia, Ontario, Premier Mitchell Hepburn, of the Ontario government, asserted that John L. Lewis, head of the C.I.O., is collecting $36,000,000 annually in dues and that he thinks Roosevelt unduly influenced by Lewis' gift of $500,000 to the last Democratic campaign fund.

Mr. Hepburn contrasts President Roosevelt's acquiescence with Lewis' present activities with his expressed condemnation of the massacre at Herrin, Illinois, in June, 1922, of 19 members of the steam-shovelmen's union by 500 union miners then under Lewis' control. Fifty of these men were on their way home under a flag of truce, and a promise of safe conduct, when the United Mine Workers lined them up against a barbed-wire fence and fired upon them, killing 19 and wounding 20. The evident intent was to murder them all. Nothing was ever done about it. There seldom is.

Killed in the Revolution

◆ Only 4,044 American soldiers were killed in the American Revolution, but in the year 1935 alone, in the United States, seven times that many persons were killed by automobiles.

America as Sanctuary of Persecuted

◆ Representative John J. O'Connor, of New York city, chairman of the House Rules Committee, is of the expressed opinion that "America should still be the sanctuary of all peoples fleeing persecution". Seems like a good idea, and if the representatives of the Hierarchy, and other self-advertised patriots, will just say where the persecuted people of Jehovah God can flee from Massachusetts, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Georgia, Illinois, Texas, California, Washington, and Florida, maybe something can be done about it.

No Arrests

◆ Police at Tulsa, Oklahoma, received a telephone tip that there were seven gangsters in a downtown building. They surrounded the building and waited. At length seven ministers from Yankton, South Dakota, came out, got into two automobiles and were driven away. There were no arrests.

O'Reilly Censors Australian Films

◆ The Sydney (Australia) *Herald* contains the information that the chief film censor of Australia is W. Creswell O'Reilly. Guess his "church".

What Is Breaking Up the British Commonwealth of Nations?

THE SOUTHERN CROSS, a Catholic newspaper published at Cape Town, South Africa, acting editor, Reverend B. Gavan Duffy, S.J., after admitting that the common people of England are mainly Protestant, explains how their leaders, educated at Eton and Harrow and Winchester, have gradually betrayed them:

An extraordinarily high percentage of Catholics is found among the senior advocates, from whose ranks the judges are drawn. The biggest and most expensive modern church buildings in England are Catholic. Still more important is the fact that the majority of the old English nobles in the House of Lords remain Catholic. The proportion is said to be seventy-five percent. . . . It is well known that English foreign affairs, particularly the Foreign Office itself, are in the hands of Roman Catholics. Since the members of the higher nobility play an important role as governors and viceroys, and occupy several key positions at home, the astounding fact emerges that within the ranks of the ruling classes England has remained far more Catholic than many a purely Catholic country.



Britannia—an unenthusiastic candidate for the Fascist operating table

Where the Roman Hierarchy cannot rule tyrannically, but must play second fiddle, it is always willing to get down and wallow in the dirt if by any means at all it can creep up one inch toward prominence. This was seen at the British coronation ceremonies. The Roman Catholic archbishops and bishops of Great Britain wanted to affirm the loyalty of Roman Catholics to the realm, but were told in so many words that their titles and territorial designations are bogus and for that reason they could not be used in any official communications acceptable to the king.

Nevertheless, the Guild of Roman Catholic police in London is said to have a membership of more than 1,000, and in the last 50 years the number of Roman Catholic churches in England has nearly doubled while the number of priests has more than doubled.

Ireland's Brand of Fascism

Belfast, Northern Ireland, is in terror from acts of the Irish Republican Fascist (Catholic Action) Army. Men are being shot even in the daytime, openly, but, though the murderers are well known, nobody dares to give their names, for fear they will be next on the list of victims. On occasions the assassins walk into a man's house in the night and shoot him as he sleeps, without giving him the ghost of a chance. Eighteen such deaths have taken place recently, and in every case the assassins escaped arrest.

In the census of the Irish Free State of ten years ago 92.6 percent of the people were found to be Roman Catholics, and the remainder, of other faiths, mostly Church of Ireland Episcopalians, Presbyterians, Methodists, Baptists, and Jews.

Once one of the most prolific of countries, Ireland lost 6,138 of her population in the last ten years. More people emigrated from the United States to the Irish Free State than vice versa. Part of the Irish Free State's loss of population is attributed to the fact that 78,130 persons emigrated to England and Scotland in the last ten years. Irish lads do not marry until 35.

TOP

In the past ten years the Irish emigration to Great Britain was 78,130. The population of Dublin, 587,000, is now one-fifth that of the entire country.

Liverpool is becoming Catholic by the very simple procedure of Ireland's making England support her surplus population. There are a quarter of a million Irish in Liverpool, and they continue to come every year because the poor-allowance in Liverpool is greater than it is in Dublin. Meantime the Hierarchy urges Irish fathers and mothers to have all the children possible. That means more Catholics, with ultimately greater revenues and greater power for the "Church".



The old guard

With the outbreak of war in the Spanish peninsula some of those who were pioneer witnesses there, including E. Cooke and J. H. Corr, are now devoting their energies to magnifying God's name in the Emerald Isle. Naturally a generous and warm-hearted people, the Irish have been turned into unreasonable bigots by long subjection to the Roman Hierarchy.

Every reader of *Consolation* will be interested in the following report by Mr. Cooke of some of the experiences which he and his fellow witnesses have undergone in Ireland in their efforts to enlighten that unfortunate people, and will admire the courage and devotion to Jehovah which prompts men to circulate among a blinded and bigoted people such a dodger as is reproduced following Mr. Cooke's letter.

Jehovah's witnesses in the Irish Free State are having warm times. The tools of the Devil are incited to attack the witnesses and destroy their literature, and when such breaches of the peace occur the witnesses, and not the miscreants, are arrested for "conduct calculated to lead to a breach of the peace".

There are evidences on every hand of the Devil's mimicry, in attempting to divide the people into Catholics and Communists. The Catholic press has gone crazy over the "menace of Communism" in Ireland and in every other land—all as an excuse to grab world power.

The uneducated swallow it all, with the result that books explaining the Bible are considered to be Communistic; this is the camouflage with which the priests cover their efforts to stop the work. When their misguided myrmidons raid us they refuse to believe our reiterations that we are not Communists, and they even decline to examine the books, to see for themselves.

I asked one, "What is a Communist?" He said, "All I know is you are one." We are told to go back to Russia, and even civic guards have accused us of being Russians. It is queer that in Spain we were mobbed 'for being Fascists', and now in the Irish Free State we are called Communists.

In a raid at Castledermot we were stopped outside the village while we were eating our sandwiches and were prevented from reporting the matter to the local police headquarters.

In a raid at Timolin a mob surrounded the house at 8:30 p.m. and threatened to break down the door if we did not open to them. They searched painstakingly, and, of course, in vain, for evidence connecting us with Moscow. In addition to seizing all our literature, and burning it, they took our three Bibles, a *Year Book* and other personal papers.

Even after the police came, the raiders persisted in retaining their booty, and when outside gave three cheers for the pope and their Irish bishops. The next morning six men called and said they had been commissioned to see us out of town, and

TOP

no food would be allowed until we left. Talk about Catholic Action!

At Clane, ten miles away, Jehovah's witness John Henry Corr was visited by four masked men, but when the landlord started to take off his coat they climbed over the fence and disappeared. Two days later the whole town council came at night and demanded that Jack should leave town.

At Naas the raiders came at 9:30 p.m., when the town was quiet. Our *Watchtowers*, a *Golden Age* and some letters, as well as all our stock, were seized and we were hustled out of town the same night and prevented from notifying the police.

When the cases got into court the district justice was most unfair, refusing to postpone until counsel could be obtained. It was obvious that the superintendent of police wished to rush a conviction—a willing tool of the Hierarchy indeed. The innocent were sentenced to two months in prison, but are out on bail.

The battle is indeed waxing fiercer and fiercer, and if we were not sure of Jehovah's protection over us we should be dismayed. But the spiritual food of recent months has prepared us for these things, and "forewarned is forearmed".



You may sail in, boys, but mind—no intervention

VERY IMPORTANT

The Roman Catholic Church is a very great organization. It is composed of and ruled by the Hierarchy, that is, a few men most of whom reside in Italy and who are Italians. The millions of sincere persons who support the organization are not members of the Catholic Church, but are designated by the Hierarchy as

"The Catholic Population."

There are a few important priests in every country, but most of the priests perform menial service, collect the money, and send it to the higher-up men of the Hierarchy, who use it as they see fit.

The people of the "Catholic population" are very sincere and are easily deceived by those who reap the money profit.

The Hierarchy participates in the politics of every nation and works with dishonest politicians and dictators to keep the people down and in subjection. They control Germany, Austria, Italy, and are now trying to grab Spain, and are making an attempt to rule the whole world by harsh dictators.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy operates under the name of Christ but does not obey the commandments of the Lord Jesus Christ.

God is the Almighty, whose name alone is Jehovah. Christ Jesus is the King that will rule the world in righteousness, and who will destroy every wicked organization and every person that deceives others.

The Hierarchy are religionists and teach the traditions of men and thereby make the commandments of God of none effect even as Jesus said they would do. They give no heed to the Bible and the commandments of God written therein.

Jehovah God commands that the people now be warned of His purpose to destroy all who do not love and serve Him.

You Want to Live!

How can you get life? Jesus answers: 'To know God and Christ Jesus is life eternal.' (John 17:3) The Bible is your only true guide to know God and the Hierarchy keeps you in ignorance of the Bible, giving to you only the traditions of men. Your only way of escape from destruction is to learn the commandments of God as set forth in the Bible and then follow them. You must no longer follow religionists, but you should follow Christ and be true Christians.

You Have Been Warned!
Act Promptly

If you really desire to live do not permit the Hierarchy to further deceive you but give heed to the warning of God's Word. True Christians desire to help all who wish to be helped; hence this warning.

Fascism, Truth, "Communism," in Canada

The Hierarchy is making rapid strides toward control of Canada. For the first time in its history Quebec opened its legislature, October 7, 1936, with Cardinal Villaneuve seated on a special throne. The speaker of the house was on his right. Rapidly, by egotism and assurance insufferable, the Hierarchy is preempting authority in temporal as well as "spiritual" matters.

The cardinals of the Roman church are

TOP

going on record as advocating Fascism, one after another, to make it look unpremeditated. Villaneuve made the statement, "The corporate state offers the only solution of our present economic and social problems." That puts him squarely back of Mussolini, Hitler, Franco and the next madman that appears on the horizon.

Already Quebec gets deeper and deeper into Fascism. Hooligans prevented four intelligent Spanish officials from presenting the case of the Spanish Republic; Fascists wish to hear but one side.

A crucifix 14 by 18 inches is installed above the speaker's chair in the Legislative Assembly. It has a golden figure of Christ nailed to it and Christ believes in freedom of speech.

One of the officials of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation is the "Reverend Father" A. Vachon. Canada is only 40 percent Catholic, but the Catholics wish to make it appear that it is about 100 percent and rights of others may be entirely disregarded.



The New Deal statesmen

Immigration into Canada for the first half of 1936 was one-sixth from Britain and the balance from other lands, including many from Catholic countries. Canada is in a bad Catholic jam.

Recent achievements of the J.E.C. or Young Catholic Students of Montreal were forbidding a meeting of Spanish Loyalists, knocking down a college professor on the street and kicking him, howling imprecations outside of brokerage and newspaper offices, breaking windows and holding up traffic by seizure of trolley cars.

Pushing for immediate control of the whole earth, the Roman Hierarchy made the pace a little too fast in Ontario. Last year it succeeded in jamming through a bill splitting the taxes of corporations, so that Catholic schools would get a bigger slice, based on the number of Roman Catholic stockholders in these corporations. The law proved unworkable and was repealed unanimously, to forestall the possibility of a religious war in the province.

The simple and unvarnished truth is always an obstacle to Hierarchy aspirations; hence the following outburst from Archbishop Forbes, of Canada, as set forth in the Ottawa *Journal* of February 1, 1937:

Archbishop Forbes has issued a pastoral letter in which he condemns certain publications which he stated are circulated throughout the city and district, "and which contain heretical doctrines attacking Christian truths the most sacred and holding them up to ridicule, such as the dogma of the Holy Trinity, that of the Divinity of our Lord Jesus Christ and that of the immortality of the soul, thereby sapping at the very foundations of religion and harming church authorities."

The letter was read in many of the Roman Catholic churches of the archdiocese on Sunday. In churches where the letter was not read, it will be heard next Sunday.

The letter states: "We, by virtue of canon 1398 of the Canon Law of the Church, declare prohibited, and by these presents we prohibit in our diocese, these writings, booklets, pamphlets, circulars. They are not allowed to be published, read, kept, bought or sold, nor to be translated into other languages nor to be passed about in any way. They are to be destroyed.

"To be perfectly clear. We wish without ex-

TOP

cluding all the rest of the same type, to point particularly to the writings of the so-called Witnesses of Jehovah."

The archbishop's fear is that when the Catholic population read the Watch Tower publications and see how reasonable and Scriptural they are they will naturally turn away from the "hell-fire-purgatory" husks upon which the Hierarchy has been feeding them for so long. And what is more, these publications expose the Hierarchy's Fascistic schemes for world control.

One ludicrous form of Catholic control in Canada is manifest in the following "Code of Hospital Morals", adopted by the Quebec Conference of the Catholic Hospital Association:

I. Things prohibited.

1. The following practices are strictly prohibited:

(a) All abortions produced directly or for therapeutic purposes, under pain of excommunication at the instance of the local bishop. (Code of canon law, Can. 2350).

(b) Removing one or both ovaries, cutting out, sectioning or ligature of one or both Fallopian tubes when these organs are not badly diseased.

(c) Sterilization of the ovaries by any method having solely or principally in view the object of rendering conception impossible.

(d) Surgical removal of the excretory duct of the testicle with the sole or main object of rendering a man sterile.

2. All surgeons, doctors or nurses are strictly forbidden to teach or to advise in this hospital any contraceptive procedure whatsoever.

3. Although the doctor should authorize administration of sedatives to dying persons which will allay severe pain, he should in no case deprive them of their senses and reason, under pain of very great sin, before they have made their last temporal and spiritual dispositions. Similarly, when the dying person has in all respects given account to both God and man, the doctor shall not deprive them, unless for very serious reasons—by an injection of morphine or by any other means—of the possibility of acquiring, in full possession of themselves, the precious merits of a dead saint. (Quebec Council, decree 429; Payen, S.J.: Medical Deontology No. 203).

4. Euthanasia (easy or painless death), in all forms, is absolutely forbidden.

II. Things required.

1. All doctors or surgeons are bound conscientiously to notify their patients in danger of death, or to cause them to be notified, so they can put their temporal and spiritual affairs in order. It is unwise to delay this charitable duty until the patient is about to die. (Plenary council of Quebec, decree 429).

2. All embryos or foetuses should be baptized in an absolute manner if they are living; if life is doubtful, they are baptized conditionally. ("If you are living I baptize you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost"). (Canon law, Can. 747).

In case of expulsion of the entire ovum, foetus and membranes, the ovary is immersed in a vessel of water and the membranes broken and the blessed sacrament given. This is baptism by immersion.

If human existence is doubtful, one says, "If you are a human being . . . ". (Hoornaert, S.J.: Urgent baptism for medical reasons, pages 15 and 21).

3. Intra-uterine baptism ought to be administered conditionally to the foetus if it is believed that it has not died previous to birth. In this case it is necessary to endeavor to have the water reach the head of the infant. Every foetus baptized in the mother's womb should be baptized again after its birth, but conditionally ("If you have not been baptized . . . "), and by the doctor, if it is urgent. (Canon law, Can. 746).

4. In case of ectopic gestation, if the surgeon must, because of grave danger to the mother, intervene for the purpose of removing the extra-uterine sac, he must open it at once before taking it to the pathologist in order to look for the embryo. If he finds it, he must baptize it, unconditionally if life is certain, conditionally if life is doubtful.

5. If a mother dies before the birth of her child, the foetus must be extracted by those concerned, that is, by the surgeon or doctor, and baptized unconditionally if it is certain that it is living, and conditionally if life is doubtful. If there is a moral certainty that the foetus is dead, there is no obligation for extracting it from the maternal womb. (Canon law, Can. 746).

Fighting "Communism" in South Africa

The Fascists of South Africa, otherwise called the Grey Shirts, have a magazine published in Afrikaans and English, which contained only in Afrikaans the following deliberate lie:

A Warning. Beware of the organization which bears the name International Bible Students' Asso-

TOP

ciation, the members of which call themselves Jehovah's witnesses. In reality it is a political organization which strives for the establishment of a Jewish world state. Further, on the grounds of its underground activities it is banned in Germany, Austria, Italy and Japan.

A similar editorial policy was manifested by the *Malaya Catholic Leader*, of Singapore, which said:

In December, 1934, several 'Earnest Bible-seekers' [in Japan] were arrested. They were charged officially with carrying on activities hostile to the State, denying the possibility of any recognized social organization and employing the large funds at their disposal to foment unrest among small farmers. Catholic missionaries, in consequence, suffered greatly from the slander and hostility of the agitators.

The two items obviously originated from the same "news service", and both are false from beginning to end.

The *Straits Times*, Singapore, Straits Settlement, Asia, by its manager Mr. Bartholomeusz, refused to publish the following advertisement unless the words "only true" were omitted. Singapore, it may be explained, has 375,000 Chinese, 47,000 Hindus, 42,000 Malays, 8,000 Europeans, 7,000 Eurasians, 4,000 Japanese, and 8,000 others; so it may be judged how many "gods" the *Times* is trying not to offend:

Free—Lectures—Free. By Judge Rutherford, on 12-inch gramophone discs, for use on your own gramophone. Jehovah, Suppressing Truth, Trinity, Fathers, Keys, Rebellion, Hypocrisy, Armageddon, Where Are the Dead? Peace Messengers, Comfort, Kingdom, and many other interesting subjects. Records are loaned to interested people entirely free and without obligation. Call at 131 Arthur Road, Janjong, Katong, any evening after 5:00 p.m., or post a card with your request and a representative will call on you at your convenience. This is an educational work, pure and simple, that you may learn of and take sides with the only true God, Jehovah.

Underground Work in Australia

Determined to control the propaganda of the world, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in Australia, at its November (1936) conference in Adelaide, discussed the methods by which they will extend to Australia the censorship operating in other parts of the British Empire, the United States and the world.

The following statement (exposing Hierarchy methods) by R. A. Kinninmonth, one of Jehovah's witnesses, appeared in *Smith's Weekly*, of Sydney, Australia, November 24, 1936:

The trouble arose in the first place when one of our workers entered a country convent to distribute our books and pamphlets among the good ladies of that institution.

Perhaps our representative did not know that it was a convent, but, even so, we see no reason why liberty of religious education should be restricted. But a priest intercepted him, tore up our literature, and forcibly ejected our representative.

When we booked the Masonic Hall in Warragul to give a lecture, free, we were advised that we would not be allowed to hold the meeting. We had engaged the hall and had obtained the key, but I was personally threatened by a leading Masonic official, that I would have to hand over the key, or it would be taken from me.

I went to the police station and informed Senior Constable Adamson that I had been threatened, and requested that a police officer be stationed in the hall to keep order, if necessary, during the meeting, but although I offered to pay for the service, the request was refused.

Our meeting was fixed for 3 p.m. We assembled in the hall half an hour or so earlier, but the police told us that, as we had only hired the hall from 3 p.m., and, as the authorities demanded the return of the key, we would have to hand it over or be liable to a charge of a breach of the peace. We handed over the key, the Masonic authorities locked the hall, and refused to reopen it for us.

Some days later I personally booked the Warragul Theatre, and paid a cheque for the use of it. But several days after that my cheque was returned to me. There is a definite and united attempt in Warragul to suppress the gospel, but we are just as determined that liberty of religious teaching shall triumph.

Motor Vehicles of Canada

◆ With 1,200,000 motor vehicles, Canada claims that, with a little crowding, all her population could be carried on her 400,000 miles of highways, and that if all the machines were mustered out in one grand parade the procession would be 23,000 miles in length.

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path

By Grace A. Estep (Pennsylvania)

"JANE! Look; see what I've found!"

"What is it, Buddy?"

"A funny brown ball. Jack calls it a puffball."

"Oh, yes. Where did you find it?"

"Over in the leaves by that old stump. There's another one."

"Wait till I get it. Now, watch the 'smoke' when I squeeze it."

"Oh, Jane! Don't! If you get that in your eyes you can't ever see any more."

"Why, Buddy, who told you that?"

"Jack did."

"Well, I'm afraid Jack is mistaken. The 'smoke' is harmless."

"Where does the ball come from?"

"It comes from a plant which grows down under the dead leaves. Toadstools and mushrooms belong to the same family. So does the mold you've seen on bread."

"That's funny. They don't look alike."

"Not a great deal. But they are very like in some ways."

"Why do the puffballs grow in these dead leaves?"

"Because puffballs are a fungus growth, just as mushrooms are. They grow on decaying vegetable matter—leaves and logs."

"What does the smoke do?"

"What you call smoke is really a mass of tiny particles. If they happen to land in a moist, suitable place, they'll make new plants."

"Then they are seeds, aren't they?"

"No, they're called 'spores'. Ferns are an example of something very beautiful which grows from spores."

"But I don't see—Ouch! Ooooo!"

"Buddy, whatever is wrong? Did you pick up a bee?"

"No, I got jagged on something."

"Let's see. A thistle! And here's a burr caught in your sweater. I'll take it off."

"Jane! Don't pull so hard! This sweater is new, and if I get threads pulled in it, Mama's going to be pretty sore."

"All right, then, little brother. Suppose you take it off—easy, now. No, don't pull hard, remember."

"Why, it won't come. I guess maybe—that is,—well, you might as well pull it off if you want to, Jane."

"All right. Come here. And Buddy, you're simply covered with beggar's lice!"

"Lice! Where? Will they bite?"

"No. They're only jaggery seeds. You see, Buddy, the seeds of any plant, whether a weed, a flower, or a tree, must be scattered about in order to make new plants."

"Can't they just fall on the ground?"

"Some do, but if they all dropped just close to the mother plant they'd be so thick that they would choke one another."

"Guess you're right. Ouch! Some of those things hurt. Say, how do seeds keep from being in one place?"

"Oh, by different methods. These are scattered by sticking to things that pass.—Buddy, hold still!—The dandelion has fluffy wings on the seeds. They are blown by the wind. The maple tree has wings of another sort on its seeds."

"I know. Those funny long flaps like a pea-pod. We open up the thick end and stick it on our noses."

"Right," Jane laughed. "Some seeds are in little balls. These balls drop off the plant and are blown across the ground great distances.

"Still other seeds have a cork-like part which makes them float easily on water. Some pods pop open suddenly and shoot the seeds about."

"What fun!"

"Some, such as the acorn, are carried about by small woodland creatures."

"Oh, yes! And birds steal cherries and drop the seeds out of them."

"Just right. There, Buddy, I believe we have those things pretty well picked off. Some poor little squirrel may soon be carrying some of these very seeds in his big tail, far across the woods to a new home."

Unusual Experiences with Animals *By T. R. Weeks*

WHILE visiting a company of Jehovah's witnesses at Salem, Oregon, I was talking with one of these witnesses on various subjects, and he told me of some unusual experiences which he had had with cats, dogs and birds. These experiences I am glad to send in to the "Journal of Fact, Hope and Courage". He said:

"When I was about ten years old I was reading in a magazine about a boy who trained his cat to catch fish; and I decided to train my cat to do likewise. So I made a fishhook out of an ordinary pin, took thread for a line, and a can of worms, and went to the brook, where I caught some little sunfish. Then I tied one of these fish on a string fastened to a stake so that the fish would be an inch or two from the edge of the bank. The cat then stood on the bank, and raked the little fish in and ate it. Then I staked out three or four more fish, each a little farther out than the preceding one, until the cat plunged into the water up to its neck. I then quit feeding the cat, and watched it awhile. After about half an hour it walked along the stream until it came to a shallow rapids, where it saw a small school of fish. Then it jumped in and caught one. From that time on, whenever the cat was a little hungry, it would go down to the stream and catch a fish.

"We had a large black cat which was in the habit of catching and eating little chickens. One day I caught him in the act. My father appeared on the scene and said, 'I will go to the house, get the gun, and shoot that cat.' The cat heard the conversation, and somehow must have understood that he was to be killed; for he left immediately and never returned.

"At dawn one morning I was picking blackberries; and a little bird chased by a hawk lit on my shoulder for refuge. For several minutes I walked around, picking berries, with the bird on my shoulder. Then one of the party with me came toward me to look at the bird, but it flew away. Evidently it hunted up its mate; for we could hear it chirping and calling as it flew away in the distance. Suddenly the bird returned with its mate and dipped down toward me, lighting on some berries close by, and both birds rejoicing and singing loudly. The four other berry-pickers with me also saw this.

"One day when we were distributing radio folders to homes, a dog met me at a gate. As usual I spoke to the dog, as I walked through the gate. He wagged his tail, but then stood defiantly in the pathway and would not let me go to the house. I decided to see if I could use him in getting the radio folder to the door. So I folded a radio slip, offered it to the dog, and commanded him to carry it to the house. He took it and carried it to the front door, then looked at me. I commanded him to lay it down by the door. This he did, and then looked at me as if to say, 'Guess that's all.' I went on to the next house. About half an hour later I took a brother past this house, and showed him the dog. He remarked that the dog was intelligent-looking. The people living in the house were not at home, and, of course, the dog knew this."

Another person told me the story of an old dog that one evening scratched the door, wanting to get out. Shortly before this his master had said, "Well, we shall have to kill old Sport, as he is getting too old." Sport then arose, walked over to the baby's cradle, licked the baby's cheek, and went to the door to get out. He never returned. Apparently he had understood what his master had said.

Innate Love of Wild Life for Man

◇ The innate love of wild life for man is revealed in a touching story from British Columbia. A lone prospector broke his leg and crawled into a bear's cave to avoid a fresh fall of snow. Some days later he started dragging himself toward his cabin, which took him one week. During all that time the bear stood guard over him, preventing coyotes from coming near him. If that prospector at any time in his past life ever shot a bear, does anybody suppose he would do it now? Why not let the bears enjoy their lives?

TOP

Vivisection and the Vaccine Peddlers

HERE IS one illustration of how to make a vaccine for typhus—a disease said to be caused by body lice. Professor Weigl will now tell you, in his own words, how to prepare the very latest in cures: [Quoted from *Abolitionist*]

I have found that the best medium in which to cultivate the germ is the louse itself. The procedure, which from a technical point of view has proved unexpectedly easy, is as follows: by means of a capillary glass tube, inserted through the anus into the intestine of the louse, infected matter —such as the blood of a patient—is injected with the help of a magnifying glass, and a competent worker can in this way infect over a thousand lice in a few hours. It was found that a louse thus infected could take the place of a laboratory culture-medium. The microbes multiply rapidly in the intestine (the louse eventually dying), thus furnishing a culture which can be kept for investigation. I have shown that the microbes thus obtained are genuine typhus germs, and have found that by infecting one set of lice after another with them, in series, a constant supply of vaccine can be made available year after year. We are now preparing in our Institute at Lwow enough of the vaccine to immunize a thousand persons a month. For this purpose we have to breed vast quantities of lice, and feed them on human blood twice a day. For the operation of feeding, we put from three hundred to five hundred lice in a sort of shallow cage with a gauze bottom, which is fixed to the arm or leg of a man: the lice then suck his blood through the gauze. One man can in this way feed about 20,000 lice a day. After eight days' feeding the lice are mature, and are then infected with typhus germs in the manner previously described. After this they are fed for another five days, in order to allow the greatest possible increase of the microbes in their intestines, and for this latter feeding we have to employ persons who have either had typhus themselves (and thus become immune) or have been inoculated against it with my vaccine. He has actually inoculated 12,000 healthy persons with this filth. His paper is published in *Discovery*, August, 1935.

I shall be pleased to send particulars of fiendish medical experiments on humans and animals, the real nature of vaccines and chemical poisons used in medicine. The authenticated facts at my disposal will convince the most skeptical that Medical monopoly will make our country a human vivisectionist and vaccine mongers' hell.—Edgerton Ward, Fellow of the British Empire Health Foundation, 266 Bramall Lane, Sheffield 2, England.

Vaccination and Truancy

By Ernest M. Brown (New York)

BETWEEN September 11 and October 30, 1936, my two girls, aged 7 and 8 years, were refused admission to school thirteen times, although the older had been to school before and had a transfer from the other school. After two hearings before the attendance officer I was summoned to the Children's Court on a charge of truancy, because I refused to have them poisoned by vaccination. At my first hearing in the Children's Court (October 21) I was given until November 4 to have them vaccinated. On November 4, when I still refused to have them vaccinated, I was given a suspended sentence of $10 or ten days in the case of the younger; in the case of the older, was ordered to take her before the city doctor for examination. I could have given a better examination myself; for the only thing he did was to test her heart with his stethoscope. Was ordered to report back to the court on November 18.

Meanwhile I had made arrangements for my children to enter a school outside of the city. On November 18 the judge gave me a sentence of $20 or twenty days, but in view of the fact that I surprised him with a signed statement from the principal of the school where they were that they were attending school, he deferred it until December 10 in order to check up on the facts. I know that this week he received a statement from the school board that my children were attending school, and had been attending school for the past three weeks; yet Judge Stephen S. Jackson today suspended sentence in the case of the older girl, but gave me a sentence of ten days in jail in the case of the younger. Yet "no one is ever sentenced for refusing vaccination"???

TOP

Poltergeist in Jamaica

POLTERGEIST, a form of spirit manifestation in which the demons throw objects from one place to another, without the intervention of human hands, has broken out in Mount Horeb, a village in Jamaica. Poltergeist always occurs in or about a home wherein one or more members of the family are in contact with the demons. In this instance it is a 14-year-old girl. We give a part of the account, opening with her story as it appeared in a Kingston paper:

"I can see a spirit. When I was living at Mafoota I saw one. I see all the time in and around the house a tall man dressed in white and whereever I go on the premises he follows me. If I happen to go to anybody's house, nothing follows me, I see no sign; but as soon as I return to Miss Johnson's place the stone-flinging begins. One day last week I saw him cringing at Miss Johnson's back door. I flung a stone at him and set the dog after him. He ran into the bushes, but returned later on in the afternoon. Another day I climbed a breadfruit tree, and I saw him standing at the root of the tree. He beckoned to me to come down. When I did come down he waved his hand as if sending me away. Another day I saw him standing at the latrine door to block my entrance inside. I have never seen him fling a stone, but I know it is he. I am many times hit with all kinds of missiles. I was hit on the elbow of my right hand with a stone which inflicted a wound [wound seen]. He often knocks my tea out of my hand, throws marl at my head, pinches me and hits me. He took out of my hand a piece of breadfruit one morning. He took a pint bottle and hit me over my forehead, and took the lamp out of my hand on various occasions. I am not afraid of him. At night on entering my room I feel a bit afraid, but otherwise I am all right. I love Miss Johnson and I do not mean to leave her."

Literally hundreds of people have visited the scene, and here are some eyewitnesses' stories of what is happening, as told to our own correspondent:

Saturday, Sunday and Monday were the worst days of a bad lot. People congregated in the house on Sunday in exceedingly large numbers, and as many knelt upon their knees to pray, stones, bottles, bricks and gravel were hurled at them; so that in this case prayer did not frighten the "unwelcome visitors".

Eyewitnesses state that they have seen lamps lifted off tables and fall to the ground. On the first occasion they are uninjured, but if taken up by someone and replaced, they soon fall with a greater force and are shattered in a hundred pieces.

One part of the house, made of Spanish wall, is now broken down by the spirit, and the stones and marl are used to throw on the occupants of the house, whether they be Miss Johnson, Muriel McDonald, or any visitor. One boy, Martel Hurlock, declares that he took up a special stone dropped in the house, wrote his name on it, and flung it away. In a comparatively short time, the same stone came back into the house, hitting the ceiling with lightning velocity and falling to the ground. He took up the stone, flung it away a second time, and again it returned. Others present at the time confirm this declaration.

One Gerald Birch declared he got a severe blow on his hand, when he went to the house to see for himself. These are some of the happenings as told by eyewitnesses:

(1) A lamp was seen to go through a very small hole, and when taken up and fitted to the hole, it could not pass through again.

(2) A stone about half a penny in weight was thrown through a pane of glass, and the glass was not smashed.

(3) One Astley Lewis took off his shoes in the house, and soon after one disappeared, was seen to "fly" at a terrific speed, and hit a girl in her side.

(4) Stones drop into the house, coming, to all appearances, through the roof of the house.

Public Money for Romanist Schools

◆ Public money for sectarian schools is the battle cry of the Roman Catholic cult in Australia at the present time. Having a Roman prime minister the "church" feels that it is now or never to get its clutches into the public treasury; hence the enthusiasm and discipline with which all members of the cult are being crowded into the so-called Catholic Taxpayers' Association of Australia. One of the arguments used is that the same thing was done in Ontario; but the information is carefully withheld from the sucker list that after a year's trial of the wretched system it was thrown out unanimously, as being the most troublesome thing ever undertaken in Canada.

TOP

Consolation Interviews Judge Rutherford

IMMEDIATELY upon his return from Europe this magazine interviewed Judge Rutherford. Below appears that interview, in part.

Question: Will you say something for publication concerning the growing unrest among the various nations?

Answer: Unrest among the people of the nations I have visited is on the increase. The ruling elements, as you know, consist of the strong men of commerce, the professional politicians, and the clergymen. These are really in a compact for self-preservation, and in a conspiracy against all who tell the truth about them. All three parts of the ruling element are religionists, but some of them practice it much more than others. The ruling elements have dealt unfairly and therefore unjustly with the common people who really do the work in the land. Because of such injustice and unfairness the common people have become irritated and greatly discontented and are taking an extreme course. They have learned injustice and its methods by observing the religionists, and hence they are organizing and showing their hatred toward those who are against them. For the present, however, the ruling elements have the whip hand and continue to push forward arrogantly, hoping to keep the common people in subjection. Sensing danger for themselves, they have brought forth various remedies to appease the discontented. They have failed, however, to bring forth a satisfactory remedy. Discontent is rapidly increasing, and this is causing the ruling elements to be fearful, and their fear is inducing them to take away the liberties of the common people.

The public press is doing nothing to help the common people; for the reason, the press is owned or controlled by the ruling elements just mentioned. For several years the GOLDEN AGE magazine has been the only magazine that has been doing any real constructive work among the people. The change of name of that magazine to CONSOLATION is appropriate and very timely. Its columns will continue to publish the truth for the benefit of the people who love righteousness and fair dealing. The people are in great need of consolation, and the truth of the matter will bring comfort to them. You may expect the people of good will, and who love righteousness, to greatly increase the circulation of the magazine CONSOLATION.

Question: After your recent visit to Europe, do you think there is still danger of Fascism or Nazism getting control of the countries over there?

Answer: Yes. Already this fanatical organization is in control of several European countries. At Berne, Switzerland, I addressed a public assembly, at which time I called attention to the dangers threatening Switzerland by reason of its geographical situation, and the desire of its enemies to possess it. Fascism and Nazism are one and the same, and both are the offspring of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, which is the chief agent on earth of the Devil. The purpose of the Devil, as the Scriptures show, is to turn all the people away from God and lead them into destruction; and Fascism and Nazism, and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, are means employed for this purpose. At one time the House of Hapsburg ruled Switzerland with a cruel hand. The Hapsburgs, as you well know, were under the dominating control of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, and still occupy that position. Under the leadership of William Tell the cruel rule in Switzerland ended, and for more than a thousand years Switzerland has been a republic. During the past few years the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has rapidly gained power in Switzerland. It has used

TOP

secret and other deceptive methods to place in public office many of its tools. Nazis and Fascists openly and secretly do the work at the bidding of the Hierarchy. Many of their agents are now in Switzerland attempting to influence the people and organizing Fascism there, and it is rapidly growing. Liberty of thought and of speech are greatly restricted and, it seems certain, will soon disappear. The nation is rushing on to early control by the same old gang that once ruled it. In my public address I warned the people against this danger and stated to them that the purpose of the combine of Hitler and Mussolini and the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is to crush all the liberty of Switzerland, seize control of the nation, and rule the people by a dictator. I called attention to the failure of the League of Nations to help the people in their distress, and my speech greatly enraged the combine of Nazis and the Hierarchy agents. One of the leading lawyers of Switzerland stated to me on the occasion of this visit that a great change had come over the country during the past four years and that within that time the liberties of the people had been greatly restricted and very recently a law has been passed which prevents any non-citizen of Switzerland from delivering a public address in that country without first submitting his manuscript for censorship. As you know, I refused to submit my manuscript, and delivered the speech just the same, and that made them mad. In Switzerland there is a great number of people who are of good will toward God, who love righteousness and hate iniquity, and who are greatly in favor of freedom of speech and freedom of worship, but many of these have grown fearful of the power of the Nazis. The Hierarchy is desperately fighting against everything in Switzerland that holds forth the truth of God's kingdom. The good people of Switzerland may awaken to their danger, but I fear the spirit of William Tell has largely vanished from that nation.

The same Nazi and Fascist elements now control not only Germany and Italy, but Austria, Greece and other countries. A dictator now rules Greece, and no one is permitted to teach the Bible unless he gets an endorsement from the ecclesiastical element. Those who love God and worship Him in truth and in spirit are now prevented by the dictator from even meeting together, and many of these who persist in meeting in their homes to study the Bible have been seized and deported to penal islands.

Question: What is the purpose of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in charging that Jehovah's witnesses are identified with Communism?

Answer: Such charge, of course, is malicious and is made for the purpose of blinding the people to the truth. The Hierarchy well knows that Jehovah's witnesses have nothing whatsoever in common with any political organization and certainly do not endorse Communism for one moment. The Hierarchy organization used Communism in Germany as a scarecrow and a screen behind which Nazism was organized. In other words, Communism was used to frighten the people while the Hierarchy built up the Nazi organization. It is the Devil's old political trick to charge someone else with wrong to turn the minds of the people against the one charged, and to furnish an opportunity for the real wrongdoer to carry on his nefarious work.

Question: What is the greatest need of the people today?

Answer: A knowledge of Jehovah God's kingdom under Christ Jesus. Jehovah's witnesses are putting forth their best endeavors to get this knowledge to the people; and that is the reason why the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and its allies are warring against Jehovah's witnesses. Your question is authoritatively

TOP

answered by the LORD himself in these words: 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall show judgment to the nations. And in his name shall the nations hope.' (Matthew 12:18, 21) God's kingdom under Christ Jesus will furnish the only relief for the people. We rejoice that that kingdom is at hand and will soon assume complete control and will eliminate all radical rule and all rule of injustice such as that practiced by the Hierarchy and its allies.

I strongly urge the people to keep in touch with the magazine CONSOLATION and thereby be informed of the progress of God's kingdom under Christ which will bring them the great relief that they so much desire.

Exposed

A recorded lecture (O) *by Judge Rutherford*

NOTE now what the Bible, the Word of God, says, and which proves that there is one God, Jehovah, and one Lord and Savior, Christ Jesus. There is one God, the supreme, the Most High, whose name alone is Jehovah. "I am Jehovah thy God." (Exodus 20:2-4, *A.R.V.*) "I am Jehovah, that is my name." (Isaiah 42:8, *A.R.V.*) "I am Jehovah, and there is none else; besides me there is no God." (Isaiah 45:5, *A.R.V.*) 'Whose name alone is Jehovah, . . . the Most Migh.' (Psalm 83:18, *A.R.V.*) "There is . . . one God and Father . . . over all." (Ephesians 4:4-6, *A.R.V.*) He is the King Eternal, without beginning and without end. (Jeremiah 10:10) The foregoing apply specifically and alone to Jehovah God, the Most High.

Christ Jesus, whose original name was Logos (John 1:1, *Emphatic Diaglott*), was the first and therefore the beginning of God's creation; and Jesus says: "Jehovah possessed me in the beginning of his way." (Proverbs 8:22, *A.R.V.*) Jesus was the beginning of creation, and thereafter created all things according to the will of Jehovah. (John 1:2, 3) Note the testimony of Jesus, which proves beyond all doubt that Jehovah God is the Creator and Father and that the Logos, that is, Jesus, is the creature, the beginning of creation.

Jesus said: "I am come in my Father's name." (John 5:43) "For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:38) "My Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) "For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak." (John 12:49) Jehovah God, the Father, is the Life-giver and therefore immortal. Said Jesus: "For as the Father hath life in himself, so he hath given to the Son also to have life in himself." (John 5:26, *Douay*) This quotation from the Catholic Bible cannot be gainsaid by the Catholic Hierarchy. The apostle Paul corroborated this when he said: "Our Lord Jesus Christ, which in his times he shall shew who is the Blessed and only Mighty, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, and inhabiteth light inaccessible, whom no man hath seen, nor can see; to whom be honour and empire everlasting." (1 Timothy 6:14-16, *Douay*) Just before Jesus was crucified He prayed unto Jehovah God His Father: "Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee; as thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him." (John 17:1, 2) If Jehovah and

TOP

Jesus are one in person, why should He pray to himself?

Jesus said in that prayer: ". . . for them also which shall believe on me through their word; that they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me." (John 17:20, 21) This proves that the oneness does not mean one in person or substance, but that Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are always working together in full harmony and at unity and that all those of the church must likewise be at unity.

The words "holy ghost" do not refer to a person. The word is properly translated "holy spirit", and means the power of Jehovah, which power is invisible to human eyes, and which power is entirely devoted to righteousness or holiness. The doctrine of "the Trinity" not only is fraudulent, but makes void the doctrine of the ransom sacrifice, which is the only means of salvation for man. God provided redemption through His Beloved Son, as is plainly stated in John 3:16. God has made Christ Jesus Lord and King to rule the world in righteousness.—Acts 2:36.

Isaiah testified: 'Upon the shoulder of Christ Jesus the Messiah shall rest the righteous government.'—Isaiah 9:6, 7; Acts 2:36.

The Catholic Hierarchy falsely charges that Jehovah's witnesses proclaim to the people that a man shall set up a kingdom on earth, which will destroy all other nations. The Hierarchy well knows that such a charge is wickedly false and that it is made to deceive the people. Jehovah's witnesses merely call attention to the Scriptures, which plainly show and teach that God will set up a kingdom, with Christ Jesus as the Head and Ruler, and that it shall rule in righteousness, and that when His rule is in the earth the people will learn righteousness. (Daniel 2:44; Isaiah 26:9; 32:1) The Lord Jesus taught all His followers to pray for that kingdom. (Matthew 6:10) That kingdom is the only hope for the human race.—Matthew 12:18-21.

(To be continued)

Timid, Timid Uncle Sam

◆ France gave refuge to more than 8,500 Basque children, 4,000 went to England, 500 went to Belgium, and 500 to Mexico. Then it was proposed to send 500 to the "land of the free and the home of the brave". But the Hierarchy objected. It might be that some of these little folks, speaking the Basque tongue, would tell some truth about Franco's baby-killers; and that would never do. At last accounts, frightened Uncle Sam, crawling on his belly before the Hierarchy, was trying to rear all kinds of expensive obstacles in the way of letting these little folks find refuge here. They would have to go to Paris and get visas; but even then the politicians were given to understand that on no account whatever would this deed of mercy be acceptable to the Hierarchy. The politicians, from Roosevelt down, are not the least bit concerned about Almighty God, but when it comes to the Devil's crowd, that is a very different matter. The Hierarchy controls votes; votes mean jobs; jobs mean money and power.

Curtailing Expenditures

◆ In the same month in which President Roosevelt urged Congress to curtail expenditures more than 6,000 new jobs were occupied by needy and deserving Democrats. When Mr. Roosevelt took over America in 1933 there were about 400,000 fewer Federal employees than there were at the end of April, 1937, when they totaled 835,259.

TOP

Kentucky

Pearl Bassham, Harlan County Operator

◆ According to *The Arbitrator*, Pearl Bassham, largest coal operator in Harlan county, Kentucky, is certainly some star in the business world. In his county the coal operators hire deputy sheriffs to go out at night to kill union organizers by firing through the windows of their homes. When indictments are brought for assault and murder the coal companies dominate the grand juries and the courtrooms. As to Mr. Bassham himself, *The Arbitrator* says:

> Pearl Bassham, the largest operator in the county, deducted from $1,800 to $2,400 monthly from the miners' pay for doctors' services, though the two doctors were paid only $700. The pay slip of Kine Hatfield, one of the miners, showed that he loaded 55 tons of coal at 55 cents during the first fifteen days of April, 1937, his earnings amounting to $50.05, from which were deducted $4.40 for powder, 50 cents for smithing, 20 cents for school fund, 50 cents for hospital, $1.50 for insurance, 77 cents for battery lamps, 50 cents for burial fund, 50 cents for bath, 50 cents for ball club, $1 for chance on an automobile, 50 cents for social security tax, and 45 cents for State tax, leaving a balance of $37.73, of which $20 was paid in scrip.

The Coal Company Sheriff

◆ Sheriff Theodore R. Middleton, of Harlan county, Kentucky, whose deputy sheriffs are paid by the coal company, and part of whose duties is to kill labor organizers and members of their families at night, admits that he and his wife acquired property valued at $102,728 since he took office three years ago on a salary limited to $5,000 a year. There is probably no place in America where coal companies are more generous with the murderers on their pay rolls than in Harlan county, Kentucky.

Military Drill at Frankfort Prison

◆ Military drill among prisoners is a regular feature of life at the Frankfort (Kentucky) prison. Prisoners are required to stand rigidly at attention each day as the flag is raised. Drills and parades are the order of the day. The prison band furnishes military music.

Harlan County's Nice Sheriff

◆ Sheriff Middleton, Harlan county, Kentucky, former convicted bootlegger, poolroom proprietor and stock-market gambler was elected in 1934 on a reform ticket which promised to stop murders by company-paid deputies. As soon as elected he joined with the county judge and county treasurer in organizing a liquor store. No one could operate a liquor store in the county without the consent of these three official birds. The new sheriff's interest in reforms stopped as soon as he was elected. He made $2,400 a year from an "investment" in one of the coal-company stores, and the 370 head-busters that he appointed to beat up labor organizers were paid by the mining companies. Some sheriff! Some upholder of "law'norder"! No incriminating records were kept.

Harlan County's Reign of Terror

◆ Harlan county (Kentucky) deputy sheriffs have maintained a reign of terror for years. Of these 282 men (all paid by coal companies) 56 have been indicted for murder, dealing in liquor, breaking up religious meetings, bigamy, gambling and offenses against young women. When a representative of the United States Coal Labor Board visited Harlan, 50 of these gunmen visited his hotel, each with two guns on his hips, and threatened him with death. State troopers were summoned to provide him safe escort from the territory governed (?) by the coal companies.

More About Harlan County's Nice Sheriff

◆ Harlan county, Kentucky, is mighty proud of its sheriff. Some sheriff! In addition to all the other deviltry of which he is the center, one of his former deputies stated before the Senate Investigation Committee that out of a salary of $200 he had to give Sheriff Theodore R. Middleton $90 monthly to hold his job. Later he was allowed to keep $125 of the $200, while the sheriff contented himself with a mere $75 a month graft out of the $200. What is the matter with making this sheriff head of the Federal Reserve?

TOP

"Away Down South in Dixie"

Flogging Women in Arkansas

◆ It is bad enough to flog men, but near Earl, Arkansas, a band of six men not only beat up a minister who was on his way to conduct the funeral of a black man that had been murdered, but beat up a woman. She was struck four times with a heavy leather strap studded with brads. It left two severe bruises five inches wide across her back. The woman who was beaten up was Miss Blagden, a writer and social service worker. The matter was brought to the attention of President Roosevelt and he promised an immediate investigation; but, to date, no results.

Paul D. Peacher, City Marshal

◆ Paul D. Peacher, Earl, Arkansas, is city marshal and owns a large plantation. He wanted help to operate his plantation, so, as city marshal, he arrested eight Negroes, charging them with vagrancy. Then, as a leading citizen, he brought them before another leading citizen, Mayor Mitchell, who sentenced them to work on Peacher's plantation. Thou seest, son, how easy it is to get help for nothing. All that is needed is outward respectability and plenty of gall. Incidentally, Peacher has been arrested on charges of slavery.

Saved $200 per Month on Their Gas

◆ The officials of the New London high school, Rusk county, Texas, saved $200 a month on their gas bills by secretly tapping a pipe line, something which, it seems, is frequently done in Texas, without the permission of the gas company, but also without any serious objection on their part, as there is plenty of natural gas available. The janitors of the school made the connection, and the work was never inspected and approved. The building blew up and collapsed, killing over 300 children.

Texas Goats

◆ It is interesting and worth while to learn that Texas has 3,000,000 Angora goats, and that the clip of their hair in early September is around $2 per goat. The goats are located mostly in the southwestern hill country.

A Real Judge in Texas

◆ Condemning "evidence" secured by torture, Judge F. L. Hawkins reversed the conviction of an oil worker in Texas, with the statement:

> Neither policemen, detectives nor jailers are clothed in this country with inquisitorial powers. It is true that some of the laws of Spain have been ingrafted on ours, but not the dungeon, the bludgeon, the burning fagot or any of the concomitant features of the Inquisition. These belong to the ages of bigotry, intolerance and superstition and have no place in our civilization. An attempt to revive them, even in mild form, ought to call forth execration of the people and the severest condemnation of the law.

MacMillan's Horrible Blasphemy

◆ A repetition of one of the most horrible blasphemies ever uttered is accredited to a "Reverend Father" MacMillan at Elizabeth City, North Carolina:

> The Holy Sacrifice of the Mass was described showing that:
>
> The consecrating power of the priest is not exercised over creatures or over creation but over the Creator himself. So wonderful was the power of Adam that the birds and beasts obeyed him. So wonderful was the power of Moses that the waters of the Red sea obeyed him. So marvelous was the power of Joshua that the sun and moon obeyed him, yet all these powers are nothing when compared to the consecrating power of the priest which commands God himself.

Free Speech in Gadsden, Alabama

◆ The president of the Rubber Workers of America went to Gadsden, Alabama, and called a public meeting for a discussion of matters of interest to the rubber workers of the city. The meeting was held in the courthouse, with 200 present. It was broken up by the sheriff and other men, who attacked the speaker, threatening to kill him if he remained in town. They beat him so terribly that he went to a hospital suffering from concussion of the brain.

Federal Court Action Against Lynching

◆ In New Orleans a white jury in a Federal court action gave damages to the parents of a Negro boy lynched through the indifferenee or connivance of a sheriff. The world do move.

Chicago

Shooting in Self-Defense

◆ Chicago police officials had a hard time before the LaFollette Civil Liberties Senatorial investigation when they tried to explain how, shooting in self-defense, the police managed to kill seven men by shooting them in the back and three more by shooting them in the side. It was shown that the weapons for committing these murders were paid for by the Republic Steel Corporation, which in one month, prior to the massacre at South Chicago, bought $43,901.88 worth of murder equipment, of which $2,767.42 was allocated to the South Chicago plant where the murders took place. One of the officials, when shown the picture of several policemen clubbing two men who were prone on the ground, suggested that the picture was posed, but took that back, and finally admitted that he had himself hit a man across the back to protect himself. This business of shooting men in the back, and hitting them in the back, in self-defense, is interesting chiefly as showing what perfectly monumental liars some men can make of themselves on the witness stand.

The Police of South Chicago

◆ In pictures taken by the Paramount Company, the acts of the South Chicago police who killed nine men parading past the plant of the Republic Steel Company are alleged to be too horrible to be shown. Not only was the slaughter wholly unnecessary, as the pictures plainly showed, but four policemen were shown clubbing one man; a 100-pound girl was clubbed from behind. This is fine business for the police to be in, in Germany, but hardly in the United States. When one of the victims was delivered to an undertaking establishment it was found that his brains were literally beaten out, his skull crushed.

Not a Lodging-House Business

◆ In Chicago the mayor ordered the Republic Steel Company to remove from the plant strikebreakers who were eating and sleeping there, on the ground that the corporation was not licensed to conduct a lodging-house business.

Boys' Brotherhood Republics

◆ Originating in Chicago, but operating also in New York, the Boys' Brotherhood Republics allow no adult members. They elect their own mayor, common council, prosecuting attorney, city judge, business manager, and treasurer, and set up their own department of education, public welfare, police, employment and citizenship. The Republic in Chicago has graduated 8,000 boys and now has 1,100 members. The mayor of the city says it is the finest training school for citizenship of which he has any knowledge. As long as the boys can keep the adults out they will have no hypocrites among them, because neither boys nor girls get to be hypocrites until they grow up.

Good Idea from New York *Post*

◆ Observing that there is no more reason to encourage ruthless murder by police than by other citizens, the New York *Post* thinks it would be a good idea if charges of murder would be brought against those Chicago police who so wantonly murdered 10 men on May 31. The *Post* also comments on police cleverness in trying to hide their own crime by holding 40 of the survivors of their brutality on charges of "conspiring to commit an illegal act". It will be news to some that evading a murderer is an illegal act.

Some of the Deaths at South Chicago

◆ After the slaughter was all over some of the deaths at South Chicago are said to be due to police treatment. One man bled to death because the police refused to allow a tourniquet to be applied to the place in his leg where he was shot. The wounded were taken to a police hospital far away.

Memorial Day Massacre

◆ Seven of the men who were killed at the Memorial Day massacre of steel workers in South Chicago were shot in the back, while three were shot in the side. No ambulances were called for the wounded, who were transported seven miles to the hospital in patrol wagons.

West and Northwest

Minnesota Has Been Saved

◆ Through the vigilance of two brave men Minnesota has been saved. A junk dealer collected a quantity of rags along with old iron. One of the rags had at one time been a U.S. flag. It peeped out from the other rags. Two brave detectives saw it and took the junk man off to prison. He said he did not know he had done anything wrong; but just think what might happen to the country if some other flag outside of Minneapolis should get old and torn and somebody should put it in the rags, and there should be no brave men to run off to prison the ones that discarded the flag! The man was fined $10, but sentence was suspended, and should have been.

Missouri Wants Fewer Snoopers

◆ Calling the attention of Congress to the fact that moneys for poor relief originate in the states, and that the states ought to have something to say about how such moneys should be expended, the House of Representatives of Missouri asked the senators and representatives of the state in Washington to see to it that hereafter there be sent to them fewer social service workers and relief workers, so that they and other states might

live in their natural way, undisturbed by cellar-smellers, snoopers, dietitians, and other unnecessary and overinquisitive employees of the Social Security and Relief Program.

Chelan and the Townsend Plan

◆ Chelan (Washington) merchants tried the Townsend plan and found it works. They gave $200 to Curtis C. Fleming, jobless orchard-worker, to spend. A careful record was kept. It showed that each dollar was spent 4⅛ times a day, resulting in $6,000 in business in a month, on which the gross profit was $900.

Denver Has a Judge

◆ Denver is to be congratulated. Denver has a judge. He fined one Brandenburg $75 and costs for trying to break up a Socialist meeting. Brandenburg had been reading Hearst rags until it went to his head, what he had.

St. Paul Police Still a National Scandal

◆ Proved by overwhelming evidence to have been in cahoots with criminals of all kinds, and even tipping the criminals off, the St. Paul police still continue to control the city they disgraced. Courts, lawyers and judges did their best to whitewash the corruption. Commissioner Warren, who got the skunks into the open, was defeated for re-election because the people of St. Paul resent corruption's being exposed. Gradually those who testified against the rascals are being ditched, and in a little while all will be as it was before.

Game Conservation in Montana

◆ Perhaps the greatest experiment in game conservation ever undertaken is under way on the Crow Indian reservation in Montana, where 40 buffaloes have increased to 400, elk now number 600, and deer about 1,500. The Crow Indians will try to live by the intelligent conservation of the great game animals upon which the tribe existed before they had ever known there is such a thing as a white man.

Famine Conditions in South Dakota

◆ S. C. Oathout, who has lived in South Dakota 52 years, reports 113° in the shade at Yankton, July 4, and grasshoppers so thick as to momentarily becloud the sun; wells, lakes, creeks and rivers all drying up, cattle being trucked out of the country—the worst drought and the worst heat ever known there.

Poison Gas for Wyoming Murderers

◆ Wyoming takes a step, whether ahead or behind, by which condemned murderers in that state will hereafter be put to death by poison gas, in a cylindrical lethal chamber especially designed for the purpose.

Great Salt Lake

◆ The saltiest body of water in the world is the great salt lake in Utah. It is 28 percent salt, and it is now at the lowest level ever known, but has been nearly this low several times.

TOP

No Song, No Title

◆ It will be news to some that, though "the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof", yet in Saskatchewan, according to District Court Judge F. A. G. Ouseley, of Moose Jaw, not only must one see to it that his children sing the national anthem, but he must sing it himself, before he will be given title to land which he has homesteaded. That is rich. After a little while, the way things are going, nobody can get anything anywhere unless he wears some certain kind of collar and on the required occasions gets down on his belly and crawls into the presence of the "mighty".

Bachelor Geese

◆ The brunette geese of British Columbia do not breed until they are at least two years old; hence in every geese community there are bachelors of both sexes who do not breed while the old folks are raising and caring for their families. Sooner or later, however, they too assume the joys and sorrows, the labors and responsibilities of married life. Probably a part of their time is spent in advising the young folks not to get married. The advice is heeded—for two years. After that the geese do as they like.

Increase of Crime in Canada

◆ The Devil is after the whole human family, including Canada. Within the last few years major crimes in Canada increased 77 percent, felonious assault increased 91 percent, crimes against childhood increased 115 percent, minor offenses increased 153 percent, and violence against property increased 180 percent. All this took place while the population increased only 10 percent.

Ontario Feeding of Western Lambs

◆ Last year 30,000 Saskatchewan lambs were brought to Ontario for feeding and fattening. The project worked well, resulting in an average of 5c per pound net to the western ranchers and bringing up to as much as $4.75 per lamb profit to the eastern feeders.

Octopus Owns a Third of Montreal

◆ International Octopus No. 1 owns $318,796,888 of property in Montreal on which it pays no taxes. The assessed value of the taxable property of the city is given as $920,005,859. The Toronto *Telegram's* Montreal correspondent says:

> The implications of this exemption are far-reaching here, for certain Roman Catholic parishes are proprietors of vast blocks of the most valuable property in the city. Exclusive residential areas, thriving business districts, are church-owned and therefore closed to the tax-collector. He will find all attempts to obtain a detailed list of exemption beneficiaries, with amounts, met with evasion or flat refusal.

Spruce Sawfly in Canada

◆ In six years the European spruce sawfly, introduced on the Gaspe peninsula, has killed 6,000 square miles of Canadian spruce; and at the present rate of spread, it is calculated, in 25 years it will wipe out the entire Canadian spruce growth, now estimated to be worth approximately $10,000,000,000. The spruce is the principal supply for newsprint; and in view of the way in which the so-called "news"papers have betrayed the interests of the people, one could almost wish that the sawfly would beat the 1,400 men that are trying to find a way to destroy its activities.

Across the Long Boundary

◆ There are 300,000 Americans in Canada daily, and about 60,000 Canadians in the United States. Besides this there are 345,000 Americans who have become Canadian immigrants, and there are 1,280,000 Canadians who have become immigrants to the United States.

Newfoundland in Dire Distress

◆ Newfoundland, oldest British colony, continues to be in direst distress. The British government is unable to supply needed help, on account of such large bills for munitions, poison-gas masks and other accoutrements of a world made safe for democracy.

Cavalier of the Order of Piana

◆ In his work entitled *Gomez—Tyrant of the Andes* Thomas Rourke explains that this man was made by the pope "Cavalier of the Order of Piana" and tells what kind of man he was. His Venezuelan prisons were filled to overflowing with prisoners fitted with leg-irons weighing up to 80 pounds, whose weight rested constantly on the bare ankles. Denied any kind of medical attention, many of these died of gangrene, or, lying in their own filth, were eaten alive with worms.

On one occasion this papal Cavalier of the Order of Piana hung up by the scrotum 14 officers arrested for plotting. One man was heavy, and the ropes cut through the flesh, and he fell, leaving his genitals hanging in the knot. He bled to death. Gomez was much admired in Vatican City; he was also honored by Belgium, France and Holland. Make America Catholic. Do it right away. Maybe, by pursuing the correct course, you may yourself get to be a "Cavalier of the Order of Piana".

Fascism in Peru

◆ Peru is supposed to be a republic. It recently had an election in which a great majority of the people voted for a policy of dividing the large estates and giving the common people a share in the great natural resources of the country. But the acting president, General Benavides, threw out all the votes in favor of reform, and, according to *The Literary Digest,*

> Backed by clerical and business interests, he clamped down rigid censorship, forbade newspapers to publish election returns and convoked the Constituent Assembly.

In other words, at the command of Big Business and the Roman Hierarchy, he destroyed the republic.

Colombia Waking Up

◆ Colombia has stricken from its constitution the articles making the Roman Catholic religion the state religion and placing education in the hands of the Hierarchy. Hereafter, also, church property may be taxed.

Chaplain Business in Bolivian Army

◆ "Reverend Father" Luis Alberto Tapia was a chaplain in the Bolivian army. Every time there was to be a big battle he and two other "holy men" barangued the soldiers (many of them being mere boys) and encouraged them to go ahead with their business of killing Paraguayans: they always fought better after that. Finally the Paraguayans captured "Reverend Father" Luis Alberto Tapia and put him in a monastery. He sneaked out of the country to Buenos Aires and got across to Chile and was on the way back to the Bolivian army to encourage them some more in their business of murder.

Uneasy Lies the Torturer's Head

◆ It all looks quite simple to a torturer in a public prison, where, for the time being, he can wreak his vengeance upon the poor unfortunates that happen to be completely in his power. Probably that is the way it looked to General Jorge Garcia, one of Gomez' prison-keepers in Venezuela, when he abused Manuel Oyon back in the days of the dictatorship. But it did not look so good to Mr. Garcia when he was passing through Panama and Judge Oyon laced him soundly with a horsewhip in the presence of his wife and five children.

A Cloudburst 800 Miles Long

◆ A cloudburst 800 miles long is such an unusual thing as to deserve some notice. Such a cloudburst took place in Chile, destroying railroads, overturning railroad trains, washing bodies out of their graves, unroofing houses, uprooting trees, and compelling vessels to put to sea in order to escape destruction on the rocks.

Earth Fissures in Argentina

◆ The twist in the earth's crust, noticeable in a line passing through Italy, India, Japan and California, is observable now in the southern hemisphere. Fissures two to six feet wide occurred in Argentina in a wooded sector 35 miles in extent, thoroughly alarming the inhabitants.

Stalin's "Mental Anguish"

◆ Every branch of the Russian State administration has now been visited with sudden deaths of great numbers at the hands of the dictator, Stalin. No doubt the man is demonized: the "mental anguish" for which he has received medical attention finds relief only in slaughter of his coworkers. The proposition that eight of the most loved and trusted Russian generals "confessed" that they were in the pay of another country (Germany?) is too absurd, after all the other fake confessions previously extracted. Seventeen young military men feared the fate of the generals, and suicided. Twelve hundred of the rank and file of the soldiery were shot. The world is rapidly getting into the hands of madmen—dictators—whose cure for every ill, when their plans go awry, is to kill somebody. The Devil, the prince of murderers, is back of it all. The fact that Stalin spent two years studying for the priesthood makes him a fit person for the devilish role he now plays in human affairs.

Workers in Russia and in America

◆ The American worker produces four times as much pig iron as the Russian worker, four times as much coal, six times as much cement, four times as much paper, and four times as many shoes. But the Russians are learning, and now have the highest production in Europe of oil, manganese, asbestos, pig iron, steel, copper, trucks, tractors, locomotives and agricultural machinery. There is a shortage of labor all over Russia, and a confident belief that the U.S.S.R. will have a population of 300,000,000 in 25 years.

Speed Boats at 50 Miles an Hour

◆ The Russians are building a speed boat that is planned to carry 150 passengers between two Black Sea ports at 50 miles an hour. The main deck rests upon two speed boats slightly removed from each other, much as a bridge may rest upon pontoons. This idea of two boats with one common deck seems to have great possibilities in it.

20,000 Girls to Siberia

◆ Twenty thousand Russian girls are being transported to the sparsely settled Far Eastern provinces of Siberia. The girls are going of their own accord. The Russian government figures, no doubt correctly, that this will be a good thing all round. The girls are sure to be quickly married, and then the men that are building up the country will be content to stay where they are.

Russia Overcrowds Trains Also

◆ It isn't only in the United States that railway trains are overcrowded. In Moscow two suburban trains were so overloaded that scores of passengers were clinging to the steps. When the trains passed at a point where the double tracks are fifteen inches closer together than they should be, seven were thrown under the wheels and killed and twelve others were seriously injured.

Russia Next in Gold to U.S.

◆ It will be a surprise to many to know that Russia's gold reserves now amount to over $7,000,000,000, and that it thus stands next to the United States in having the largest amount of the yellow metal ever gathered together. Moreover, while South Africa is still the leading gold producer of the world, Russia is close behind and may be the banner producer this very year.

Fingers Made out of Toes

◆ Near Leningrad, Russia, a workman lost two fingers in a sawmill. A surgeon, M. I. Kuslik, attached the stumps to the man's toes. In three weeks in this uncomfortable position the fingers and toes grew together and the toes were then amputated. Result: The man has two new fingers, and usable too.

Russia Training 150,000 Aviators

◆ Russia is training 150,000 aviators and expects to have them ready in this year, 1937. This is the Russian answer to the German claim that they must have 70,000 aviators.

Germany

Germany's Illusions of Grandeur

◆ One of the new German creeds, which every child in the Queen Louisa elementary school in Wanne is required to learn by heart, is as follows:

I believe in Germany, God's other beloved son, lord of himself, conceived under the northern sky, born between the Alps and the sea, who suffered from Papists and Mammonists, who was defamed, beaten and thrown into misery, who has been crushed to hell by all kinds of devils, who, after decades of impoverishment and misery, every time again arose from his death as State and race, ascended to the spiritual world of Eckhardt, Bach, and Goethe, seated, with the great brother of Nazareth, at the right hand of the Almighty, whence he will come as a savior to judge the dead and those buried alive.

Germany Is Hungry

◆ Germany is up against it, rationing butter as in war time, and in absolutely no condition to participate in another world war. Hitler is near the end of his big bluff, and spends most of his time near the border, so that when the smash comes he can slip out of the country and go back to paper hanging. The synthetic gasoline and synthetic rubber are both great successes, scientifically, but each costs about double that of the natural products, and neither the Germans nor others can afford to pay for anything twice as much as it is worth, merely because they can produce it themselves.

Jesuits Operate False Passport System

◆ Guided by the confessions of one of the Alexian Order at Neuss, Germany, sentenced to fourteen months' imprisonment on immorality charges, the Hitler government located a central bureau, operated by Jesuits, where passports are furnished to priests and lay brothers guilty of immoral acts, so that they can get out of Germany without adding to the odor of churchly "sanctity". When these people are handed their passports they are told to forget everything they have seen in the monasteries.

Rottenness Condoned by Confessors

◆ One reason for the rottenness among the various Catholic brotherhoods in Germany is that instead of publicly expelling the moral lepers when their filthiness was discovered, all they had to do was to perform the required penances, and go right on, the same as before —a devilish system of encouraging crime and dishonor. The bishop of Berlin ordered the priests in his diocese to stay indoors, the public mind is so inflamed against their misconduct. The best advice would be to give them a suit of overalls and a milk pail and tell them to give up their age-long religion swindle and beat it for the nearest dairy and hire out as cattle experts.—Zechariah 13:5.

Moral Filth of the Nazi Press

◆ Wallowing in the moral filth for which the Nazi press has become infamous, the Stettiner *General-Anzeiger,* Stettin, Germany, under a single headline, contains information about the conviction and imprisonment of several of Jehovah's witnesses, of a man for insulting the army, resisting arrest and attempting to bribe an officer, and another for sodomy. The obvious intent is to suggest to the minds of the readers that all are in one class.

Where Hitler Got His Money

◆ It is an open secret that Hitler got his financial start from the munition makers, the Thyssens of Germany, the Wendels of France, the Skodas of Czechoslovakia, and Henri Deterding of England, and that these men thus sold the German people into slavery purely as a business matter—to help trade in their products of human destruction.

Petty German Tyrannies

◆ Some of the German tyrannies are that not a package of any kind may cross the border in either direction without the special consent of the government. Factories may be erected or extended only by government permit. Private contracts of any kind are subject to governmental modification or termination.

TOP

Transportation in Italy

◆ Italian transportation is up to date, and in many respects leads the world. There are no highways more beautiful; public automobile service covers 65,000 miles. There are 15,000 miles of airways, including the lines to Asia and Africa. Italian ships are second to none. There are other great achievements. Wheat production has been nearly doubled and is now sufficient for domestic needs. 12,355,000 acres of land have been reclaimed, and 7,413,000 more acres are in process of reclamation.

Lampedusa Without Rain

◆ On the island of Lampedusa, midway between Italy and Africa, it has not rained for two years. Mussolini has 900 of his countrymen there, men who dared criticize Fascism. They must live on 4 lire a day; this enables them to buy only bread and macaroni. Sentences are usually for five years, and there is no trial and no appeal. Drinking water is brought from Sicily, 112 miles away, three times a week. The Roman Catholic Hierarchy admires Fascism.

Disappointed Italian Sweethearts

◆ Numerous Italian girls are disappointed. Their sweethearts, with the Italian army of conquest in Spain, received notes from their lovers telling them to see the new film, "The Liberation of Malaga," as they were in it. The film was shown in Rome only two nights, when the Italian government stopped its exhibit. It showed entirely too much. It showed that most of the soldiers that were attacking the Spanish people at Malaga were Italians.

Mussolini Says Church Is Eternal

◆ Mussolini, who once referred to the pope as "The bloody old wolf of the Vatican", now says, in his newspaper *Popolo d'Italia*, that the Roman Catholic Church is eternal and will withstand all adversities in the coming centuries as it has those of the past 1900 years. Somehow the Word of God seems more convincing than the word of Mussolini, but it would not do to say it in Italy.

Pacelli Collaborating with Mussolini

◆ "Reverend Father" Michael O'Flanagan, of Dublin, at the conclusion of his lecture tour of the United States in the interest of the Spanish Republic medical bureau, made the definite charge that when Cardinal Pacelli visited the United States, just before the last presidential election, he came as a man propagandizing the ideas that suit the world policy of Mussolini. If he had turned the charge the other way round and stated that Mussolini is being guided in his world policy by the counsel of the Vatican, he would have hit it right.

Jehovah's witnesses in Italy

◆ I was arrested while out in the service and sentenced to five years and eleven months in prison. I appealed and took the case to a higher court, with the result that I have now been banished to the mountains of the island of Colobraro. . . . Four other brothers were sentenced to five years, and two to three years and three months. A young brother (a boy of 13) was taken away from his mother (the wife of one of the aforementioned brethren) and put in a reform school, and the family of three thus separated.—D'A. L.

Italy's Place in the Air

◆ Italy holds the record for straight flying, namely, 440 miles per hour; she has bombers which it is claimed will carry bomb loads of 2,500 pounds at more than 300 miles per hour; it is claimed that she is equipped to produce 2,000 fighting and bombardment planes per month and that she is actually qualified to go to war with any earthly power and fight it all out in the clouds.

Playing with Fire in Italy

◆ Somewhere in Italy there is a secret shortwave broadcasting station telling the Italian people all the news that is hidden from them by the tyranny under which they live, and urging them to unite against Mussolini and the wealthy classes he represents. Once Mussolini locates the station it will be all up with the broadcasters.

TOP

Austria

Austrian Dictator's Paid Demonstration

◆ Aping Hitler, Austria's Roman Catholic dictator, Kurt Schuschnigg, recently had a huge paid demonstration in his favor. Everybody on the government pay roll had to be on hand, and thousands had their fare paid to Vienna to help swell the numbers.

At the demonstration, according to the published story, "Cardinal Innitzer said the military mass, which was punctuated by frequent salvos of rifle fire." Every murderer present had a fine time. Schuschnigg was given a new title of "Front Fuehrer and Chancellor".

Most of the dictator's new cabinet are known to be directly under influence of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. The bulk of the people of Vienna hate and detest the whole layout, but are helpless against the Fascists.

Fascism in Austria

◆ No one can receive a cent from the State, whether he is an unemployed worker, a judge, a bridge builder or a teacher, unless he belongs to the party. It is now against the law in Austria for anybody to give money for the support of the family of any imprisoned person.

"Justice" in Austria

◆ What "justice" means in a Fascist country may be gathered from the fact that in Austria Doctor Rudolph Harmer, statesman of the Left, was sentenced to imprisonment for a term of from one to six weeks and was released after being imprisoned for a year and a half. Dr. Harmer knew one man who was imprisoned for one year for putting red flowers on the grave of a dead comrade.

Civil Marriage

◆ Civil marriage has been abolished by the Austrian Fascist state; all marriages must be performed by Roman Catholic priests, who insist that the children be brought up Catholics. At a marriage of a Jew and a Catholic in Vienna, recently, the priest demanded that the couple have at least six children!

$177 Was Little Enough

◆ Fourteen-year-old Friedl Klein, of Austria, was awarded a verdict of $177 against his schoolteacher, because that substitute for intelligence broke one of his eardrums by boxing him on the head. The money obtained was little enough. The schoolteacher should be given work digging sewers.

Africa and Australia

Further Details from Addis Ababa

◆ Further details from Addis Ababa are that, to avenge the bomb-throwing which injured General Graziani, some men were chained to trucks and dragged along until their bodies were torn to pieces; naked women were scourged to death; children were trampled to death by men; some men had their throats cut or were disemboweled and left to die in agony; seven hundred refugees had taken refuge in the American Legation. They had been promised protection by the Italian troops. As soon as they left the Legation, they were slain to the last man.

Six Thousand Slain at Addis Ababa

◆ From well-informed statements in the British House of Commons it appears that 6,000 were slain at Addis Ababa on February 19. The Fascist government, in its official statement, made 40 days afterwards, does not deny the charge.

Rolls-Royce Driven Across Sahara

◆ A seven-seat Rolls-Royce was recently driven across the Sahara, making the entire distance from England to Nigeria in 5 days 2 hours. At times the car was up to its axles in sand, but it got through. There is no road.

TOP

Cost of Ethiopian War

◆ The Italian cost of the Ethiopian war for the year 1935-1936 was about $600,000,000, but there is no explanation as to how the money was raised to meet it.

Before the Massacre of Addis Ababa

◆ Miss M. A. MacMillan, Dunedin, New Zealand, for six years a missionary in Ethiopia, reported to her home paper, the Auckland *Star*, that, before the Italian massacre in Addis Ababa, she and other white women made safely a nine-day journey through districts in which no missionaries had worked; she is unable to see the need of any such civilization as Italy has provided.

Famine in Morocco

◆ Famine in Morocco affected 1,500,000 people, with deaths up to the end of May estimated at 200,000. Hundreds of thousands of starving humans and their emaciated cattle were reported trying to get from the Sahara regions to the better-watered Mediterranean shores, but troops were stationed to prevent their progress. The government appropriated 50,000,000 francs for relief.

The World's Champion Cry-Babies

◆ The world's biggest cry-babies are the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. They do not dare let the truth be known about their racket, and hence, by their own admissions, continually run to the governments, yelling at the tops of their voices, "Oh, Ma, I'm hurt, I'm hurt." Here is a typical squawk from the *Catholic Freeman's Journal* of New Zealand (with editorial comment in parentheses):

We have frequently drawn the attention of the authorities to the necessity for banning this disruptive propaganda from the country. If action is not taken in the near future, serious consequences might quite easily result. (We might even have to go to work.) Other countries (some also with crooked Irish Catholic politicians in charge) have found it necessary to ban altogether the activities of the Rutherford group on account of its subversive and dangerous character (in exposing the world's biggest, best-organized gang of racketeers and gangsters).

CONSOLATION

"The name should mean something for the people."

So said Judge Rutherford when approached for suggestions as to a new name for this magazine of fact, hope and courage, formerly *The Golden Age*. And, truth now, doesn't the new name "Consolation" mean much more to you, these days, than the old? And reading this initial issue of *Consolation* will show there's more to it than the mere name. It is genuine consolation, now, when everybody needs it.

Of course, the basic features remain the same, but the new name and its timeliness have spurred the publishers to put more worth into this journal than hitherto, to make it mean something indispensable to the people. Read Judge Rutherford's special contribution in this number. If you like such new and unrecorded articles by him as a regular feature of *Consolation*, write us so.

You need *Consolation* as a regular visitor. So do your friends. Subscribe; get them to. Give out a few copies to others. Below is a coupon for your convenience to this end.

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please enter my subscription for *Consolation* for one year. Enclosed find $1.00 therefor (Canada and other countries, $1.25).

Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

The Golden Age, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me 40 copies of No. 471 of *Consolation*. Enclosed find a contribution of $1.00 therefor (foreign countries, $1.25).

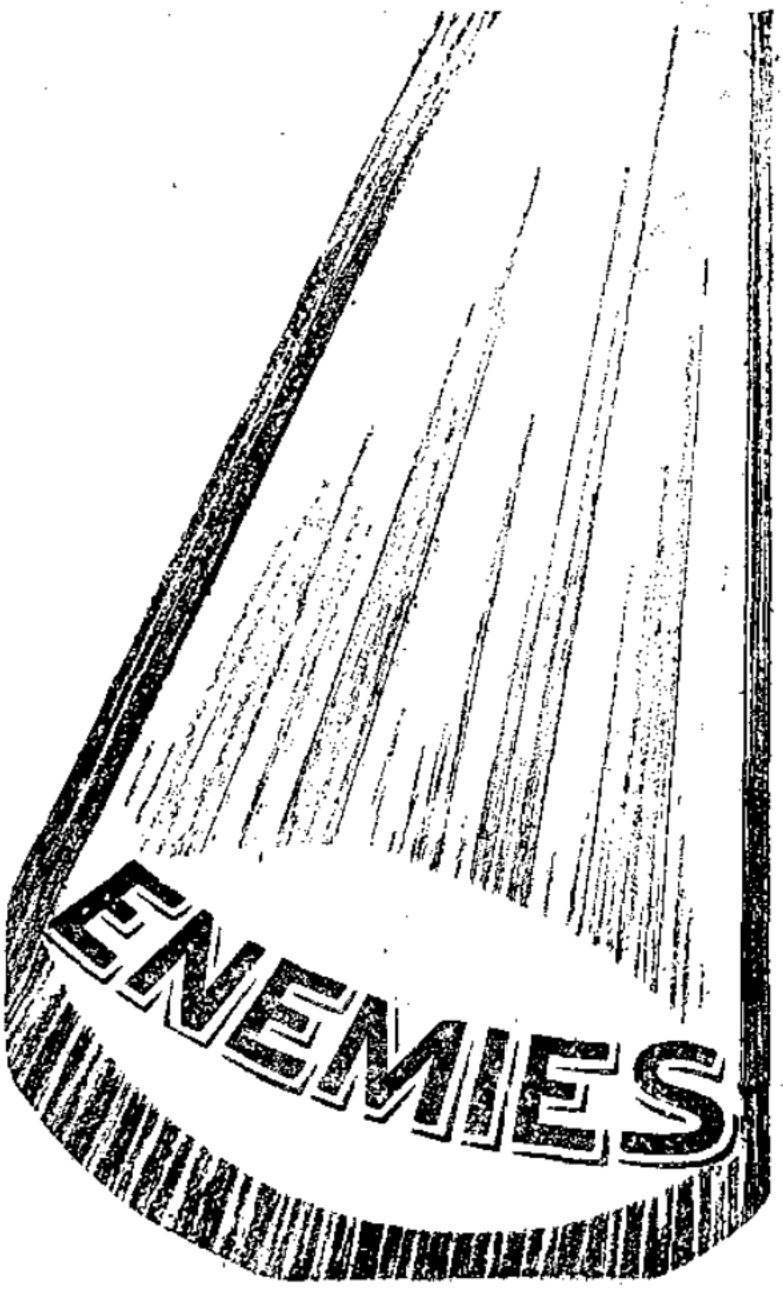
Name .....

Street .....

City and State .....

TOP

THE SPOTLIGHT TURNED ON



Judge Rutherford's New Book

READING IT WILL CONVINCE YOU IT IS THE BEST YET

That's all we have to say.

The Autographed Edition is ready.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send me a copy of Judge Rutherford's new 384-page book, *ENEMIES*, the AUTOGRAPHED EDITION. Enclosed find a contribution of 50c to help defray the cost of publishing more copies of *ENEMIES*.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____

TOP

1937

Consolation

Magazine

TOP

Contents

Scant Notice of the Best Convention Ever Held 3

Worshiping God 7

Enemies 17

International Association for Incitement to Crime 18

Railroads 22

Invention 23

Medieval East Newark 24

Lack of Work 27

Animal Husbandry 28

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Autumn Foliage) 29

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Turned on the Flashlight

◆ At a spiritistic seance in The Grove, Blackheath, England, a young man 20 years of age turned on a flashlight when he suspected his mother was being imposed upon. The effect was to anger the demon, who was making use of the living cells of the body of the spirit medium, to execute his tricks. The woman was knocked to the ground, but her son swung about him with a chair and broke up the circus. A good time was had by all.

Grandma the Final Catchbasin

◆ The New York *Times* Magazine contains a comical picture of a young bride who returned to her father's home, explaining to her father that she had quarreled with her hubby and so had come home to her mother. Her dad put his arm on her shoulder and said kindly, "I'm sorry, my dear, but she has just gone back to hers." There was no statement as to where grandma went, so it is to be presumed that grandpa was dead.

Congratulations to Wichser

◆ A dispatch from Rice Lake, Wisconsin, says that the Reverend C. F. Wichser, pastor of the Swiss Reformed church there, resigned to accept a position as cheese buyer for a Chicago firm. Congratulations, "Reverend." It is probably a good thing for you, and the church too. Now if all the dominies could get jobs as cheese buyers, so that Jehovah's witnesses could feed their flocks without hindrance, how nice it would be!

Kansas Pastors Headed for the Plow

◆ Kansas pastors are headed for the plow. Kansas itself adopted a sales tax and invented and made a metal token worth a fifth of a cent, to aid the operation. The tokens are about the size of a quarter, which they somewhat resemble. Result: One church alone gathered in eleven in one day. And yet the 2-1/5 cents of real benefit may have been more than the donors received. What have the pastors to tell them? Nothing useful, nothing true.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, October 20, 1937 | Number 472

Scant Notice of Best Convention Ever Held

IT WOULD BE a pleasure to fill the magazine with adequate notice of the great convention of Jehovah's people held at Columbus, Ohio, September 15-20, 1937, but the story has already been told in the *Ohio State Journal,* five issues of which contained not less than one full page each, and one issue two pages, about this best of all conventions, and these went all over the world.

There were 30,000 conventioners there, and these too went everywhere, telling the same story. It was the most orderly assembly of God's people held within the memory of any now living. It had 3,000 people living in tents, trailers and housecars. *Consolation's* artist depicts some of the scenes that caught his eye, in the stringers at the tops and bottoms of these pages.

It could be reasonably said that several conventions were in progress at one and the same time. While the English-speaking lecturers were addressing the always-packed Coliseum (which seats 8,500), other audiences were being addressed elsewhere on the Ohio State Fair Grounds, by speakers in German, Polish, Russian, Greek, Hungarian, Lithuanian, Italian, and Ukrainian, and there was a convention of Colored people as well.

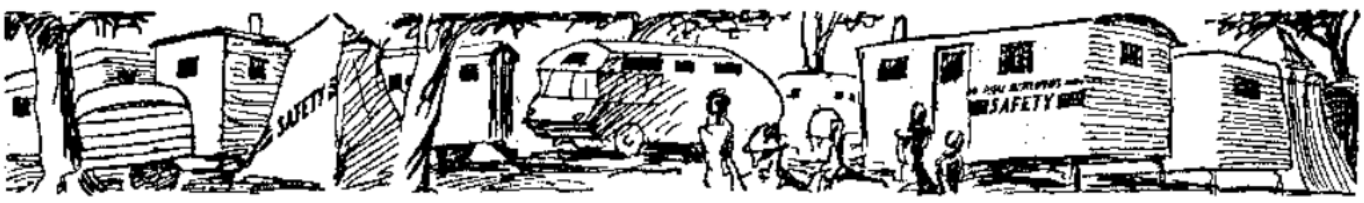
There were downtown meetings every night at the Memorial Hall, two miles away from the Fair Grounds, at which the "Exposed" series of lectures was reproduced by phonograph and questions were invited, and answered by the chairmen designated for the purpose. Model study and service meetings were held.

The cafeteria arrangements were superb; the food was excellent, daintily served and low in price. Hospital, check room, nursery and parking arrangements were all that could be desired. Six hundred and sixty-six were immersed. Two-thirds of the conventioners were Jonadabs; the "great multitude" has definitely arrived; they are glad to own themselves the companions of Jehovah's royal house, and to have a share in the work of the King. During the convention 107,254 books and booklets were placed with the people living within fifty miles of the Coliseum. An area of about 10,000 square miles was visited three times.

Judge Rutherford's Addresses

Consolation is embarrassed because Judge Rutherford is such an industrious man! It would like to mention:

1. The address "Comfort", given at Paris, August 28, a digest of which was published



TOP



in the *Ohio State Journal* of September 15. The full text is available in the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY'S new booklet, *Safety*, distributed gratis at the Columbus convention.

2. The opening address to the conventioners. This address dealt with the futility of human efforts and the adequacy of God's kingdom under Christ, the protection of the holy angels and the unity that should be and is characteristic of God's organization. An abridged text of this address appeared in the *Ohio State Journal* of September 16.

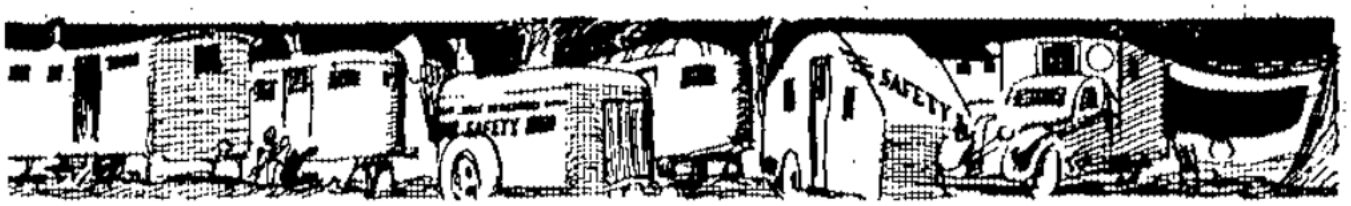
3. The address on Saturday, September 18, on Jeremiah 1:10. "See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant." This address was a very important feature of the convention. A digest of its main points appeared on page 8 of the *Ohio State Journal* for September 20. Intended especially for Jehovah's people, it was transmitted by telephone and by shortwave radio to thousands of conventioners and other listeners in the four quarters of the earth. Cablegrams, radiograms and telegrams expressing appreciation of the thrilling message were received from representative groups in many lands.*

4. The public discourse on "Safety", the high feature of the convention proper, appeared in the *Ohio State Journal* of September 20, on page 9. This carefully phrased discourse, proving that religion is earth's greatest racket, is in the hands of earth's greatest liars, and is heading the world toward earth's greatest cataclysm, was broadcast by 135 radio stations in the United States and by beam radio and shortwave was broadcast in Alaska, Cuba, Hawaiian Islands, Australia, Europe and other points. Reception of this address was enthusiastically acknowledged by appreciative listeners in all parts of the earth.†

5. The question and answer meeting on Monday afternoon, September 20, had to do principally with Jehovah's organization and its work in the earth. This was greatly enjoyed by the conventioners and will be of real assistance to them in serving Jehovah and His kingdom in an orderly and harmonious way.

6. The feature which was announced in Sunday's address, that a week later, i.e., on September 26, Judge Rutherford would follow the "Safety" address by a very important message to the American people, broadcast over the same chain of radio stations, was fulfilled by the proclamation of the extraordinary

* Australia: Sydney; Cuba: Havana; Denmark: Copenhagen; England: Birkenhead, Birmingham, Bristol, Colwynbay, Hull, Leeds, Leicester, London, London Bethel, Manchester, Runcorn, Torquay, Warrington, Wigan; France: Zollingen; Hawaiian Islands: Honolulu; Lithuania: Kaunas; Manitoba: Winnipeg; Norway: Oslo; Ontario: Toronto; Quebec: Montreal; Scotland: Aberdeenshire, Glasgow; South Africa: Capetown; Switzerland: Berne, Thun, Wildegg; Wales: Llanelly; California: Berkeley, Oakland, San Francisco, San Jose, Visalia; Colorado: Arvada, Grand Junction; District of Columbia: Washington; Idaho: Pocatello; Massachusetts: Boston; Missouri: Jefferson City; Montana: Billings; New York: New York, Brooklyn; Oregon: Klamath Falls; Tennessee: Memphis; Washington: Wenatchee; Virginia: Lynchburg.



TOP



address which constitutes the principal article of this issue of *Consolation*. No one who thoughtfully reads this address can fail to appreciate its vast importance, or to realize what it means to declare so plainly, what all must know to be the truth, namely, that the United States government, in its legislative and executive capacities, has officially taken its stand on the side of the Devil and against Christ and His kingdom, and that now, the government having decided that the radio shall not with its consent or encouragement be used to proclaim the message of God's kingdom, God's organization in the earth has concluded to discontinue the use of the radio for hire and let those who prefer to remain on the side of the Devil do so to their hearts' content.

"Release unto Us Barabbas"

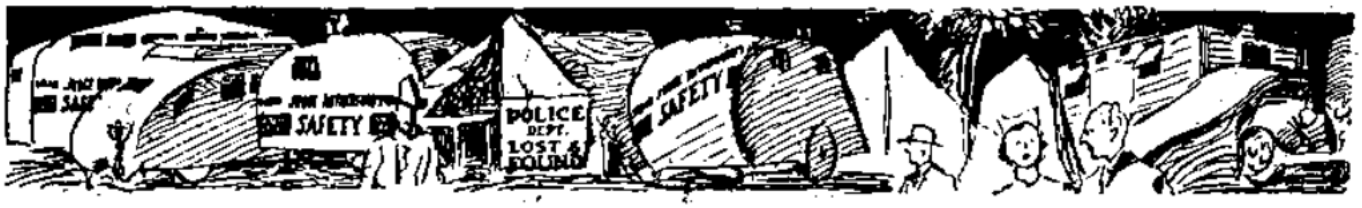
It is interesting that the date, October 31, 1937, when the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY officially withdraws from the radio field is the date when Michigan's whirling dervish, "Father" Coughlin, goes back on the air.

The official representatives of the people of the United States have said, "Release unto us Barabbas," and they, as far as Jehovah's witnesses are concerned, are echoing the cry of the Roman Hierarchy, "Away with them! Put them to death!"

During the convention, in connection with the address on Jeremiah, the book *Enemies* was released, containing the most recent revelations of present truth vouchsafed to His people by Jehovah through His organization. Ten thousand copies of the Author's Edition were quickly distributed to the conventioners and eagerly accepted by them for examination and study.

The convention program had given some indication of the surprise which the release of this book was to the conventioners. The

† Alberta: Lethbridge; Belgium: Brussels; British Columbia: Langley Prairie, Matsqui, Mission, New Westminster, Powell River, Vancouver, Victoria; Czechoslovakia: Prague; England: London; Manitoba: Grandview, Winnipeg; New Brunswick: Woodstock; Ontario: Hamilton, New Market, Ottawa, Sudbury, Toronto; Quebec: Lennoxville; Saskatchewan: Moosejaw, Mossbank; Sweden: Stockholm; Alabama: Birmingham, Montgomery; Arizona: Globe, Jerome; Arkansas: Fort Smith, Hot Springs; California: Berkeley, Eureka, Fresno, Fullerton, Los Angeles, Monterey, Oakland, Pasadena, Sacramento, San Bernardino, San Diego, San Francisco, San Jose, Santa Cruz; Colorado: Colorado Springs; Connecticut: Darien, Deep River, Stamford; District of Columbia: Washington; Florida: Key West, Lakeland, Miami, Orlando, Tallahassee, Tampa; Georgia: Atlanta, Rome, Waycross; Indiana: Evansville; Illinois: Bellmont, Chicago, Mt. Carmel; Kansas: Columbus, Parsons, Topeka; Louisiana: Shreveport; Maine: Augusta; Maryland: Baltimore; Massachusetts: Boston, Brockton, Greenfield, Lynn, Melrose, Palmer, Quincy, Roslindale, Saugus; Michigan: Detroit; Minnesota: Duluth, Minneapolis, Red Wing, St. Paul; Missouri: Jefferson City, Joplin, Kansas City; Montana: Billings, Stevensville; Nebraska: Nebraska City; New Hampshire: Dover, Manchester; New Jersey: East Orange, Elizabeth, Westfield; New Mexico: Albuquerque, Hot Springs; New York: Brooklyn, Buffalo, Harlem, Ithaca, Jamaica, New York, Patchogue, Rochester, Syracuse, Wyandanch; North Carolina: Burlington; North Dakota: Fargo; Ohio: Akron, Cleveland, Toledo, Youngstown; Oklahoma: Altus, Guthrie, Oklahoma City, Tulsa; Oregon: Eugene; Pennsylvania: Easton, New Brighton, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh; Rhode Island: Newport, Providence; South Dakota: Sioux Falls; Tennessee: Memphis, Nashville; Texas: Abilene, Amarillo, Beaumont, Dallas, Denison, Galveston, Houston, Midland, Sweetwater; Virginia: Arlington, Lynchburg, Norfolk; Washington: Bremerton, Olympia, Seattle, Spokane; Wyoming: Casper, Laramie.



TOP

letters J E on the program cover gave each one an opportunity to guess what the surprise feature might be, and some were confident that it was a new book and that it had something to do with Jehovah's enemies. Its announcement was greeted with delight and applause, none the less.

If any of the conventioners, however, had any suspicion of still another surprise that was going to be sprung on them, they kept the matter quiet. Judge Rutherford's announcement that the last issue of *The Golden Age* had appeared was met with a chorus of ah's and oh's of dismay and disappointment. When the speaker went on to say that a new magazine in a new dress would take its place, and would be available the next day on the convention grounds, there was renewed applause. The information was real consolation.

It is difficult to say whether Judge Rutherford's address on Jeremiah or his discourse on "Safety" was the high point of the convention. But it is certain that the convention was climaxed in the address "Worshiping God", which announced the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY'S decision to withdraw from the radio field and to exert the full strength of its organization in the use of the phonograph from door to door. The reception of this information by Jehovah's witnesses is very well set forth in the following telegram from New Haven, Connecticut, sent to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY immediately after the broadcast:

Praise Jehovah for the stirring message on "Worshiping God". Since the rulers of this land, through the influence of the religionists, have spurned the opportunity of using the radio to bring the message of God's kingdom to the people, we as a company of Christians are determined more than ever before to press the battle to the gate with the phonograph as one of the instruments which the Lord has placed in our hands at this time in order to declare the vengeance of our God Jehovah and feed the people of good will.

Other Inspiring Responses

Other inspiring responses from all parts of the continent follow (to save space the names of the senders of the dispatches are here omitted):

CALIFORNIA. Oakland: "Lecture Jehovah's masterpiece. Delivery powerful, dramatic. Fitting climax thrilling season. Surpasses everything before." Fresno: "Program too wonderful for words. Reception could not be better." Los Angeles: "Reception excellent. We stand shoulder to shoulder with you for Kingdom proclamation." Monterey: "All praise to Jehovah for the servant He has used who is and has been so loyal and faithful. Reception perfect."

COLORADO. Denver: "Message came over KLZ perfect. All praise to Jehovah."

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA. Washington: "Splendid reception of your lecture 'Worshiping God'."

FLORIDA. Lakeland: "Perfect reception. Astounding message. Thank Jehovah for His gracious provision." Tampa: "Heard every word clearly. Thankful."

GEORGIA. Atlanta: (1) "Jehovah's message wonderful and received perfectly." (2) "Heard your wonderful lecture. May the Lord bless you." (3) "Publishers ready for the fray paused to hear the most thrilling inspiring lecture that you have ever given. Reception perfect." Cornelia: "Amateur broadcaster provided facilities to hear lecture. Superb reception. Thrilled to see handwriting against old lady." Valdosta: "Lecture clear and thrilling over WAYX." Waycross: "Thank you for the grand message. The program was fine."

ILLINOIS. Carbondale: "Jehovah's warning received clearly."

INDIANA. Evansville: "Your lecture, 'Worshiping Jehovah,' came in good over WGBF."

KANSAS. Parsons: "Lecture 'Worshiping

(*Continued on page 30*)



TOP

Worshiping God

Broadcast September 26, 1937, by Judge Rutherford

THERE is but one Almighty God, whose name alone is Jehovah. He is the Creator of heaven and earth, the Fountain of everlasting life, and the Giver of every good and perfect gift. His law is supreme, and all His ways are right. Every intelligent creature that knows and loves God worships Him in spirit and in truth. No others have His approval. He created the earth for man, and He made man for the earth, and those men who love, obey and worship God shall inhabit the earth for ever.

To know and to worship God is of the greatest importance to men, because it is written in His Word that 'this is life eternal, to know thee, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent'. (John 17:3) Concerning those who shall live on the earth for ever it is written, at Psalm 66:4: "All the earth shall worship thee." Again it is written to those who live: "Exalt ye the Lord our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy."—Psalm 99:5.

To worship God means to be obedient to His commandments. The performance of ceremonies by men does not constitute worship of Almighty God, because such is contrary to His law. In order to worship God men must serve Him; as it is written, at Deuteronomy 6:13: "Thou shalt fear the Lord thy God, and serve him." 'Thou shalt not bow down thyself to others.'—Exodus 20:3-5.

The will of God is expressed in His commandments, and he who worships God is diligent to obey God's will. Jesus Christ, the greatest one that ever lived on the earth, said: 'I delight to do thy will, O my God; thy law is written in my heart.' (Psalm 40:8) When the Devil attempted to turn Jesus out of the way Jesus replied: "It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve."—Matthew 4:10.

Jesus Christ marked out clearly the way of all true worshipers. He said: "I came . . . not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me." (John 6:38) All true worshipers of Almighty God must therefore be joyfully obedient to the will of God, and concerning this it is written: "God is a spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth." (John 4:24) Those who obey and serve the Almighty God shall live, and those who disobey by worshiping another shall die. Therefore it is written: "Man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live."—Deuteronomy 8:3.

God commands all men who would live to worship Him by obeying Him, because He is the source of life. He commands men to worship Him in spirit and in truth; and that is not for God's benefit, but solely for the benefit of man. God's enemy and man's worst foe is Satan the Devil. Long ago Satan boasted that he could cause all men to disobey and to curse God and thereby bring about man's destruction. He declared that God could not put men on the earth who would maintain their integrity toward Him. His purpose was to bring about the destruction of mankind as a reproach upon God's name. Therefore the opportunity is given to man to obey God and live, or to disobey and die, and those who do obey and live vindicate Jehovah's name and His supremacy. The transgression of God's law is sin, which results in death.

The first man that lived willfully violated God's law and was sentenced to death before his children were conceived and born, and therefore by inheritance death came upon all the human race as the result of sin. (Romans 5:12) Then God sent Jesus, His beloved Son, to redeem man and to provide life through Jesus Christ and to give life to those who would believe on, obey and worship Him; and to this end it is written: "For the wages of

TOP

sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord."—Romans 6:23.

These words appear in the Scriptures: "Therefore, as by the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life." (Romans 5:18, 19) The most important knowledge that man can gain is that concerning the true worship of the Almighty God.

For the vindication of His own great name, God has commanded that those who worship Him must bear testimony before others concerning His purpose, that others may know and learn the way to life everlasting. God has constituted Jesus Christ His great spokesman and has commanded all to obey Him; as it is written: 'It shall come to pass that everyone who shall not obey that great Prophet shall be destroyed.' (Acts 3:23) In order that he may obey, man must have the opportunity to learn the truth of God's Word, because the truth is the light that guides men into the right way; as it is written: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." —Psalm 119:105.

Christ Jesus is the great Exponent of the truth of God, and it is such truth that liberates man from the bondage of sin and death. When Christ Jesus was on the earth, He fully obeyed God's commandment of truth and taught His hearers the truth, and thereby Christ Jesus established Christianity. Full obedience to God's commandment is what constitutes one a Christian, because that is what Jesus always did and taught. Every true follower of Christ Jesus is a Christian, and upon every Christian there is laid the obligation to give testimony before the people of and concerning God's purpose and His kingdom.

What means has the Devil employed to turn the people away from God and into destruction? If the Scriptural answer to this question shocks you at first, I bid you to bear with me until I submit the proof. It was shortly after the flood that Satan organized religion as the means of opposing God, and he has used religion as his chief means of turning men away from God. He induced the people of Babylon to worship a man instead of the Almighty God. When God organized the Israelites as a people for himself every nation round about was practicing some kind of religion imposed upon them by the Devil, by which the people were turned away from the true God. It was then that God gave His law to Israel, in which He commanded that the Israelites must worship Him only if they would live; and that command extends to every human creature that shall live. (Exodus 20:2-5) The reason for the giving of God's law to Israel is stated in the Scriptures in these words at Galatians 3:24: 'The law was our schoolmaster to safeguard us until the coming of Christ Jesus.' When Christ Jesus did come, the Jews had then fallen away from God's law and had adopted a religion in the place and stead of God's law. To those religious leaders who taught and led the people into the practice of religion Jesus said, as it is written at Matthew fifteen: 'Why do ye transgress the commandments of God by your religious traditions? . . . Thus have ye made the commandments of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.' (Matthew 15:2-9) Even Saul, who became the apostle of Jesus Christ and was called Paul, was once a practitioner of the Jews' religion and a great persecutor of Christians, and thus he continued until the Lord opened his eyes to the truth. (Acts 9:1-17; 26:1-22; Galatians 1:13-16) Thereafter Paul suffered great persecution at the hands of religionists, and that persecution was because he was a true follower of Christ Jesus.

It was the religionists that persecuted Jesus and brought about His death. It was the religionists that persecuted and killed the apostles of Jesus. Thus the clear distinction is drawn between religion and Christianity, religion being the product of the Devil, whereas Christianity is the full obedience to the commandments of Almighty God. I emphasize this fact that the people may see that life can come to them, not by means of religion, but

TOP

only by and through Christ Jesus as a gift from Almighty God.

As to whom the religionists have at all times represented, and now represent, there can be no doubt, because to them Jesus said: "Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."—John 8:43, 44.

Great Commandment

The first great commandment of Almighty God is this: "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." (Matthew 22:37) One can prove his love for God only by joyfully obeying God's commandments. (John 14:15, 21; 1 John 5:3) Religionists have advanced the doctrine that the public officials of the nations are the higher powers, to whom all persons must be subject in regard to everything. Such claim is entirely untrue. God and Christ Jesus are the "higher powers", to whom all creatures should be obedient, and for that reason it is written in the Scriptures: "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers." (Romans 13:1) It is for this reason that the apostles of Jesus Christ responded, when men commanded that they should not preach the gospel: "We ought to obey God rather than men." (Acts 5:29) That rule must at all times be followed by everyone who is a true Christian. When God gives a commandment, it is not within the power of man to make and enforce a law contrary thereto.

The Scriptures abundantly prove that now Jehovah God, by His representative, Christ Jesus, is at His holy temple, and this commandment He gives to all the nations, as it is written at Habakkuk 2:20: "The Lord is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him." Why does Jehovah thus command? Because the end of Satan's rule has come and the time of reckoning is at hand. At this time all men must signify their willingness to be on the side of Jehovah or on the side of Satan the Devil. Jehovah God has now enthroned Jesus Christ and commands all Christians in these words: "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." (Matthew 24:14) Every true Christian on the earth is now diligently making an effort to obey this commandment by telling others that Jehovah is God, that Christ is King, and that His kingdom is the only hope of the world. This commandment of the Lord must be and will be obeyed by every one who worships God in spirit and in truth. What is the purpose of obeying this commandment? In order that the people may be informed and that they may take their stand on the side of God and His King and live, or remain on the side of the Devil and be destroyed. It is the time of judgment and testing upon the nations of the earth, which testing must immediately precede the battle of the great day of God Almighty, which battle will result in the destruction of all the wicked.

Jehovah's witnesses

Who must give the testimony in obedience to God's commandment? The witnesses of Jehovah, to whom is committed that testimony. (Revelation 12:17) Who are Jehovah's witnesses? Christ Jesus is the Great Witness of Jehovah, and one of His titles is "The Faithful and True Witness". (Revelation 3:14) He is God's spokesman and anointed King. The Roman governor asked Jesus: 'Are you a King?' And in answer Jesus replied: 'Thou sayest [You said it]; I AM A KING. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.' (John 18:37; *Diaglott*) Therefore it follows that every true Christian must be a witness to the name and kingdom of God. It is such men and women, who are wholly devoted to God, that are going from house to house informing the people of and concerning God and His kingdom under Christ. These are witnesses for Jehovah, and the testimony delivered by them is not given to satisfy the whims of man, but is given in obedience to the commandment of Almighty God.

Jehovah being supreme, His witnesses must obey His commandments regardless of what others may think or do. It is to be expected that the Devil would persecute and oppose such witnesses, and it is even so; and the Devil uses religionists to carry on this persecution against the witnesses of Jehovah God.

It was cruel persecution heaped upon honest men by religionists that induced the first settlers to flee from Europe and to set up in America a nation where they might worship God according to the dictates of their own conscience.

For this reason the fundamental law of the American nation and of the states provides for the free and uninterrupted worship of Almighty God. The highest court of America has construed that law to mean that no one has a right to interfere with the people's worshiping Almighty God. But in recent years that fundamental law has been and is now being flagrantly violated by religionists. For centuries America has been known and designated "the land of the free" and as "a Christion nation", but if it ever was a Christian nation it is certain that the nation has forgotten God and has turned wholly against Him and His kingdom. What is God's judgment concerning the nation that turns against Him? It is written, at Psalm 9:17, that all nations that forget God shall suffer destruction.

The nation of Germany has defiantly rejected God and His King, Christ Jesus, and is now engaged in cruelly persecuting true Christians because they dare to obey God's commandment and tell of His kingdom. The persecution of such Christians is so wicked that many have died violent deaths at the hands of religionists. Today thousands of Jehovah's witnesses linger in dark prison cells in Germany for no offense whatsoever against man but because they have in obedience to God's commandment met together to study His Word and to worship Him. In Greece, the very cradle of Christianity, true followers of Christ Jesus are cruelly punished and banished to penal islands because they meet together to study the Word of God and to worship Him. Italy, Austria and other nations have likewise declared themselves against God and His kingdom. Those are some of the nations that have forgotten God, although they claim to be Christian nations. Now I ask the people of America to bear with me a little, while I place before them some of the indisputable evidence that the American nation is against God and His kingdom and for that reason is facing destruction. This is a warning that must now be sounded to the people to the end that those people of good will toward God may flee to the only place of safety.

The radio is God's product, which He has permitted men to harness and to use. God could immediately prevent entirely the use of the radio if He so willed, but He has permitted men to show themselves against Him by the manner of using the radio. It is a well-known fact today that the radio is used chiefly to advertise things of commerce and to exalt religionists and party politics. For ten years, under adverse conditions, the radio has been used some to proclaim to the people God's Word of truth. The proclamation of the message of God's kingdom as He has commanded does not at all depend upon radio. When the Lord commands that this gospel must be preached from the housetops and from house to house He does not have reference to the radio. (Matthew 10:11-14, 27) He has permitted the use of the radio, however, in proclaiming the gospel of His kingdom, and this manifestly for the purpose of putting a test upon the nations and the people.

We are now in the time when the nations are before the Lord for judgment, which judgment of the Lord is dividing the people into two distinct groups. One of those groups the Lord designates as "goats", because they are stubborn, unruly and against the kingdom of God and against His people. The other group is described as "sheep", because their hope is centered in God's kingdom and they show their love for Him by giving honor to His name, and by kindly ministering unto those who bear testimony concerning His kingdom. It is within God's power, of course, if it be His will, to employ the radio exclusive-

TOP

ly for the use of proclaiming His kingdom, but manifestly that is not now His purpose.

The test has been and is upon the owners and operators of radio stations, and upon the officials of the government that have assumed control of radio, the most of whom have taken their stand firmly against the message of God and His kingdom and are therefore on the side of God's enemy. Mark now, if you will, how this test has been applied and made manifest.

In 1927 the facilities of the National Broadcasting Company were used to proclaim throughout the nation the message of God's kingdom, and because the spokesman on that occasion used plain phrase in announcing the truth the facilities of that great corporation have ever since been closed to the gospel of the Kingdom, and this is just as the Lord foretold it would be. There has been no attempt whatsoever by religionists to show that the message then proclaimed concerning the Kingdom is wrong, but every effort has been put forth to prevent its further proclamation.

Religion and religionists have always been opposed to God and His kingdom under Christ, and that opposition has been manifested from the days of Nimrod until the present hour. Religionists have influenced the great radio chains to deny their facilities to broadcast the message of Christianity, and such radio stations and religionists together have set up what they call "The Church of the Air". Many noble-minded men who own and operate independent radio stations, and who believe in the freedom of speech and freedom of worship, have made it possible for Jehovah's witnesses to broadcast the message of God's kingdom throughout the nation during the past ten years. At periods within that time more than 300 radio stations have regularly engaged in broadcasting such Kingdom message. Religionists have resorted to threats, and even to violence, to prevent the people from hearing by radio the truth of and concerning God's kingdom. They have maliciously lied about the speaker and have misrepresented the speech delivered, and the only reason therefor is that the speech proclaims the truth of and concerning Jehovah's purpose, which is now so vitally necessary for the people to hear. To be sure, all truth controverts that which is false, and it is those who follow a false course that oppose the proclamation of the truth, because they fear the truth to be heard by the people. Such religionists opposing the truth have induced many radio station owners and operators to conclude that nothing controversial shall be broadcast by them, and hence that is used as an excuse for not broadcasting the Kingdom message. But how could both sides of a great question be properly considered by the people if one side speaks out and the other is prevented from speaking? Could there be an honest endeavor to withhold the truth from the people? Certainly not; because nothing is of such great interest, convenience and necessity as the truth contained in the Bible.

The political officials of the nation have taken their stand against God and His kingdom specifically, in this, that they have supported the religionists in their opposition to the proclamation of the message of God's kingdom. Because of the violent and unjust opposition by religionists to the broadcasting of this gospel of the Kingdom at least three petitions, signed by millions of American citizens, have been presented to the public officials at Washington demanding that the people's rights be protected. A petition signed by 2,416,141 was presented to the Congress in 1934, demanding that measures be taken to insure complete freedom of speech by radio and that religionists be restrained from interfering with the radiocasting of Bible programs. Congress made a pretense of investigating and then quickly abandoned the investigation, ignored the petition of millions of her citizens, and thereby, passively, at least, approved the wrongful methods of religionists. Political influence, wrongfully exercised by religionists, induced the Congress to spurn the Protest and Petition of the people. The great religious institution that leads in such opposition, although residing at Rome, shows an insatiable desire to rule AMERICA by the hand of a dictator, even as Germany is now ruled.

The Federal officials, cabinet officers, and even the president of the United States, have

TOP

turned a deaf ear to the appeals of millions of citizens that they might have the privilege of hearing by radio the message written in the Bible concerning Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ. Three petitions were presented, all of which have been ignored, and no honest attempt has been made to grant redress and relief.

Thus the official elements of the nation, by the course of action taken, have said in effect: "We are against God and His kingdom and have no desire to hear about it." Freedom of worship, guaranteed by the fundamental law of the land, and which, above all, is commanded by the supreme Authority, the Almighty God, is now greatly hindered by the government; and thus the test has been placed by the Lord upon the nations, and the nation of America has put itself in the category of opposers to God and His kingdom under Christ. This nation, therefore, has forgotten God, but there are millions of persons within the nation who are firm on the side of God and His kingdom and who are anxious to hear the testimony concerning the Kingdom and to participate in its publication.

As a matter of information to the people I state that during the past ten years we have freely given to the public programs by radio which are of the most vital public interest, convenience and necessity, and we have done this in the face of great opposition, which opposition at all times has been from the religionists and their political and commercial allies. Although we have offered to pay the full commercial rate for the use of the National Broadcasting Company's chain facilities, we have been denied that privilege because the message contained in God's Word, the Bible, has been and is offensive to the clergy. We have, therefore, on numerous occasions employed private and independent radio stations, forming these into a network, and used them for national and international broadcasting. In this manner we have on several occasions taken the lead in transmitting simultaneously the message throughout America and to almost all the countries of the earth. We have used regularly more than 300 privately controlled radio stations to broadcast the Kingdom message. All that broadcasting has been financed and paid for at commercial rates by men and women who love God and who insist on obeying His commandments. In that period of time we have spent for broadcasting the Kingdom message upward of two million dollars and have never received one cent of pecuniary profit therefor.

Religionists have for years claimed that they are trying to convert the world and make it better, but the facts are that the world has grown worse and even the people have learned that big religious organizations have been and are operating a great racket by which the name of Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are reproached and by which the people are misled and robbed of their money and of their peace of mind and joy. Religionists have taught that God tortures men in "purgatory" and in hell, and thus they have frightened many persons into their organizations and thereby extracted from them much money. Such teaching is entirely false. Jehovah's witnesses have tried to place the truth of God's Word before the people that the good people might have some consolation. God is not a fiend, but the God of mercy and comfort to all who obey Him.

Our purpose in broadcasting has not been to hold up to ridicule any person, nor is it our purpose to attempt to convert the world. The Lord alone can do that. The specific command of Almighty God, and which applies to this time, is that His truth shall be preached as a witness and as a warning to the nations and to the people. This has been done by radio as well as by other means. The proclamation of God's message has been a severe test to religionists, and almost all of them under that test have fallen entirely away from God and have taken their stand firmly against Him and His kingdom, even denying the value of the blood of Christ Jesus shed for the redemption of man. The test has been particularly severe upon the Catholic Hierarchy. Their newspapers, as well as their leading men, have vigorously prosecuted an unjust campaign to drive the message of God's kingdom from the air. In this they have failed. I have numerous letters, written by Catholic priests to inde-

TOP

pendent radio station owners, demanding that they cease broadcasting anything Jehovah's witnesses have to say. Those same priests have threatened my life and have published statements in the Press to the effect that I should be impaled on hot iron spikes.

In many instances clergymen have led mobs of radical persons against Jehovah's witnesses because those witnesses distributed to the people notices of radio programs. The same class of religionists have induced police and judicial officers to wrongfully arrest, ill-treat and punish men and women and children because they had to do with advertising such public broadcast. In such places as Lagrange, Georgia, and many towns of New Jersey, and other places, Jehovah's witnesses, the true followers of Christ Jesus, have been severely punished and imprisoned, and for no reason whatsoever, except that of obeying the commandment of God to worship Him in spirit and in truth.

I am not complaining of these things, but I am calling attention of the people thereto to show that freedom of worship, although guaranteed by the fundamental law of the land, is no longer possible in America, which is conclusive proof of what is shortly to fall upon the nation; and concerning this the people must be warned. I am pointing out these facts to show that such are in fulfillment of the prophecy uttered by Jesus, who stated to His followers as recorded at John fifteen: "Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you." (Verse 20) And again, He said: "But take heed to yourselves; for they shall deliver you up to [courts]; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them."—Mark 13:9.

Those very unrighteous things enumerated in that scripture the religionists have been committing against Jehovah's witnesses during the past ten years. Then Jesus informed His followers as to the time when these persecutions would take place, which is, to wit, when Christ Jesus appears for judgment and has the nations before Him for testing. (Matthew 25:31-33) The facts show that the present is that time. At Matthew twenty-five Jesus points out the persecutors who have ill-treated His faithful followers, and those persecutors He calls "goats" because of their cruel conduct. To them Jesus said: 'Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of my brethren ye have done it unto me.' The persecution of the followers of Christ He counts as persecution of himself. The Lord's final judgment against such religious persecutors and opponents is pronounced in these words addressed to them: "Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels."

The broadcasting of the Kingdom message has been a great test to the religionists, and under that test they have put on their garments of opposition and thus identify themselves as against God and His kingdom and against the free worship of the Almighty. The radio, therefore, has accomplished God's purpose, putting a test upon them. Likewise the radio has been a test to the government officials and judicial officers of the nation, who have allied themselves with ultrareligionists and who have wrongfully construed and applied commercial laws to Jehovah's witnesses. Judge then for yourselves as to whom these religionists serve, and base your judgment upon these words written in the Scriptures: "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?"—Romans 6:16.

The religious press charges that Jehovah's witnesses are trying to destroy all religions. Such charge is not true. The sole mission and purpose of Jehovah's witnesses is this: To proclaim God's Word of truth as He has commanded, in order that the people may be informed of God's purpose to destroy at Armageddon everything that is in opposition to His kingdom under Christ; and that destruction will include all religions and all religionists. The Devil's purpose is to keep the people in ignorance of God's purpose, and therefore to keep the people in ignorance that the people may suffer destruction.

TOP

The religious clergy, including Catholics, Protestants and Jewish rabbis, are in a conspiracy to prevent the people from hearing the message of and concerning Jehovah God and His kingdom under Christ Jesus. Abundant proof thereof appears from the mass of evidence now on file with the Federal Communications Commission at Washington, D.C. At a conference of Catholics, Protestants and Jew religionists, held this month, an ex-cabinet officer presiding said: "The Conference seeks to moderate and finally to eliminate a system of prejudice which we have in part inherited and which disfigures and distorts our business, social and political relations." This is proof conclusive that such religious clergymen are not the servants of God and Christ but are servants of God's enemy. Such opponents have used all their political influence to induce opposition to and persecution of Jehovah's witnesses. I am giving the public this information in order that the people may see that there is no hope for them by giving support to the religionists. Their only hope and only place of safety is to seek God and Christ Jesus, serve the Lord the King, and worship Him in spirit and in truth.

On October 31 next we will cancel all contracts for broadcasting in which we are required to pay money. Thereafter such broadcasting will cease, but any radio station that desires to broadcast the WATCH TOWER programs of the message of God's kingdom for the benefit of the people, we will gladly provide such programs without cost. We will cease the general broadcasting at that time, not because we have no money. All the money and all the wealth of the earth belong to Jehovah, and He can provide all that is necessary, and will do so according to His will.

We are not being driven from the air, but are notifying the people in advance in order that they may be prepared to receive the message of truth in another manner by which it will be brought to them. We are not ceasing broadcasting for fear of opposers, because the true followers of Christ Jesus fear neither man nor devil. The Christian fears God. We are not quitting because we cannot go on. We could continue to broadcast, if it seemed to be the Lord's will.

We are quitting because the radio as we see it has accomplished God's purpose. His test has been applied and after a long and fair trial has caused the religionists and allies, including political and commercial strong men, owners and controllers of many radio stations, and others, to firmly take their stand against God and against His King and kingdom. In the days of King Ahab the religionists of Israel who ruled the nation were put to a similar test. They took their stand against God, and He destroyed them by the hand of Jehu His executioner, and that foreshadowed what Christ will do to religionists.–2 Kings 10:1-28.

Today the religionists depend largely upon the radio to carry on their propaganda work and to advertise their goods, wares, and merchandise. But even with all the radio equipment and stations that could be used, religion will not survive. God has written its doom! The preaching of God's message of warning and salvation does not depend upon radio. All the power resides in His hand, and He will accomplish His purpose in His own good way. More than ten years ago, before the Federal Radio Commission, I stated that radio should be free to broadcast this gospel of the kingdom of God under Christ because such is of the greatest public interest, convenience and necessity. I warned the Commission against ignoring or opposing the broadcasting of God's message. That warning was not heeded.

Furthermore, the radio programs generally today are devoted almost exclusively to things commercial, and it is the people who have means to buy and who want to purchase that provide themselves with receiving sets. The masses of the people who have little or nothing with which to buy are unable to provide themselves with receiving sets. The great mass of the people of good will, Catholic and Protestant and nonreligionists, are of such poorer class. It is such people that will give heed to God's Word now and to His kingdom because they seek comfort of mind and hope for life.

God has commanded that such persons have an opportunity to hear this gospel of the

TOP

Kingdom, and He has provided the means by which they may hear.

The apostles of Jesus Christ, and others, visited the people in their homes and there preached to them. The personal meeting of God's witnesses with the people of good will God has always blessed and will continue to bless. His command to those who worship Him is: 'Go to the people and tell them.' Jesus and His apostles did that very thing, visiting the people from house to house. The personal visit to the people and the testifying to them is now a real test upon Jehovah's witnesses because of opposition. All who really love God and worship Him will do their very best to obey His commandments by going personally to the people with this gospel of the Kingdom.

Not all of Jehovah's witnesses can speak plainly. To meet this disability God has provided His people with thousands of sound machines by which recorded speech is reproduced. From henceforth, instead of spending millions for radio, those who love God and who are financially able to do so will use their money to provide more sound equipment and send more witnesses to the poor people of good will and thus give them an opportunity to hear the truth of and concerning Jehovah God's gracious provision for their salvation. Two hundred fifty million books, printed in seventy different languages, are in the hands of the people, which books contain the message of God's kingdom under Christ. Those books, together with thousands of sound machines and many witnesses calling upon the people, will enable millions of people who are of good will to learn of God's gracious provision for them. Let all persons of good will toward God look up and rejoice because the day of deliverance is at hand.

Of course, ultrareligionists will continue to vigorously and bitterly oppose the Kingdom message. They will cause to be enacted and wrongfully enforced many ordinances to prevent the people from hearing the truth. Many of the witnesses of the Lord will be persecuted, arrested and imprisoned for preaching this gospel of the Kingdom. But that will not deter them or others in their efforts to worship and serve Jehovah God by obeying His commandments.

The Nazis and the Hierarchy now control many countries in Europe and are putting forth strenuous efforts to gain control of Switzerland, France, Great Britain, and America and other countries, and they may for a short time succeed in ruling all these countries as Germany is now misruled. The Hierarchy are impressed with the fact that they must control the world. But the witness work to the name of Jehovah God and His kingdom will go on until it is finished, and then it will stop. The religionists will then conclude that they have stopped the witness work of Jehovah, and in the language of the Scriptures will say: 'Peace and safety is now with us'; and 'then sudden destruction shall come upon them, and they shall not escape'. (1 Thessalonians 5:3) What shall then come to pass? At Matthew twenty-four Jesus answers: "Then shall the end come. . . . For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be." (Matthew 24:14, 21) That great tribulation is Armageddon, the battle of the great day of God Almighty, in which the Lord will completely destroy every nation and every person and every thing that is in opposition to His kingdom.

Before the flood God gave warning to the people by the mouth of His witnesses. That warning was not heeded, and the whole world was destroyed in the deluge. Before the fall of Jerusalem God sent His witnesses to the Jews and gave warning to the religionists and rulers and to the people. That warning was not heeded, and Israel was destroyed as a nation and will never be restored. The Jewish nation, as the Scriptures declare, was a type of the nations now called "Christendom", and now, just preceding Armageddon, God sends His witnesses forth and commands that they give warning to the governments and to the people.

That warning will not be heeded by any except those of good will toward God, and then will quickly follow the complete destruc-

TOP

tion of everything in opposition to the Kingdom. That will be the final tribulation upon the earth. Only those who take their stand on the side of God and His kingdom will be saved and live through that great tribulation. Again the warning is given to the people of good will to flee to the kingdom of God under Christ and live; for that is their only means of escape and safety.

Every honest man should rejoice and will rejoice over the setting up of God's kingdom under Christ. It will mean that His kingdom shall rule the world in righteousness and the people in equity. There will then be neither poor nor rich, but all who obey God will stand equal before Him. The Lord's kingdom will mean the end of all war, because He has declared that never again shall the people go to war. (Isaiah 2:2-4) His kingdom will mean the end of all famine and pestilence, because the Lord in His kingdom will provide an abundance for all who love and serve Him. (Isaiah 25:6-8) It will mark the end of rackets and racketeers, false teachers and deceivers, because God declares that nothing will offend or do injury in that kingdom. (Isaiah 11:9) It will mean the end of sickness and death, because God has declared that Christ's reign will result in the destruction of all of man's enemies, including death, and then 'there shall be no more death, neither pain, sorrow nor crying'. (1 Corinthians 15:25, 26; Revelation 21:4) It will mean a period of endless prosperity, joy and happiness to the people.

Who could knowingly be in opposition to such a glorious and blessed kingdom as that? Only the Devil, who seeks to destroy man. To accomplish his wicked challenge the Devil has ever tried to deceive the people and turn them away from God. He has deceived many and has chiefly used religion to accomplish that purpose. But the time of his end is here, and amidst the greatest tribulation of all times his rule shall pass away for ever. Those who take their stand now on the side of God and remain firm shall live in peace and plenty, health and happiness for ever on the earth. Once more I appeal to the people to remember that religion is their great enemy and that they must disregard the opinions of selfish men and give full heed to the Word of God, which declares His kingdom under Christ is the only hope and is the sure hope of all who worship Him in spirit and in truth. (Matthew 12:17-21) Looking forward to that glorious and blessed kingdom under Christ, Jehovah's prophet at Psalm 150, addressing the people, says: "Praise ye Jehovah. . . . Let everything that hath breath praise Jehovah [God]."—*A.R.V.*

In voluntarily leaving the broadcasting field I take occasion to express the appreciation of myself and of all of Jehovah's witnesses to the managers and owners of many independent radio stations that have co-operated with us in getting the Kingdom message to the people of the nation. The Lord will not forget them for such kindness and co-operation in this behalf. They may expect some favors from the Lord by reason of their co-operation with His servants. God never fails to reward those who obey or serve Him.

I repeat the words of Jehovah God's prophecy uttered by Jeremiah, which words of warning now specifically apply to the people of the nations, to wit: "Thus saith the Lord, Hearken not to the words of your [preachers] that prophesy unto you, . . . for they prophesy a lie unto you. Hearken not unto them; serve the king of [Jehovah], and live: wherefore should this [nation] be laid waste?" (Jeremiah 27:16, 17) Stated in other phrase, the only place of safety is to serve the Lord Jesus Christ, whom God has appointed and anointed as the King of the world.

I call upon every one who loves God and His kingdom and who desires to see righteousness prevail in the earth to lend all possible aid now to carry to the hungry people the only message of consolation for them, to wit: That Jehovah God's kingdom under Christ is at hand, and is the only means of salvation and is for those that flee to that kingdom and remain firm. Those who thus do, standing firmly for God and Christ, shall receive the blessings of everlasting life and will thereby participate in the vindication of the great and holy name of the Most High.

TOP

Enemies

A new recording by Judge Rutherford

THE PUBLISHERS now exhibit to the people the book entitled "ENEMIES". The purpose is to enable all persons who love peace and righteousness to learn how they may find protection and safety.

Fear and dread now afflict almost all persons. There is a real reason. To know the reason and to learn how one may gain peace and joy are of very great importance.

The perfect Word of God is the authority upon which the book *Enemies* is based. Therein is found the proof that the greatest enemy of man is invisible to human eyes, and which is Satan the Deceiver. His purpose is to entrap men and lead them into destruction. A host of wicked angels operate with him, and he also uses selfish and ambitious men to accomplish his wicked purpose. He has deceived and overreached the rulers, made them unjust and cruel, and for centuries the result to the people has been much suffering and distress.

The most seductive and subtle instrument employed to deceive man is religion, because religion has the appearance of doing good, whereas it brings upon the people great evil. There are many different religions, all of which are deceptive, are the instruments of the enemy Satan, and all work to the injury of men.

This book submits the conclusive proof that for more than 1500 years a great religious system, operating out of Rome, has by means of fraud and deception brought untold sorrow and suffering upon the people. It operates the greatest racket ever employed amongst men and robs the people of their money and destroys their peace of mind and freedom of action. That religious system is vigorously pushing its political schemes amongst all the nations of earth with the avowed purpose of seizing control of the nations and ruling the people by cruel dictators. Some of the nations have fallen under that wicked power, and all nations are now greatly endangered. Because of the increasing power of the enemy the liberties of the people are rapidly passing away and all nations are rushing into infidelity and into ultimate destruction.

All thoughtful persons realize that the people now face the greatest crisis yet known. Enemies of man are everywhere and no uninformed man feels safe and secure. Where and how can the people find protection from such enemies? Some power far greater than that of Satan and his allies must intervene in behalf of the people if they find and receive protection from their enemies. There is no human power that can protect man, and this all thoughtful persons must admit. The matter is of too great importance to pass it by without consideration. The Almighty God in His goodness has made it possible for every person to now get the greatly needed information.

The book *Enemies* submits for your instruction the correct answer to the questions and the complete proof in support thereof, and which proof is indisputable and will satisfy every reasonable mind. It discloses who are the real friends of honest men and what men must do to find security and life. For the protection of yourself and your children a knowledge and understanding of the contents of that book is absolutely necessary. It is now being carried to the people by those who love God and who have the interest of honest persons fully at heart. The publishers are not selling the book, but they do receive a small contribution for each book, which will be used for printing more books to aid the people. Persons who are too poor to contribute will receive the book free upon condition that they study it carefully. To learn the contents of this book will greatly benefit you and enable you to do good to others and to honor your Creator.

Because the book *Enemies* makes known the truth, you will find that the clergymen of all religious organizations will oppose it and try to prevent you from learning its contents. Such opposers are your enemies. Ignore them and keep in mind the Word of Almighty God wherein it is written: "Study to shew thyself approved unto God." (2 Timothy 2:15) A knowledge of His Word is your shield.

TOP

International Association for Incitement to Crime

THE TRADE NAME of the International Association for Incitement to Crime is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. That devilish institution is founded on lies. Little that it says on any subject would be believed under oath by any person with real knowledge of its history. It is capable of turning any law-abiding, peaceful community into a living "hell". It supplies by far the greater number of the world's criminals, and the worst of such criminals, and for a money consideration condones any crime. The world will be a fit place for decent people to live only when Jehovah God has risen up and done His "strange act", obliterating from the universe for ever the institution which, of all, has done most to dishonor His holy name.

With this understated rather than overstated preamble there is herewith presented to the reader (with the parochial-school spelling and punctuation unchanged) two articles, going the rounds of the Catholic press, both of them as full of lies as they can be packed. The plain intent of these lying articles is to inflame the vicious, parochial-school-educated underworld to the commission of crimes against Jehovah's witnesses when these come to them, in kindness and in love, with the priceless good news that Jehovah's kingdom under Christ is here, and that they have the opportunity to take their stand on God's side and live, or be destroyed with all the institutions of the Devil in the Armageddon impending.

It is noteworthy, too, that at the very time when the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is publishing and circulating such devilish lies, and with such malicious intent, it is also claiming the full, sole and only right to determine what information on any subject whatever shall go to the common people. For sheer, unmitigated, unadulterated, hierarchic, superb gall and conceit, see the claim of Cardinal Villeneuve that he only, in Canada, may tell the Canadian people what they may read. This appears in the third citation which follows. That's rich. The Hierarchy may incite to murder, and then censor any attempt whatever on the part of the law-abiding to narrate the facts. The three articles of incitement to crime are now presented to the intelligent reader:

[1]

Jehovah's Witnesses, An Unchecked Evil In America

[*The Catholic Observer*, Pittsburgh, Pa., August 26, 1937]

Less than a year prior to the trial and conviction of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society's representatives at Bern, Switzerland, an article appeared in 'The Golden Age,' (semi-monthly magazine of the society in America, published in Brooklyn), reporting in gloating fashion the successes of the convention of the "Kingdom Publishers," or Jehovah's Witnesses, at Lucerne. According to the account, it was "the most impressive convention of Jehovah's Witnesses ever held in Central Europe." Special mention is made of the fact that Lucerne, "populated chiefly by Catholics," was the city chosen for the gathering. Throughout a note of jubilation over a successful convention prevails, the rejoicing occasioned by the fact that the delegates had taken full advantage of the opportunities provided to attack the Catholic Church, and more especially the Hierarchy.

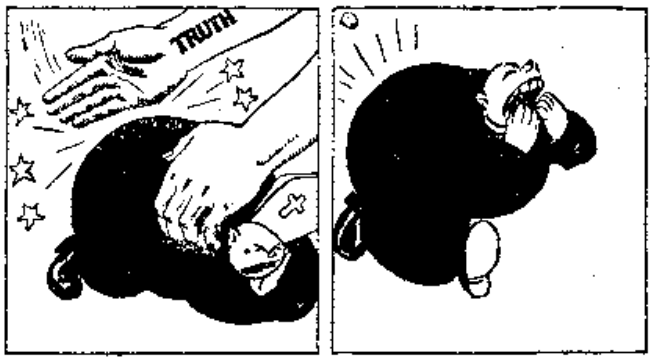
All meetings were arranged by the home office in the United States. One resolution, adopted unanimously, contains the following curious passage, in complete disagreement with facts, apparently motivated by a fanatical desire to discredit anything pertaining to Catholicism: "The Hitler government, aided and incited by the Jesuits of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, has inflicted all manner of cruel punishment upon true Christians, even as Christ Jesus and His Apostles were persecuted for their righteousness." This vicious falsehood is intended to fasten on the accused the suppression of the 'Watch Tower' movement by the Nazi Government.

The distribution of over 10,000 copies of one of Rutherford's booklets to the people in the neighborhood of Lucerne on this occasion within an hour, is characteristic of the Witnesses' propaganda methods. In vain did civic authorities attempt to stop this indiscriminate scattering of unwholesome printed matter; and their effort to prevent Rutherford's attack on the Hierarchy, to be held the evening of the same day, was equally unavailing. Since both attempts were unsuccess-

TOP

ful, the Witnesses made the best of the opportunity to claim they were again being "persecuted."

Here in America "Judge" Rutherford has operated for a number of years, unmolested for the most part. Not long ago the "Judge" published a booklet, "uncovered," purporting to show the "Roman Catholic Hierarchy is an organization put forward by the Devil for the purpose of turning people away from Jehovah God." However, not all of his venom is directed against the Catholic Church. Many of Rutherford's writings, based on his preposterous "interpretations" of Holy Scripture, are directed against the very country protecting him. For example, he maintains that saluting the flag of the United States, or of any country for that matter, was invented by the Devil to turn creatures away from God.



(It is a noteworthy fact that the Roman Catholic Hierarchy dares not publicly discuss over the radio the doctrines which it professes to believe, but which nobody believes, least of all the Devil that invented them. Its only answer is threat of physical, financial or legal violence to those that apply the truth, with the cry of "Communist! Communist!" to cover its own shame at inability to answer.)

But this is also true: the "Judge" and his disciples are as busy as beavers, and his followers must be liberal with money. To date nearly 230 million copies of various 'Watch Tower' publications have come from the press. The estimated cost of this literature—books, pamphlets, etc. —is $700,000 annually. The pernicious efforts the Witnesses engage in are carried on also by means of the radio. Electrically transcribed records carry Rutherford's voice to countless millions of people every week. No less than 138 stations broadcast these programs! The ultimate purpose of this farflung propaganda is glorification of Jehovah's Witnesses through the distruction of the Catholic Hierarchy and Church. So far attempts to curb the activities of the 'Tower' have been ineffectual, because Rutherford has on every occasion claimed the right of free speech, and many Catholics are supinely tolerant of this explanation. However, the right of free speech and freedom of conscience is one thing, but abuse of the right is quite another matter. The president of the International Bible Students Association claims immunity for his propaganda from the very flag he is insulting. Unfortunately, many persons are inclined to regard him as a harmless imposter. That Rutherford is an imposter has been demonstrated frequently; to attempt to prove him harmless is to fly in the face of all evidence to the contrary. Any man able to develop such a well-knit, fanatical organizations, so hopelessly illogical, though none the less effective; who can successfully vitiate the thoughts and actions of millions of people throughout the world; who cleverly takes advantage of the indifference of those about him to his subtle, though dangerous, program, can scarcely be considered harmless.

The issues are clear-cut. On one side we find the disseminator of insidious propaganda, out to destroy the religion professed by more than half of the people in the United States.* On the other are those who have hitherto regarded Rutherford and his associates as innoxious fanatics. The facts at hand prove that the Christian world is once more face to face with a sect, the presence of which in a greatly disturbed society should be considered a danger signal and treated accordingly.

[*It is noteworthy that in this article, for the first time, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims the full numerical and moral support of Jews, Protestants and the "evil servant" class, but lied, of course, even at that. On July 1, 1926, the population of the United States, estimated by U.S. Census Bureau, was 116,531,963. One-half of that would be 58,265,982, yet in 1926 the total "church" membership in the United States, including Jews, "Spiritualists," Mormons, Universalists, ringed, streaked and speckled, in prison and red-light districts and out, was only 54,576,346. That leaves 61,955,617 Americans that never swallowed any of the bait.]

---

[2]

There's Boom Ahead for Ear Plug Makers!

Rutherford's Bell-Ringers Carry Phonographs to Victims' Doors

[*The Catholic Universe Bulletin*, September 24, 1937]

Special to the Catholic Press Union

COLUMBUS, O.—Back in the lush 20's a vacuum-cleaner agent won a national salesmanship competition by his energetic invasion of housewives' right to privacy. His plan stopped just short of breaking down the front door.

TOP

This week here the Watch Tower Bible and Tract society continued to study ways and means of broadcasting the "Judge" J. F. Rutherford attacks on religious organizations. The phonograph particularly was stressed in the convention sessions which opened here at the fair grounds last week.

In a full page of propaganda published in a daily newspaper here there were contained these advices:

Here's Technique

"Master the situation, set your phonograph to play before you knock or ring the doorbell, or set it up while you present testimony card, or while the party reads the card . . . In line with the policy of making this convention as practical as possible and assisting Jehovah's witnesses in efficiently carrying on the witness work, a portion of Sunday's program is devoted to educating the witnesses in systematic calling upon people . . . Don't be apologetic or timid with the phonograph."

Rutherford, whose right to the title "judge" is no stronger than that of any other Missouri lawyer, he having substituted on the bench for two or three days in the absence of a small-town jurist, was the main attraction of the convention. The former federal prisoner attacked the Catholic church Sunday night in an international broadcast.

Among his vagaries is the opinion (still unquestioned by the bell-ringers) that "religion has developed into the most tremendous racket ever seen on this earth."

Plays It Safe

Rutherford repeated his solemn warning that destruction of Christendom is coming "soon."†

The emphasis on the word "soon" follows the Rutherford plan of action. Thrice disappointed, the suave-talking leader of the cult has evidently given up the practice of binding himself to dates.

Three times Rutherford predicted the end of the world, three times his "revelations" were shown to be due to jumbled wires on a "celestial" switchboard.

Before the last time Rutherford made ready a fleet of expensive motorcars which were to carry the Old Testament prophets from California to New York, although it was not stated why the Biblical figures would need transportation facilities of human type, they having come so far previously under their own power.



Hierarchy's idea of freedom

It's a Hard Life

The same newspaper advertising reported on the hard lot of Jehovah's witnesses in the Irish Free State where, evidently because for centuries Irish Catholics have suffered persecution for their religion, they do not take kindly to Rutherford's "faithful pioneers" who shout that the Church is a tool of the devil.

Cromwell brought an army, but because of the ideas of a former Missouri lawyer who was once censured by a Kansas City court of appeals for a practice which closely resembled conniving to defeat the law, the Irish hear the same ideas, this time squawked from a phonograph.

Information for conventioners here included the fact that adequate medical facilities were available to anyone who had need of "doctors of the allopath, osteopath, chiropractic, naturopath and physiotherapy schools."

War Veterans Protest

At a public meeting in Memorial hall Saturday, M. A. Howlett, whom Clevelanders will remember resigned as manager of a radio station there and sold out his interest so that he could pursue with his full time the business of the Bible students, presided.

† The next three paragraphs have *not one word of truth in them;* Hierarchy style. Anybody in the Roman cult that tells the truth on any subject is out of favor with those that run the sect.

TOP

The convention here was marked by a protest of the Jewish ‡ war veterans who charged that on the grounds the witnesses do not permit their children, nor do they themselves, honor the national flag, they are a subversive and unpatriotic group.

The veterans asked the witnesses be barred from Memorial hall which is dedicated to the memory of the American World war dead.

---

[3]

Press Liberty Is Assailed By Cardinal

Absolute Freedom Granted Gives Right to Falsify Opinion, Cleric Claims

[Toronto *Evening Telegram*, July 22, 1937]

St. Hyacinthe, Que., July 22—Urging a close study of the present social order, Cardinal Rodrigue Villeneuve told French-Canadian delegates to La Semaine Sociale that "liberty of the press" in modern society "grants newspapermen the opportunity to poison as well as falsify public opinion without any hindrance."

Speaking at the closing session of the social study group's four-day conference, the Cardinal declared last night that "absolute liberty of the press, as sanctioned to-day, accords the license to teach all error, gossip all calumny and provide revolutionaries with a means to sing the benefits of revolution."

SITUATION "GRAVE."

The situation presented a "grave aspect," he said, "in that our people seize upon these preached principles, foreign to us, and without reflection and in imitation of the popular trend, hasten to spread to the four winds the most daring assertions, resulting in great confusion."

Journals, which the Cardinal said failed to realize the consequences, published "tales of socially irresponsible doctrines under which any comer, without molestation, could dynamite the foundations of our social organization, blast away our institutions for law and order and destroy our fine traditions," the Quebec archbishop declared.

TERMED ENORMITIES.

"Even excellent organs," he continued, "themselves echo, apparently unconsciously, the worst enormities.

"Would anyone maintain that malefactors should be given liberty, to plunder and murder, and the contagious, freedom to spread their pernicious diseases and cause epidemics?

"Even so, we continue to sanction the absolute liberty of the press which grants newspapermen the opportunity to falsify public opinion without any hindrance."

Discussion of social organization was topical among the workmen, electoral organizers, and the "mouthpieces of capitalism," the cleric said. "But ignorance of social doctrine is one of the main causes of backwardness among us."

Miscellany

Why Laval Lost His Job

◆ Premier Laval, of France, lost his job because of joining up with the Papal plan of splitting Ethiopia, thus double-crossing the League. He was egged along by the Papal legate. In 1935 he visited the Vatican, the first time a French cabinet minister has done it since 1870.

Roman Fascisti Trouble France

◆ The Roman Hierarchy is making desperate efforts to throw France into Fascism. The instrument used is the French Social Party, formerly the Croix de Feu (Cross of Fire), which does not hesitate to use revolvers against those who, with equal right, demonstrate against its teachings, and impudently demands protection of the government in its illegal acts. This is the usual formula of Fascism, or "Catholic Action", as it is sometimes called.

Contracts for Servants

◆ Switzerland has standard contracts for maidservants. They work 14 hours per day, of which 2 hours must be allowed for meals and rest. Each month they have off five afternoons of 4 hours each and one of 8 hours. They receive extra pay for overtime, with 14 days annual vacation with full board and wages.

‡ "Jewish"! "Jewish"! Oi! Oi! Gevalt geshrigal O'Hara, O'Neil, O'Brian, O'Rourke, Donnelly, Murphy, Sullivan—with a Jewish "front".

TOP

Railroads

Progress of American Railways

◆ In fourteen years the average speed of freight trains on American roads increased from 10.3 miles an hour to 15.9 miles; gross mileage increased from 14,877 to 28,041; 44 electric trains now cover the 225 miles between Washington and New York in 225 minutes every day; the time to Los Angeles has been cut by 25 hours; 7,000 passenger cars have been air-conditioned; new and faster trains are being put in service every month; during 1935 but one life was lost—by the explosion of a heater.

The Seven O'Klockers Klub

◆ The Seven O'Klockers Klub consists of 125 men who live in Philadelphia and work in New York city, making the round trip of 180 miles every office day. It is not so bad: they leave North Philadelphia at 7:12 and reach New York at 8:48. Returning they leave New York at 5:00 and reach North Philadelphia at 6:27. There are other good trains every few minutes. Some time ago the New York Central had at least one commuter from Albany to New York, 150 miles.

15,000 New Yorkers Work Underground

◆ There are no mines in New York city; the nearest are perhaps 65 miles away, namely, the zinc mines at Franklin, New Jersey. Yet in New York city there are 15,000 men and women that work underground. These are the motormen, conductors, towermen, inspectors, car maintenance experts, mechanics, cleaners, trackmen, station agents, porters and police of the subways and tunnels to and from the city.

Trains Between London and Paris

◆ Overcoming the 25-foot rise and fall of Channel waters by means of locks, trains are now carried nightly between London and Paris, the journey occupying about eight hours. The ferries have four tracks each; one of them is sufficient to handle twelve sleeping cars, with accommodations for 500 passengers, and a ship garage that houses 25 automobiles.

Passenger Trains a Quarter Mile Long

◆ The new streamlined oil-electric-motor trains, scheduled to operate over the C.&N.W., U.P. and S.P. from Chicago to the Pacific coast in 39¾ hours will each contain 17 cars, four of which will be devoted to production of power, and each train will be 1,250 feet long, or almost a quarter of a mile.

The Santa Fe Will Get the Travel

◆ With its new coaches the Santa Fe will surely get its share of the travel. As large as a standard 80-seat coach, it accommodates but 52 and the seats are revolving as well as reclining, to take advantage of observation-type windows. There are luxurious dressing and smoking rooms for both men and women.

World's Railway Speed Record

◆ The world's long-distance speed record was broken on the run from Chicago to Denver, via the Burlington Route, 1,017 miles in 12 hours 12.5 minutes, or at the rate of 83.3 miles per hour. One mile of the distance was made at the rate of 116 miles an hour.

The Fast Trains Are a Big Success

◆ The fast trains are a big success and all the big railroads are going in for them. A half million passengers have been carried on the Hiawatha of the C.M.&St.P., which makes the 410 miles between Chicago and St. Paul in 390 minutes, including six station stops.

A Plucky Engineer

◆ John Sprague, London, Ontario, is a plucky engineer. The big reverse lever of his engine suddenly kicked back and broke his leg in two places, but he stayed at the throttle for 16 miles and brought the train safely into town.

Railroads in Time of Flood

◆ At the time of the Ohio floods 200,000 free passengers were carried by the railroads to higher ground and hundreds of special trains were rushed into the flooded area loaded with relief workers and supplies of every kind.

Invention

New Proofs of the Flood

◆ By a new device it is possible to bring to the surface cores as long as ten feet from ocean depths of a mile and a half. Scientists studying these cores have formed the opinion that ocean beds now 6,000 feet below the surface were at one time land surfaces, thus giving a new scientific proof of the existence of the flood in Noah's day.

Some New Electrical Marvels

◆ Some new electrical marvels are a camera which takes ten million pictures a second; transmission of letters in exact handwriting of the senders; and aerial maps showing every elevation of as much as twenty feet. Ground-made maps costing $120 a mile to make will be no longer needed.

Blankets for Farms

◆ Blankets for farms may now be had, made of wood pulp and cotton. The approximate cost for blanketing a tree, keeping it from frost, is calculated to be about 25 cents, and the blanket can be used year after year. Celloveil is the name of the new material, supposed to have great possibilities.

Solidification of Soil

◆ Builders are interested in a new method by which sandy soil can be "jelled" into a solid rock-like material. The method, known as the Joosten process, consists in the injection into the soil of two chemical solutions which act to draw the sand particles closely together.

Glass as Soft as Cotton

◆ Glass as soft as cotton is now being made at Corning, New York. The fibers are one-fiftieth the diameter of a human hair. This "glass wool", so called, is used for heat insulation, also, occasionally, for dresses, hats and ties.

Piping Fuel Oil to Homes

◆ Spokane, Washington, is considering the piping of fuel oil to homes. The oil, produced in Wyoming, would be metered the same as water and gas.

Discouraging to Burglars

◆ A Harvard man has invented a radio device which, if a burglar enters the room, reports every move he makes until his detection takes place. The room is filled with radio waves which the burglar breaks by his body every time he moves.

Hats From the Ash Cans

◆ New York has an industry of quite an unusual type in the resale of hats rescued from ash cans. The law requires that such hats be marked to indicate their place of abode between decadence and renaissance.

Coronation Pictures in New York

◆ The coronation pictures were in New York one hour and ten minutes after the coronation took place. Most of this time was spent in London, getting the photographs from the coronation scene to the photoradio circuit.

Seventeen Bibles in a Square Inch

◆ By means of microphotography it is now possible to print 17 complete Bibles in the space of a single square inch of film. The film can then be projected and every verse read with ease. The device is of value to librarians.

Concentrated Sun Rays Melt Steel

◆ A California inventor reflects sunlight from 20 curved mirrors in such a way that at the point of concentration steel melts like butter. He expects to make considerable use of the invention charging batteries.

The Ionized Ray

◆ The ionized ray performed the feat of stopping the engines of a battleship over a distance of 20 miles and through 36 inches of armor. The same rays may be used in stopping the engines of an airplane in midair.

Divides Whites from Yolks

◆ A new machine can break and separate whites from yolks of eggs, at the rate of 3,600 an hour. This is six times as fast as it can be done by hand.

Medieval East Newark

TUCKED away in that foreign area called "Hudson County" is a Lilliputian borough called "East Newark". It is only a few blocks square and contains a couple of thousand people. It may be only a flea bite as to size, but cuts quite a swath as to general cussedness. Its environment may have something to do with that. The Stygian darkness, gloom and murkiness of Hoboken cannot help but affect it, and the noxious effluvia of Secaucus is contagious. But, though small in area, East Newark is now showing that it can descend to putrid depths unequaled by other portions of the county.



The Auld Clootie quads in their playhouse, playing Inquisition

It is truly a medieval city. The Bill of Rights doesn't have any standing. The Constitution is unknown. Freedom of worship and freedom of speech are heard of only in the school books. It is ruled from Rome by a papistical quartet with ruthless disregard for American principles of liberty and freedom.

Auld Clootie's Quadruplets

Canada may have its quintuplets and Siam its twins, but permit us to present to you the pontifical quadruplets of East Newark; the managers, directors, and operators of the Hierarchal Inquisition of the community. They are at war against Christianity, against Christian people, against freedom of worship, against truth and righteousness, and against Almighty God. They resort to injustice, torture, malice and wickedness to carry on an unholy conspiracy. In the interests of truth and justice *Consolation* takes pleasure in exposing some of the wicked acts of this canonical foursome.

John A. Reynolds is officially the mayor of the borough. A better title would be Inquisitor General. John opened the way for the acts of this Inquisition. He issued a decree, in writing, on October 14, 1936, forbidding Christians in the persons of Jehovah's witnesses to come into the town, or exhibit any books, papers or even a sound machine therein.

This popish bull has been repeated verbally by "his honor" a number of times, and his fellow conspirators have been well instructed to keep Jehovah's witnesses out of town. Of course Mayor Reynolds took an oath of office to support the Constitution of the state and of the nation, but why bother about a little thing like that? The canons of the Catholic Church require obedience to the Hierarchy regardless of constitutional rights; and when the Hierarchy wants dirty work done, every good subject must be on the job, regardless of oaths of office.

Timothy Scannell is chief of police of this municipal sliver. He is now knighted Chief Pontifical Inquisitor, and has well earned the title. In ancient days pontifical inquisitors were sent out by the Hierarchy to hunt out the "heretics" and throw them into the dungeons. That's Timothy's job. When word comes in that Jehovah's witnesses are in town he sends out his blue-coated, lesser inquisitors and throws them into the jug.

The Chief Pontifical Inquisitor also believes in torture methods; of course not with racks and thumbscrews, but he believes in making it as uncomfortable for Christians in his calaboose as he can without getting himself into jeopardy. There are two steel cages in the East Newark jail. Each cage has a bench with a pail under it, said pail being for sanitary ??? purposes. The cells are within full view of each other, and it appears to be a pleasure to this chief to torture the sensibilities of refined Christian men and women by putting men and women in the two cells within full view of each other, leaving them indefinitely; also by putting a man and a woman in the same cell and leaving them there.



When business is dull the girls know what to do

Food for prisoners? They don't need it. Starve them, and they'll keep out of town. That appears to be the philosophy of the Chief Pontifical Inquisitor. Let them freeze, too. Never mind about furnishing heat for them. And let there be plenty of filth in the cells. Thus Timothy Scannell carrieth forward his portion of the Inquisition and causeth the putrescence of East Newark to exceed even that of Secaucus and Hoboken.

Number 3 of this dingy four is Sadie Carey, the borough clerk, otherwise designated 'ye Scribe of Satanas'. Sadie is custodian of the borough law book. The Inquisition Council decreed that Jehovah's witnesses were not to be given information concerning laws and ordinances that would affect their work. The idea appears to be to keep them in ignorance of the law and then jail them for violating it. Page Adolph Hitler, please. He can learn things from Auld Clootie's quadruplets.

When Jehovah's witnesses called for information concerning sound ordinances they were informed there was a good law on it but they couldn't see it, because the mayor and the council had decreed they should keep out of town anyway. One day a distinguished-looking, gray-haired gentleman called on Sadie the Scribe and inquired concerning sound ordinances. Sadie said, "No, you can't see it." Then she inquired why he wanted the information. "I'm in the laundry business and am considering doing some advertising work in the community." "Oh, that's different," says Sadie, "I thought you was one of those Jehovah's. We won't let them have the ordinance." And with smiles, apologies and great courtesy she gave all the information needed to this one of Jehovah's witnesses, who was also in the laundry business.

It's all right to go into East Newark for the purpose of laundering the shirts and pants of the inhabitants, but the ruling powers just aren't going to have any cleansing from unrighteousness going on in the burg.

Sacerdotal Sarah Does Her Stuff

When the Pharisees and scribes had Jesus murdered they went to the Roman tribunal to furnish the legal front for the crime. So likewise, when East Newark punishes Christians at the behest of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy it has Sarah Dunn, the borough recorder, furnish the judicial trimmings and accessories. There is no valid law for this Inquisition Tribunal to apply to Jehovah's witnesses, but that doesn't trouble this female judicator. She mounts the bench; denies the defendants the right of counsel; denies them

TOP

the right of defense; denies them the right to make any motions; and "finds them guilty" regardless of law or evidence. She advises counsel to "keep these damned rats and worms out of here", and embellishes the proceedings with language and terms not supposed to be used in Sunday school.

Such draggletailed proceedings constitute what New Jersey calls "courts of justice".

The Satanas Song of Hate

Thus do Auld Clootie's quadruplets in the borough of East Newark, in these United States of America, sing their song of hate. Instigated, inspired and directed by that great racketeering system, the Roman Catholic Hierarchy, they have filled the community with hatred of truth, hatred of Christians and of Christianity, hatred of decency, honesty and liberty. They have turned back the clocks of time and are trying to reproduce the barbarities and cruelties of the Dark Ages. They are opposing Jehovah of Hosts in their wicked acts; and just as sure as Sodom and Gomorrah went up in smoke, so will these willful opposers of Almighty God receive their reward in the day of wrath now near at hand.

Kearny "Observer" Joins the Chorus

For the public interest, convenience and necessity radio station WBBR broadcast to the public some of the facts concerning this East Newark Inquisition. Apparently it hit the editor of the Kearny *Observer* in a tender spot, and he broke out with this editorial effulgence:

INTOLERANCE AT ITS HEIGHT

The vindictiveness and intolerance displayed by a religious group Sunday in a vicious attack on East Newark public officials should bar the door of every home in West Hudson to a sect which preaches a creed of hate and slander.

Properly constituted law and order apparently have no place in the minds of Jehovah Witnesses, a self-styled group of "disciples" who insist upon bringing their message to the doors of West Hudson residents by personal contact though ordinances strictly forbid canvassing from door to door without first obtaining a police permit.

West Hudsonites generally are tolerant of another's religious belief and open intolerant attacks on the creeds of others have been few and far between. The Klu Klux Klan at the height of its bigotry never was as repulsive in its defamation of Catholic, Jew and Negro as that which emanated from Radio Station WBBR at the instance of Jehovah Witnesses Sunday afternoon.

Incensed at the refusal of East Newark officials to ignore an ordinance that members of the cult might canvass the borough after residents had complained of the practice, leaders of the sect, under the direction of the frequently repudiated Judge Rutherford, staged their radio performance Sunday with the plot predicated on the asinine assumption that borough officials were tools of the Papal hierarchy.

Despite many warnings that permits must be obtained before canvassing from door to door, and particularly on Sundays, would be allowed, members of the sect insisted they were immune from civil laws and persisted in the practice of ringing door bells and forcing their message on borough residents.

When warnings failed to impress the "disciples", arrests followed. Those taken into custody apparently sought martyrdom as no effort was made to obtain bail and they remained in a police cell until the following morning when they were arraigned in Recorder's Court.

Recorder Dunn twice suspended sentence after finding them guilty and advised them to obey the law or jail sentences would follow. The Jehovah Witnesses made their last appearance in East Newark police court in July and their radio "dramatization" was plotted on that episode when again suspended sentences were imposed.

The East Newark episodes are similar to those enacted in other North Jersey municipalities, particularly in Nutley and Irvington. In the latter case, jail sentences were imposed and upheld by Common Pleas Judge Van Riper and Chancery Court, both holding the ordinance governing canvassing was applicable to the Jehovah Witnesses.

When religious fervor, be it real or simulated, is based on hatred and intolerance of the creed of others, there can be no justification for its existence. Hence we reiterate, every door in West Hudson should be barred, if necessary, by ordinance, to this type of zealot.

It impresses this magazine that that editor's views on "law and order" are worthy of attention. He thinks that Jehovah's witnesses are woefully lacking in said law and order, but Caiaphas, where do you suppose he stands? He gives the East Newark quadruplets

TOP

a clean bill of health and therefore puts his stamp of approval on unlawful arrests, convictions without trial, suppression of right of counsel, suppression of right of defense, inhuman and outrageous jail conditions, suppression of freedom of worship, of freedom of speech, and of freedom of conscience. In fact, it appears that this magazine has made a mistake. He is entitled, by virtue of his valiant defense, to a place with "Auld Clootie's Quadruplets". Moved, and carried unanimously, that "Auld Clootie's Quadruplets" be dissolved, set aside, and declared null and void, and its place taken by "Auld Clootie's Quintuplets", with Editor McClinchie holding an honored place therein.

Lack of Work

WE ARE told that there is a lack of work. But there is no lack of useful and beautiful work to be done, and no lack of eager toilers to whom free and fruitful labor would be the gladness of life. Millions of fields are waiting for plow and seed, and water from the hills, that they may sing to the ill-fed and overworked millions with harvests of bread and joy. Millions more of valley and hillside acres are ready to blossom with cotton and the wool of sheep, that they may clothe the millions of ill-clad children and their miserable mothers. Millions of ore and fuel, in the hearts of mountains and the depths of earth, promise to come forth for the wealth and warmth of the millions asking to fulfill the promise by the labor of their hands. Millions of homes are needed for the millions who die in the moral and physical wretchedness of tenements, because they must buy from the lords or rent a place wherein to lay their heads on the earth God gave them; and millions of builders are waiting to clothe with homes of love and beauty an earth set free from owners and tribute-takers.

Lack of work, while the millions are starved and dwarfed and blighted for want of the things and opportunities that make life whole and sweet, loving and lovely and worth while?

Lack of work, while exhaustless resources are at hand out of which to make things and opportunities the millions need, with millions of workers praying only for the privilege of making them?

Yes, after all, amidst these boundless resources for countless billions of the children of God, offering ten thousand times ten thousand kinds of noble and useful and happy things to do, with myriad hearts and hands and brains asking nothing but freedom to do them, there is lack of work.

But wherefore comes this lack? Do you not see? It comes from the lords of industry and land, who have shut up the resources which God gave all the people, and who have made laws to keep what they took by force, and have made judges to keep the laws, so that the people may not use their own, nor earn their bread and rejoice, nor even live upon the earth the Lord God gave them, except they toil for the gain of the industrial lords, to whom they must sell their labor power for the right to exist; whose wage slaves they must become, or else stand all day idle, and starve in the market place at night. And thus it is that the majority of human [creatures] drag out impoverished lives of unsupplied physical and spiritual need amidst overflowing abundance, to have even their need destroyed at last by the everlasting lack.—Geo. D. Herron, in *Epic News*.

Berne in Flowers

◆ Like Allentown, Pennsylvania, Berne, Switzerland, goes in for flowers. By a new plan all first-story window sills, balconies and oriels have a uniform display. One street specializes on white blossoms, one on red, one on mixed hues. The displays are obligatory.

Jersey's Big Turtle

◆ At Egg Harbor, New Jersey, a seven-foot turtle weighing 1,500 pounds was captured alive. It took five men and a woman to persuade him to submit to capture. It is estimated that he is 250 years old. He measures 5½ feet across the back and his body is 2 feet thick.

Canada Reindeer Doing Well

◆ Canada reindeer are doing well, the original herd of 2,370 having grown to 3,750 in a little more than a year's time, and more than 1,000 more must be added to the number since. Despite the fact that the reindeer reserve is located 200 miles north of the Arctic Circle, mainly at Richards island, east of the Mackenzie river delta, 85 percent to 90 percent of the fawns survive. They have plenty of vitality. A few hours after birth they are walking awkwardly about and in a few days are scraping for moss to augment the milk provided by the mothers.

Forty Whales Commit Suicide

◆ For the third time in recent years a school of whales, this time forty in number, suicided on the jagged rocks of St. Helena bay, 110 miles north of Cape Town, South Africa. Though not stated in the dispatches, the probable cause of the suicides is that the school was being pursued by killer whales that have learned to force themselves into the mouths of the whales proper and to bite out their tongues.

Canadian Buffalo to Europe

◆ In 1907 the government of Canada purchased 672 buffaloes in Montana and placed them in suitable grazing areas throughout the Canadian Northwest. Since then 12,000 buffaloes have been slaughtered and their meat and hides disposed of by sale. Now a bull and 19 cows are being taken to Europe to make a start at restocking Europe with this interesting quadruped.

The Busy Beavers

◆ In the Putnam valley, New York, beavers, taking advantage of an unusually mild winter, built five dams in the stream and used nearly every tree of an apple orchard in doing so. Who is it that says this is not an interesting world? Think of the interest the farmer that lost that orchard will hereafter have in the doings of these strange little builders.

A "Believe It or Not"

◆ "Robert L. Ripley does not find all the 'Believe It or Nots'," writes Mrs. Lewis Pittenger, pioneer, of St. Augustine, Florida, who recently saw one of the strange sights many.

Calling upon Mrs. Eva Powers, this city, with the Kingdom message, a dog (a female Spitz two years old that had never been a mother) was having a frolic with "Tom", a two-year-old cat. They played for several minutes, then settled down into their usual procedure of Tom's partaking of his usual lunch nursing the dog for several minutes. Upon examination we saw and beheld there was milk there! This has been going on for six months, Mrs. Powers said. Isn't this past all understanding? Ours is a joyful life, full of interest, both amusing and life-giving to ourselves and those like Mrs. Powers who have ears to hear.

A Woman Frog-Raiser in California

◆ A woman frog-raiser in California, Mrs. Kathryn Vorheis, 485 105th Avenue, Oakland, has a dozen frogs that come to her when called by name. She discovered that they avoid and dislike noises and so have to be spoken to gently. She also discovered that the frogs automatically like or dislike certain persons. Mrs. Vorheis markets three thousand frogs a year.

Cows Eat Nitroglycerin

◆ Now it comes out that the cows eat nitroglycerin in its strongest form when they eat corn, but they do not know it, so no harm is done. Inositol is a new form of nitroglycerin, a solid, with twice as much nitrogen as nitroglycerin. The chemists have found out how to make it from ordinary corn, or maize, as the British call it.

Lions Played Like Kittens

◆ Once in Central Africa the naturalists Carl Akeley and Mr. and Mrs. Martin Johnson came suddenly upon 15 lions in the jungle and remained for several hours taking pictures. The lions played about like kittens, friendly and unafraid.

TOP

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Autumn Foliage)

(*Contributed*)

THE air was crisp and clear as Jane and Sally trudged through the late autumn woods. Now they exclaimed over the beauty of a gold and crimson maple, and again they stood under a flaming oak searching for acorns.

Far ahead they could hear Buddy kicking at the dry leaves as he followed a rabbit, or little Bunny calling to him when she chanced to lose sight of him.

A colony of crows fluttered angrily in the treetops and scolded the intruders. A gray squirrel scampered along the limb of a hickory tree, spied the girls, and "froze", remaining entirely motionless for at least two minutes before he slipped to the other side of the limb and scuttled away, drawing his great bushy tail after him.

Jane sighed. "It's all so sweet and beautiful it makes me hurt inside."

Sally murmured, "Dad was right. He said the woods would be lovely after last night's frost."

"Why, Sally?"

"Because the frost would turn the leaves. Aren't they simply gorgeous?"

"Wasn't last night's frost the first this season?"

"Yes, I guess it was."

"I was here three days ago, Sally, and the trees were all in color then."

"They couldn't have been. It takes the frost to turn them."

"But they were. Which simply means that it doesn't take the frost to color the leaves."

"What does do it, then?"

"The leaves take on their beautiful hues because they are dying. A lot of food has gone into the making of these leaves. If it should all fall to the ground with the leaves, the tree would greatly suffer."

"But how can it help falling?"

"The Creator provided for that, in a way which makes us marvel. The green coloring matter contains one of these important foods; so the tree gradually draws this food back into the twigs and then into the branches, where it is stored."

"But what has that to do with the colors?"

"Some of the colors we see are a result of the breaking up of food particles. Others of the colors were simply concealed by the green chlorophyll."

"Wonderful!"

"That is not all of the story. Even before this began taking place, other provisions were being made. Wood-like cells began forming across the inside of the leaf stem where it joined the twig. Gradually they cut the stem, so that by the time all the useful material was gone from the leaf it was completely cut off from the tree."

"Why does that happen? There must be a reason."

"There is; a very good reason. If the hundreds of leaves on a tree were to fall otherwise, each leaf would leave behind it an open wound. From each the lifeblood of the tree would ooze, and, in addition, harmful insects could easily attack the tree at these points."

Jane reached up and pulled a branch of a beech tree toward her. Gently touching one of the heavy yellow leaves, which promptly fluttered to the ground, she pointed to the place where it had been attached to the twig. "See, Sally—scarcely a mark. Just a delicate scar."

A sudden wild scream proclaimed that Buddy was teasing Bunny. A moment later the two children came into view, Bunny running frantically and Buddy pursuing. In his hand the boy carried a "thousand-legger", as he called it. From this Bunny fled in terror.

"Jane! He said he would! He said he'd put it on me, and he's going to! Make him stop!"

"Buddy, stop teasing your little sister," called Jane as she held out her arms to the frightened little girl. Then taking the squirming mass of legs from Buddy's hand, she put the insect on the ground. "It won't hurt you, Bunny. Come now, we must be going home."

Buddy chuckled gleefully as Bunny trotted off, holding close to Jane.

TOP

 (Continued from page 6)

God' received with deepest appreciation. The greatest ever. Reception perfect. We pledge our wholehearted support to Jehovah's service."

MAINE. Farmington: "Together with you we rejoice exceedingly in the unspeakable privilege of worshiping Almighty God." Hallowell: "The Lord be with you for delivering such a masterpiece. We are with you." North Jay: "Every word of the greatest speech ever broadcast heard clear as a bell."

MARYLAND. Baltimore: "Judge Rutherford's splendid speech clearly received. Will joyfully go forward with Kingdom message."

MASSACHUSETTS. Leominster: "Greatly thrilled at today's message. Now on our way to worship Jehovah. May He continue to bless you."

MICHIGAN. Pontiac: "A thrilling masterful stroke displaying God-given wisdom. You caught them unawares and gave them a crack they will never get rid of." Ypsilanti: "The most enthusiastic lecture ever yet. Praise Jehovah."

MINNESOTA. Duluth: "Heard message clearly and rejoiced." Minneapolis: "Exceedingly happy for Jehovah's message this morning against Devil religion and for true Christianity. Rejoice with you in the Kingdom fight and by His grace are 'arising against her in battle'."

MISSOURI. Jefferson City: "Congratulations. Approve change. Enemy marked." Kansas City: "Message truly Jehovah's. Reception splendid. May Jehovah's blessing attend you." St. Louis: "Your bold lecture heard clearly. With you to the finish."

NEW JERSEY. Elizabeth: "Jehovah's power is clearly evident in your message. We are 100 percent with you for the Kingdom."

NEW YORK. Brooklyn: "Message infinitely good. Reception clear. Praise Jehovah and His King." Buffalo: "Anxious to return to work after hearing your lecture WGR." Geneva: "Your lecture clear as a bell. Much appreciated. Praise Jehovah." Ithaca: "Your lecture today best yet. Let the Devil and his cohorts do their worst. Therefore, our beloved brother, 'be steadfast, unmovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord.' We are heartily with you in the new work." Limestone: "Heard your marvelous lecture over WGR. All with you to the end." Syracuse: (1) "Reception good. Enjoyed talk extremely. Obviously the Lord's message. Anxious to forward new work." (2) "Heard bold courageous speech perfectly. Anticipating pressing phonograph campaign." Utica: "Heard lecture distinctly. Heartily approved." Yonkers: "We are with you to the last."

NORTH CAROLINA. Raleigh: "Lecture wonderful. In full accord with new arrangements for carrying Jehovah's Kingdom message to the people of good will."

NORTH DAKOTA. Fargo: "Heard clear and powerful lecture. May Jehovah's blessing be upon you and the work ahead of the witnesses and companions." Enderlin: "Picked up lecture at Lisbon and rebroadcast by sound car. With you in the battle."

OHIO. Cambridge: "Unanimously accept exclusive door-to-door phonograph warfare as from Jehovah." Canton: (1) "We listened intently. Message wonderful." (2) "Today's message was a fitting climax to thirty years of enjoying your speeches." Cincinnati: "Heard with joy your speech on 'Worshiping God' today, rebroadcasting same with sound car. . . . We are with you to the finish." Lakewood: "Reception perfect. Joyfully welcomed."

OKLAHOMA. Atoka: "Wonderful reception. Message perfect. We are with you in fray." Oklahoma City: "Reception perfect every word; thrilling presentation." Pryor: "Reception perfect. Rejoicing with you. Wholehearted co-operation." Tulsa: "Reception OK. Fitting farewell to radio. Extend co-operation to push sound work."

OREGON. Hood River: "Millions will shout for the vindication of Jehovah's word and name."

PENNSYLVANIA. Pittsburgh: "Lecture heard. . . . Motion passed expressing appreciation of message and assuring you of hearty co-operation in the new work." Reading: "Message

TOP

heard clearly. Witnesses assembled send greetings and express determination to go forward in great work now opening."

RHODE ISLAND. Pawtucket: "Greatest message ever, heard distinctly over WORL."

SOUTH CAROLINA. Spartanburg: "Splendid lecture 'Worshiping God' came in over WSPA good."

SOUTH DAKOTA: Sioux Falls: "Reiterate and renew last Sunday's response."

TENNESSEE. Chattanooga: "Speech clear as a bell. Praise to Jehovah." Memphis: "'Worshiping God' came through clearly. Praises to power of Jehovah."

TEXAS. Beaumont: "Greatest message of judgment ever delivered to modern mankind just received in lecture 'Worshiping God'." Harlingen: "Most thrilling and impressive message ever broadcast. Reception perfect." Houston: "Heard lecture 'Worshiping' over KLUF. Best tanning to date." Sweetwater: "Thank God for your courageous consoling speech. Happy to say we are with you by Jehovah's grace, for ever in His victorious work."

VIRGINIA. Newport News: "Today's message 'Worshiping God' heard distinctly. Jehovah's name be praised." Parksley: "Filled and thrilled with message. For its contents one hundred percent. A regular radio listener for thirteen years but very thankful for increased sound machine work. Need and want sound car more than ever to supplement phonograph activity." Hamilton: "Rebroadcast 'Worshiping God' perfectly. . . . Thrill at immense sound work ahead." Richmond: "Your inspiring and courageous message from Jehovah our God appreciated and fully concurred in."

ONTARIO. Fort Erie: "Enjoyed lecture. One-hundred-percent co-operation." Toronto: "Your thrilling and inspiring address clearly received. Joyfully accept additional responsibility with sound machines and are strengthened to press the battle to the gate."

MANITOBA. Winnipeg: (1) "Heard marvelous message through Yankton. Thrilled that another feature of Jehovah's work is completed. With you hundred percent." (2) "Heard every word of thrilling message through WNAX. The best yet."

The Answer to a Sigh of Disappointment

At the convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Columbus, Ohio, Judge Rutherford announced at the close of a very stirring talk that eighteen years ago THE GOLDEN AGE had commenced publication and that the subscribers had seen their last copy. A great sigh of disappointment filled the Coliseum and the surrounding grounds; and then Judge Rutherford said, "Wait a minute," and announced CONSOLATION. It was acclaimed with cheers and applause, and the following morning there were distributed on the grounds 20,000 copies. The first issue was a "humdinger", but the second issue surpasses even its first. CONSOLATION, No. 472, contains that wonderful lecture "WORSHIPING GOD", by Judge Rutherford, which informed the people of America why the WATCH TOWER is leaving the air and why America is not a Christian nation. You will want many copies of this issue. We are printing a good extra supply.

Use the coupon below.

If you are not a subscriber for CONSOLATION (this is its second issue), why not begin your subscription with its first issue?

CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Begin my subscription for *Consolation* with its first issue, No. 471. Enclosed find $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25) for a year's subscription.

Name .....

Address .....

CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

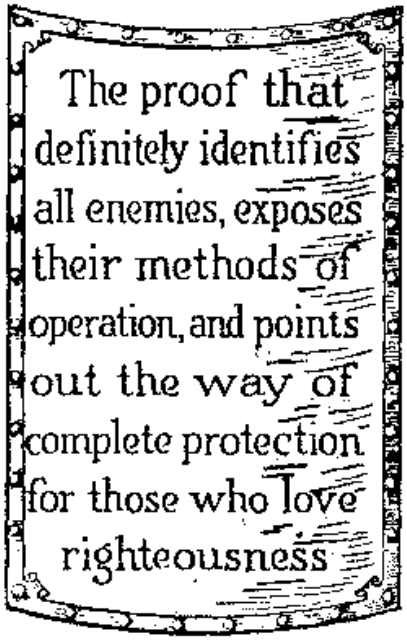
Send 40 copies of *Consolation* No. 472 to the address below. (40 copies to one address in the U.S.A., $1.00; $1.25 in Canada and other countries) Enclosed find $.....

Name .....

Address .....

TOP

ENEMIES



The Autographed Edition of this all-inspiring book by Judge Rutherford was released on September 18 at the convention of Jehovah's witnesses at Columbus, Ohio. If you did not get your copy of the autographed edition of ENEMIES, then be sure to get it now. Use the coupon below, and we will send to you ENEMIES, the autographed edition, and Judge Rutherford's lecture "SAFETY" in booklet form. Your contribution of 50c will aid in the publication of more of these books.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Gentlemen:

Please mail me one copy of *Enemies*, autographed edition, and the booklet *Safety*, both of these written by Judge Rutherford. Enclosed find contribution of 50c for the advancement of the Kingdom work.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____

TOP

1937

Consolation

Magazine

TOP

Contents

Judge Rutherford's Latest Book—*Enemies* 3

Counsel to Publishers 5

This Land of Liberty? 15

Your Questions Answered 17

Rogues' Gallery Exhibits 18

Points on the Papacy 20

Indulgences for Rosarians 22

Fascism 23

Pennsylvania 26

South Atlantic Seaboard 27

Florida—Georgia 28

Ohio and Indiana 29

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (The Walnut Tree) 30

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President	Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President	Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer	Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Murphy "for Religious Tolerance"

◆ An amusing dispatch in the Boston *Globe* exposes the hypocrisy, intolerance and bigotry of ex-Assistant District Attorney John Joseph Murphy, of Boston, when it says in one sentence that "Murphy pleaded for religious tolerance" and in the very next one said that "Attorney Murphy assailed Judge J. F. Rutherford of the International Bible Students' Association, leader of Jehovah's witnesses, as a dangerous bigot". Accusing others of bigotry comes with fine grace from the most intolerant and bigoted class of people, and the worst cry-babies in the United States. Guess Murphy's birthplace and guess his "church".

Selling Real Estate in Heaven

◆ Priest Glicherie, in Kiszyniew, Bessarabia, drew a map of heaven, divided it up into allotments and sold 200 places to members of his flock before the police stepped in and discouraged the project. Ordinary places cost about two pounds, English money. Places near the angel Gabriel were more expensive. Those near God were double-price, and many poor people sold their cows to buy. Glicherie was imprisoned at Jassy. Of course, this is a perfectly legitimate extension of the "mass" and "purgatory" swindle, and there seems no reason why the police should butt in on one swindle and let the other continue.

Good for the Funny Column

◆ At one of these now popular fandangoes of Jews and Catholics, held in Chapel Hill, N.C., the "Reverend Father" J. A. Greeley, Augusta, Ga., made the statement, "Today hatred rules the world and the Catholic Church bases its educational theory upon love." That is rich. If the cartoonist can't do something with that one, then who can?

Eagle Picked the Wrong Cat

◆ At Novara, Italy, an eagle pounced upon a sleeping cat and carried it into the Alps. Some time later hunters found the cat beside the body of its captor. Eagle picked wrong cat.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 3, 1937 | Number 473

Judge Rutherford's Latest Book—"Enemies"

ANY PERSON who teaches anything contrary to the words or commandments of Almighty God is a religionist and a teacher and practicer of religion. Religion is the besetting sin of the enemies of God, visible and invisible. In his book *Enemies* these foes of Jehovah God and the people of Jehovah God are marshaled before the reader, one after another, and collectively identified as the wicked that seek the destruction of the true people of God.

The Devil is identified as the inventor of religion and the introducer of it to mother Eve in the garden of Eden and subsequently to all others from that time until now. Associated with the Devil in the original rebellion, which first manifested itself in the garden of Eden, and in the next fifteen hundred years filled the earth with violence, were Gog, his prime minister, and the willfully wicked angels, who have had so much to do with deceiving man and dishonoring God throughout all the centuries that have intervened, until this day.

The Devil, Gog and all these willfully wicked angels will be executed at Armageddon, because their intelligence and strength, instead of being devoted to the honor of God and the good of men, have been devoted to perpetuating the rackets in the form of religion which one after another have emerged from the mind of the great cruel inventor of religion and strife, Satan, Beelzebub, the prince of devils.

Religion had a human start in Eve, and then in Cain, who adopted a form of worship but had no faith in God. Cain's grandson, Tubalcain, was the progenitor of the munition makers of A.D. 1937.

Organized religion among humanity did not get under real headway until the days of Nimrod, the great-grandson of Noah, who accepted from his fellow men tributes of honor superior to those offered to God himself. Nimrod was the founder of Babylon, and all religion properly receives the name of the city which he founded. Nimrod was a leader in politics and commerce as well as in his practice of hunting and killing wild life unnecessarily.

Indeed, the hunting and killing of animals, except where necessary, is in itself a practice of religion and contrary to the commandments of Jehovah God. All munition makers, international murderers, are religionists, and "no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him". —1 John 3:15.

The Jewish people have been beset by religion from the time they left Egypt until now. For centuries they indulged in image worship, which is idolatry. Later they settled down to following the traditions of men, thus dishonoring God and making void His Word. Under the inspiration of the Devil they invented and practiced formalism.

When Christ Jesus was on earth He was never a religionist, never indulged in formalism, never encouraged it in anybody else. Jesus preached the kingdom of God, but the religionists did not join Him in preaching that kingdom. Jesus taught the people. The clergy not only did not assist in this work, but opposed Jesus in it. Jesus helped the people to understand the Bible, but the clergy then and ever since have done all possible to keep the people from understanding and studying the Bible.

Jesus showed the people the way into God's kingdom, but the clergy would neither enter the kingdom themselves nor allow others to do

TOP

so. Jesus invited such to follow Him as were Israelites indeed, men without guile; but the clergy then and since have been full of guile and deceit and have identified themselves as the persecutors of the guileless, and hence as the goats in the parable of the sheep and goats. They even tried to prevent Jesus' resurrection.

Their constant effort has been and is to keep the people in ignorance of the Bible and to even deny and desecrate the Bible, so that they may divert to themselves the worship which should be bestowed only upon God.



'Arise against her in battle ... The battle is God's'

The Devil's Masterpiece

It was not until after Jesus' death that the Devil conceived the idea of the Roman Hierarchy. Indeed, the Hierarchy of Jurisdiction was not organized until centuries after the death of all the apostles.

The book *Enemies* makes no attack upon men, but could not be true to its mission without revealing the pope as the visible representative of the "god of this world", the Devil.

The Devil is the originator of all rackets, but the one which has its headquarters at Vatican City must be for all time the masterpiece of Satan. Here is an institution which has dishonored God more than all other institutions put together, and yet has claimed to be the mouthpiece of God. Here is an institution which shamelessly operates the "purgatory" racket and the "remission of sins" racket in total defiance of every precept in God's Word.

Contrary to the Word of God, it seeks and acquires worldly riches. Contrary to the Word of God, it backs up the war programs of politicians. Contrary to the Word of God, it seeks complete political control of the world. Contrary to the Word of God, it has peculiar ceremonies and its representatives wear peculiar clothing. Contrary to the Word of God, it exercises political power and instigates and supports dictatorships. Contrary to the Word of God, it uses images, crosses and other idolatrous paraphernalia. Contrary to the Word of God, it persecutes God's true people and seeks their hurt. Contrary to the Word of God, it glorifies self. Contrary to the Word of God, it uses a harlot's methods; it sings like a harlot and it seeks and accepts a harlot's hire. Contrary to the Word of God, it compels others to believe what is untrue. It adroitly teaches Communism and then uses it as a scarecrow to drive the people into its own support, and it falsely brands Jehovah's witnesses as Communists.

It rides the League of Nations, and as such rider it, with the League, is the "abomination that maketh desolate". Not only does it commit fornication with the world, but it seeks alliances with politicians and big business. It is the world's most destructive racket. It is Jehovah God's greatest visible enemy. It is the friend of the world and is the servant of Satan. It claims to be "the Christian religion", but there cannot be such a thing as "the Christian religion", because Christianity and religion are direct opposites.

As the climax of its career, shortly, it will cry "Peace and safety", believing that it has the whole world sewed up in the conspiracy against God and against the people, which is commonly called "Fascism". The Roman Catholic Hierarchy will be the first to be destroyed at Armageddon. It will be destroyed by the "ten kings", for God will put it into their hearts to do so.

The Jewish clergy, by their rabbis, and the Protestant clergy have become mere auxilia-

ries of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Both are playing directly into the Hierarchy's hands. The United States is now the battlefield for Catholic Action. It is destined to go Fascist under the Hierarchy, and Uncle Sam at this minute is disclosing himself a perfect fool as respects this harlot worshiper of images.

Now to the bright side. Christ Jesus, as the representative of Jehovah God, took over the Kingdom at His second coming, which is now an accomplished fact. The dates 606 B.C. and A.D. 1878, 1918, 1919, and 1929 find some place in the book. When Armageddon will come is not known, but Christ Jesus, Jehovah's executioner, will be the successful warrior in that conflict.

His church, the church of God, is not a religious organization. His church, the church of God, fights only by proclaiming the truth that all of the Devil's organization will shortly be completely destroyed, with all that appertains to it, and that as a result the earth will be made a glorious place in which to live. Just now the great multitude, turning away from the religionists, are finding refuge in God's organization and taking their stand on God's side in the "strange work" of which the book *Enemies* promises to be such an important factor.

Counsel to Publishers *By O. R. Moyle*

"ARISE ye, and let us rise up against her in battle." "Make bright the arrows." "Gather the shields." "Call together the archers against Babylon." "Camp against it round about." "According to all that she hath done, do unto her."

These are the royal mandates of Almighty God to His people. They are commands to take the aggressive; to go forward to battle; to pitch in and fight. It is not a defensive warfare, but, on the contrary, a fight in which we take the offensive; in which we do the attacking; in which we invade the enemy's country; in which we drive at them, and beset, besiege, assault and attack the Devil's crowd. Jehovah's witnesses and their companions in arms, the Jonadabs, are to put on the full armor of God, helmet, breastplate, girdle, sandals, sword and shield, and smite the enemy hip and thigh. Christianity in action is not attending a tea party or a quilting bee. It is not a "kaffeeklatsch". It is not carrying olive branches and white feathers, but it is battle and war in the interests of truth and the vindication of the name of Jehovah.

Our warfare is not with leaden bullets, cannon, machine guns, and other weapons of murder. It is with the "sword of the spirit", the Word of God. And that is a real weapon. The gospel of the Kingdom not only brings hope and comfort to those of good will. It also puts fear into the hearts of the Satanic army. It stirs up the animosity of the religious crowd, necessitating a battle to maintain and spread this message of hope and comfort for man. The truth, however, is not only a message of consolation. It is the message of the day of vengeance. It is an exposure of the worst gang of racketeers the world has known. These religious hyenas who prey upon the people are blasphemers of God. They steal, lie, embezzle, murder, torture, and commit anything and everything in the category of wrongdoing that their master the Devil can invent. They pose as angels of light, and while so doing serve the Devil and oppress humanity. Our warfare against them consists in turning on the light, and telling the whole world the truth about this wicked, vicious, iniquitous bunch. This is aggressive warfare and a battle in which every person who loves God enjoys participation.

The religionists are not the type to permit this flood of truth to spread over the land without striking back. They are not pacifists. They do not believe in turning the other cheek. They do not advocate the manifestation of a meek and quiet spirit when the truth is being told about their misdoings. They are revengeful, and their methods are in conformity with their

disposition. They do not answer the charges against them. They accept no challenges to debate. In the words of one of their chief parasites, they 'would not dignify the president of the Society by appearing on the platform with him in public debate'. Then they proceed to show their peculiar conception of dignity by the use of the most underhanded, crooked and debased methods of warfare the Devil and his prelates can bring to birth. Note a few of them, and thus appreciate the kind of vipers it is our privilege to expose.

Calling Names

Calling Names: The Catholic Hierarchy is an expert at that kind of job. "Bigots," "mountebanks," "frauds," "jailbirds," "liars," and other uncomplimentary titles applied to Jehovah's witnesses, are worn threadbare in Catholic Action sheets. Of late the principal form of terminology is to apply the term "Communist" to all who do not conform to the Catholic mode of thought and action. The fact that Jehovah's witnesses are far removed from Communists in purpose, philosophy and mode of life does not mean anything to the Hierarchy. The word goes forth and the epithet is applied frequently and loudly to make all people believe the lie.

Boycotts

Boycotts: This is another of their dignified methods of meeting the truths hurled at them. The radio station which broadcasts the truth concerning Jehovah's purposes to bless mankind receives letters, phone calls, petitions and Catholic Action editorials informing it in no uncertain terms that if it continues to tell the truth about them it will be forced out of business.

Mob Action

Mob Action: This is the apex of dignity and refinement in the school of Catholic Action. In areas where ignorance and lawlessness abound, the priests tell their parishioners and the city officials to run Jehovah's witnesses out of town. They whip up the animosity of the crowd to a frenzy and spur them on to violence and destruction of property. Then, to top off this super-exhibition of dignity, they have the VICTIMS of mob action arrested and charged with disorderly conduct.

Judicial Aid Societies

Judicial Aid Societies: Old commercial ordinances such as peddling, canvassing, soliciting, circular and handbill ordinances, vagrancy laws, disorderly conduct laws, begging laws, and flag-salute regulations are brought forth, dusted off, and used in this dignified campaign of Catholic Action against Christian people. When these fail the Papal 'brain trusts' are put to work concocting new laws to stop the onward spread of truth. Gag laws throttling freedom of speech and freedom of worship are going through the legislative mills in various parts of the country. Laws prohibiting calling on anyone without a prior invitation are the latest models hatched and designed to stop the "strange work" of Almighty God. It won't be long before you will be in jeopardy if you say "Hello" to your neighbor across the backyard fence. And the young swain who calls on his loved one at her home without previously being authorized by herself, her family, the village priest, and the police department, is apt to find himself enjoying a vacation in a room with iron bars, an iron door, iron walls, and an iron bed.

This is all part of the Fascist program of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy as it reaches out its deadly tentacles to gather all things under its control. It would drive the name of Jehovah from the face of the earth if possible. It is our privilege as ambassadors of the Most High to lift high the banner of truth, expose this hideous conspiracy to everybody, and tell the whole world the purposes of our Creator to clean out the whole filthy mess and bring the blessings of liberty, freedom, justice, peace, health and prosperity to all.

What better job could we have? What more useful occupation could there be than that of being witnesses for Jehovah in this time of battle? Great is the honor and privilege given to the Lord's saints in this our Lord's day.

It can readily be seen that this is no time for sissy saints. We used to believe in character development. We thought it necessary

to smile and take it sweetly no matter what happened. Whether we were thrown into jail, attacked by a mob, reviled, or what not, we deemed it the part of a good Christian to express our thanks and crawl out without any comebacks. To be walked on and tramped on, and be happy in your persecution, without striking back in any way, was considered the ideal mode of Christian action. Such might be all right in some cases in personal matters, but not while going forth as one of the soldiers of the King of kings, Christ Jesus. 'Arise ye: let us rise up against her in battle.' That's our slogan. 'According to all that she hath done unto you, do unto her,' is the divine command. The warfare isn't against you. It is against Jehovah God and His Son Christ Jesus. It is against the truth of Almighty God, and it is against all of God's people. Therefore it is our privilege and duty to fight back, using the weapons the Lord has provided, and give her all that she has coming. Not with fists, knives, guns, and pistols, but with the sharp-cutting truth placed in our hands in proper form by the Lord through His organization. Not foolishly, bullheadedly, and rashly, but with discretion, and the spirit of a sound mind, in the manner God directs.

Paul said, "So fight I, not as one that beateth the air." Paul fought with discretion and wisdom. He knew when and how to fight. His example is well worth following by the soldiers of the Lord today; for one of the hardest things some of the brethren now have to learn is to fight with discretion, wisdom and reason.

From the standpoint of combativeness we might divide the Lord's people into three classes, to wit: First: The timid, fearful type, whose natural tendency is to refrain from anything in the form of controversy. Second: The scrappy, up-and-at-'em fighters, who enjoy a battle and, if one isn't in sight, will go out and hunt for it. Third: The sensible, courageous type, who is not looking for trouble, but, when it comes, will meet it without shrinking, and stay by his duty, no matter what the outcome.

The timid, fearful type are inclined to hold back when a controversial issue arises. They have to be supported and encouraged to make the break into the witness work. They are apt to run for cover at the sight of a bluecoat, and ready to retire from the field when a peddlers' ordinance is passed. They need encouragement and support, so that when the issue becomes acute they, with the strength of the Lord, will stand firmly and refuse to compromise with the enemy.

The up-and-at-'em type need restraining. They are pugnacious as a sea admiral. They have their chins out at all times ready for battle. When an officer appears, they are inclined to 'sass him a plenty'. They are inclined to tell judges where to get off, and when placed in charge of sound cars they are pests of the first water. They need to know that—

> 'for everything there is a season, and a time for every purpose under heaven. . . . a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; . . . a time for war, and a time for peace.'—Ecclesiastes 3: 1, 7, 8.

They need to keep in mind that our job is primarily to give the witness; to place the mark on those who sigh and cry for the abominations done in "Christendom". It is not to stir up antagonisms and unnecessary controversies.

The actions and reactions of these three types of warriors can be best illustrated in connection with the enactment of ordinances affecting our work. Of late there has been quite an epidemic of adoption of ordinances limiting the right of the people to visit others at their homes. Many of them are aimed specifically at Jehovah's witnesses. Many others are passed at the behest of associations of commerce, and, while not passed with the primary purpose of interfering with the proclamation of the gospel, may well be used for that purpose when the Hierarchy so desires.

The timid soul who observes his town council passing such ordinance gets into a flutter. He imagines it is aimed directly at him; has visions of the interior of the local jail; and immediately writes into headquarters: 'What shall I do?' The battling type sees such goings-on and bristles up for war immediately. He is quite apt to march down to the city hall and inform the mayor, city clerk, alderman, chief of police, and anyone else he can think

of, that he knows that they have passed the ordinance just to stop Jehovah's witnesses; that they cannot do it; and that the Lord will bring untold calamities upon them if they persist in the unholy activity. But the common-sense type, on observing such, reasons to himself: 'That may be aimed at us; and it may not. It may be backed by the Hierarchy, or may be merely an attempt by the merchants to protect themselves against peddlers. No matter what the purpose, my duty is to continue steadily with the proclamation of the gospel regardless of the passage of this law. If they proceed against me and charge me with violation of it, I will meet the issue when it comes. Until then, "sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof." '

It's not to your credit or discredit, the fact that you may belong to one of these types. The thing to do is to examine yourself and know your limitations. Know whether you need to bolster up your courage or restrain your rashness. Do this with the idea of making yourself a better and more efficient soldier in the service of the King, and undoubtedly you will meet with the Lord's approval.

In 1922 the Lord's spirit was poured out upon His people and they were sent forth to proclaim the message of comfort and hope for mankind, and the day of vengeance of our God. They went at the task with a will, and books by the millions were soon being left in every nook and corner of the land. The religious racketeers squirmed and sweated under the torture, and in time broke out with violent opposition. This opposition has been manifested in many states of this country, but has centralized largely in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Georgia. Strong-arm squads and crooked judges have done their best to stop the flood of waters of truth and have imposed most vicious punishment on the individual publishers. Jails have been filled from arrests made in mass lots, and sentences outrageous for their severity have been imposed. And with these have gone tortures resembling the inquisition of years gone by.

The Lord's people have not submitted in silence. They have risen up against her in battle and have come back with a wallop and a punch that has caused many a papistical community to fold up its weapons and cry 'Enough'. We have given publicity to the inquisitional things done in secret; appealed to the higher courts; refused to pay fines; put on special campaigns; and utilized all reasonable means to keep the witness work going. We have learned much as the war has progressed, and, from experience in the front-line areas, can offer seasoned advice and counsel to those just getting in where the fighting is hot.

A definite line of procedure should be followed when serious opposition arises. You have several purposes in view, to wit:

1. Keep the witnessing work going and prevent its suppression.
2. Give a witness to the prosecuting officials.
3. Expose the unlawful and wicked acts of those opposed to Jehovah God and His kingdom.
4. Give all concerned the opportunity to declare themselves either for or against Jehovah: to either put on the garments of Baal or identify themselves with the Lord's organization.

Let us make this procedure definite and certain. We will take the town of X as an illustration. A local company of Jehovah's witnesses gives constant testimony to the inhabitants. The pressure gets strong in Hierarchy circles and the local priests finally complain to the chief of police that Jehovah's witnesses are disturbing the flock and that something should be done about it. The chief very obligingly sends out his officers, and a group of Jehovah's witnesses are rounded up and brought into police headquarters.

Let us follow the proceedings in this town from here on with the idea in mind of knowing definitely what to do under similar circumstances.

Decorum in Arrest

Right at the inception of the proceedings you are met with a problem which has not been faced successfully by many an experienced Jw. Usually the first question asked by the officer is: "Have you got a permit?" That shouldn't be hard to answer, but many of the brethren have made it complicated and

difficult. The tendency is to evade by saying something that does not answer the question. You do not have a permit; so why not say, "No, Officer, I do not have any permit from the city, if that is what you mean." When you say, "Permit for what?" or, "I do not need a permit," or, "I am not engaged in commercial work," you are not answering the question. You are evading it in a manner which causes a swift rise of temperature in the officer's circulatory system and which doesn't help matters at all. There is no secret about our position relative to the permit; so answer promptly, politely and plainly that you do not have the permit he inquires about. Then offer your card, stating: 'This explains all about the work in which I am engaged.'

In Court

The defendant is then taken before the judge, or the desk sergeant at the police station. Frequently attempts are made to rush through an immediate trial. The defendant is quizzed and then suddenly informed that he is 'found guilty', and fined a specific amount. That is the first realization he has that he is undergoing a trial. Be prepared beforehand. Do not let them rush you through a trial. Ask for a continuance of a couple of weeks (in accordance with the instructions of the Order of Trial). Secure copies of the ordinance and of the complaint and send them to headquarters. You can't imagine how much we love those brethren who, on reporting a case of interference, send with the report full and complete details, to wit: statement of facts, copy of the ordinance, and copy of the complaint.

Having secured an adjournment, you will receive advice and counsel for your trial from headquarters, and when the matter comes up for trial you will be fully prepared. In some states the procedure is simple and no attorney is needed for trial before magistrates. When in court Jehovah's witnesses will act with decorum; they will not 'sass' the judge; they will rise when court officials so order; they will raise no fuss over taking the oath, and will be accommodating in everything except that which concerns the law of their God.

In the lower courts the judges, police officers and prosecutors all work as one machine, so Jehovah's witnesses are not surprised when a finding of "guilty" is made without any evidence to support it. They would be more surprised if 'found innocent'.

On being 'found guilty' the question arises: Shall we pay the fine? Some of the brethren have not yet learned the answer to this question, in spite of the constant admonition thereon in the Order of Trial. Payment of fines is exceedingly poor policy, because of the comfort, consolation and encouragement it gives to the enemy. We illustrate: Here is a town that fines a dozen of Jehovah's witnesses $100 each. Payment of these fines would bring in the nice little sum of $1200 to the city treasury; and the racketeers would thereby be encouraged to go forth and arrest many more of the Lord's people at every opportunity. But, on the contrary, if payment is refused, the municipality has the burden of paying board for the dozen Christians in the county jail, for a period of thirty days or so, or 360 days for the bunch. That is a flower of another color. In place of enriching the public treasury, the inquisition is costing it much good money. The persistent and constant refusal of the Lord's people in New Jersey to pay fines has been one of the factors largely responsible for cooling the ardor of the authorities in many places towards the conduct of the inquisition.

Appeal

Whether an appeal should be taken from the judgment of conviction depends on the circumstances. In a community where the opposition is new, it is usually best to appeal convictions. Where there has been constant and repeated opposition it is sometimes best to let the convictions stand and permit the community to pay the expenses of imprisonment for the specified time.

Publicity

It is very seldom that one of the Lord's people is convicted of violation of a local ordinance without there being a gross miscarriage of justice. In practically all cases

TOP

there are farcical trials; a denial of equal protection of the law; a denial of due process of law; prejudicial factors inserted in the record; frantic attempts to make it look like a genuine judicial proceeding; convictions without evidence or law to support them, and innumerable evidences of malice and prejudice on the part of the court and prosecuting officials. The Hierarchy priests and racketeers keep in the background, out of sight as far as possible, and all concerned diligently try to keep the public from knowing the dirty work that is being carried on. Then comes the opportunity for Jehovah's witnesses to rise up in battle against them by turning on the light and exposing the entire matter. Then is the time to go back to the community with the facts concerning the inquisition, either in the shape of a specially printed statement giving the details or with a special number of *Consolation,* or a radio broadcast bringing all the illegal and malicious acts out into the open. 'Darkness hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, lest its evil deeds be reproved.' When the Lord's people go to the community and present to the people the evidence that their officials are trampling upon the laws in order to carry on religious persecution against Christian people, it has a powerful effect in educating said officials on the virtues of law and order.

Phonograph Campaigns

Most of the ordinances used to suppress the carrying of the truth to the people are peddling ordinances and ordinances governing the distribution of handbills, pamphlets, circulars, and other papers. The Lord has now graciously provided His people with a new means of witnessing in this His day; to wit, the phonograph. That is available for the next step in overcoming the opposition. Special campaigns are arranged where a carload or so of publishers per day goes into the community armed only with phonographs and records. They call on the people and give them the opportunity to hear the message the record way. As the campaign proceeds it often happens that the strong-arm squad sallies forth to make arrests and then finds, after the arrests are made, that it is faced with the problem of charging people with distribution of literature when they had with them no literature whatsoever. On these special campaigns, when the householder invites the witness to return at a later date to present more lectures, on such return trip it is well to go fully equipped with literature. You are then calling in response to an invitation and no bluecoat has the right to interfere. Thus the door for witnessing is kept open, and the people of good will are given opportunity to know the truth.

Petition Circulation

Another follow-up is a petition circulated amongst the people, which said petition protests against the unlawful acts of the officials, sets forth the belief of the petitioners in the supremacy of God's law, and asks the law-making body of the community to amend its ordinance to the extent of exempting those from its operations who go from house to house for the purpose of presenting the message of Almighty God to the people, whether in printed form or orally. This gives all the people an opportunity to declare themselves either for or against Jehovah God and His kingdom. It gives them an opportunity to put on the garments of Baal or be marked in the forehead as being amongst those out of harmony with the sins of "Christendom".

The petition is then presented to the law-making body of the municipality and that august organization also has the opportunity to declare itself either on the side of Jehovah or against Him. The circulation and presentation of such petitions strikingly demonstrates the lack of sincerity and honesty of those conducting the prosecution of Jehovah's witnesses. Their claim has been: This is our ordinance and we are obligated to enforce it. The law should be enforced because it gives identification to the authorities of all those who call from house to house. We have gone to city after city with these petitions; secured thousands of signers; offered to identify ourselves in every way, even to the extent of submitting our photographs and fingerprints to the officials; and politely requested the officials to exempt Christian people from the se-

TOP

curing of a permit to preach the gospel. These cities have been unanimous in turning down the proposal, and thereby have indisputably and unmistakenly identified themselves as willing persecutors of the Lord's people. They have thus shown that their prosecutions are not conducted in good faith, but, on the contrary, that they are ready and willing participants in a willful and malicious persecution of Christian people.

Injunction and Damage Suits

In some cases where the opposition is exceedingly vicious and lawless you can rise up against them by going to the courts and asking an injunction against the officials. An injunction is a writ issued by a court restraining and prohibiting officials from committing certain specified acts. This remedy has not been used much, but, in cases where the facts warrant it, it is proper and helpful. Also, when officials and individuals make arrests without just cause, suits for damage can and should be instituted against them to inculcate in their minds some respect for law and order and a respect for the rights of the Lord's people.

We do not claim that every case warrants the use of all these various steps, to wit: circularization of special printed exposé, radio drama, phonograph campaign, petition campaign, presentations of petitions, etc.; but they afford a general outline of procedure, and are very effective in keeping the way open for preaching of the gospel from house to house. There are facts and circumstances that demand changes therefrom in specific cases, and the outline is here set forth for suggestive purposes. It is not an iron-clad rule to follow at all times.

Constant and persistent effort, coming back after every assault, using the sagacity and wisdom given to us by the Lord, and keeping everlastingly at it, is the best medicine against the enemy, and the right *modus operandi* for rising up against it in battle. It cools their ardor and causes them to consider before rashly rushing in. This is illustrated by what happened in Allendale, New Jersey, not long ago. The Bergen *Evening Record* tells the story as follows:

ALLENDALE BARS ENCOUNTER WITH RELIGIOUS SECT

Allows Canvass to Evade Court Battle over Permit Refusal

ATTORNEY WARNS

Allendale will allow a group of religious workers to canvass the town, but only because of the knowledge that they probably couldn't stop them if they wanted to.

The request from the Watch Tower group of Paterson last night in a letter to the Borough Council was for permission to use their sound car in Allendale on Oct. 16, 17, or 18.

"They're the Jehovah's witnesses," declared Councilman William Spiegelberger. "We don't want 'em."

"Don't touch it," warned John Christien, Borough attorney. "Ordinance or no ordinance they'll take you into every court in the state and probably win out." He cited experiences in Bergenfield and other towns where local ordinances prohibiting them were overruled by the courts.

It was agreed on motion to permit them to appear for one day.

Sound-Car Work

The sound car is one of the many effective instruments provided by the Lord for the proper execution of the witness in this the Lord's day. Those who use it most can well testify as to its usefulness in opening the way for publishers, breaking down prejudice, and creating interest in the message. It is also one instrument that has to be handled with care. Mishandled, it becomes a detriment and a hindrance to the work.

Let us keep in mind the distinction between the regular house-to-house witnessing work and that of the sound car. To call upon a person and offer him an opportunity to hear the gospel can by no stretch of the imagination be said to interfere with his freedom in any way. Therefore the right to visit people at their homes with the message is an inherent right, which is guaranteed by Federal and state constitutions. The use of sound equipment is different. When you park a sound car on the street and start broadcasting you are to a certain extent infringing on the right of the people to peace and quietness. Some municipalities protect that right by enactment

of ordinances prohibiting or regulating the use of sound equipment. Such prohibition or regulation is proper and in accordance with law. Officers of the law have the right to control sound equipment in the streets to a certain extent, even without special ordinances. Those are things which belong to "Caesar", and therefore as good Christians we 'render to Caesar what belongs to it'. If Caesar requires a permit, we secure the permit. If Caesar says 'no broadcasting on Sunday', we go elsewhere on that day. If Caesar says 'no broadcasting in town at all', we remain silent in the community.

BUT—there is an exception to this submission to Caesar. In communities where the priests have embittered the people against the truth, and have poisoned the minds of the officials against us, very often there will be an unfair discrimination. Religious outfits and commercial concerns will be permitted to broadcast as they see fit, but Jehovah's witnesses will be suppressed. Such procedure constitutes a denial of equal protection of the law, which protection is guaranteed under the Federal constitution. Therefore, when such tactics are used, it is timely and in order to rise up against them and test the matter. An unfair discrimination invalidates whatever law or ordinance is thus misapplied, and opens the door to an adjustment through the courts.

There are two methods that may be used. The brethren may serve notice on the officials that their actions are unfair and unlawful and have resulted in invalidating the ordinance, and therefore that you intend to hold your meetings or use your sound equipment regardless of their ordinance, and that if said officials interfere with such meetings the matter will be argued out in the courts. Go ahead then and hold the meeting. You will probably be arrested and with the aid of counsel can present the unfair discrimination to the court and MAYBE secure a righteous decision.

Or you may avoid the inconvenience of being arrested by securing counsel and bringing an action in the proper court to secure an injunction against the officials to restrain them from interfering with your lawful work. In following either course of procedure you should have the groundwork well prepared beforehand. You should have made due application for the permit, and then secured the evidence that others were given permits and allowed to operate, thus creating an unfair discrimination.

Good Judgment in Sound-Car Operation

If there is any place where good judgment and common sense is needed, it is in the operation of sound equipment. It is no place for the rough-and-ready battler who wants to rush into scraps, battles and controversies at the slightest provocation. Careful brethren of sound judgment are the ones needed. In many companies, maybe in most of them, are brethren who are anxious to take out the sound equipment in the strongly religious Catholic territories and put on the hottest lectures, for the purpose of stirring them up and starting a scrap. They even claim the company servants to be lacking in courage when they prohibit the use of sound cars for such purposes. Jesus showed His disapproval of the reckless tactics when He reproved Peter for slicing off an ear of the high priest's servant. The reckless boys with desires to antagonize people far and near are likewise impulsive, and lacking in good common sense.

From knowledge culled from capable brethren with many years' experience in sound-car work we present the following suggestions as to the use of the recorded lectures. They might be divided into four classes, to wit: Introductory, Doctrinal, Controversial, and Hot numbers.

Samples of the Introductory type are: "Peace Messengers," "Value of Knowledge," "Riches," etc. They are the type to use for street work, especially with publishers working in connection with the sound car. They cause no offense, and make a favorable introduction to the accompanying field worker.

Doctrinal numbers, such as "Soul", "Where Are the Dead?" "Thief in Heaven," "Jehovah," etc., are excellent for use in parks, streets, public assemblies, etc., where numbers are congregated and will listen through.

Controversial numbers, such as "Flag Saluting", "God's Banner," "Loyalty," etc.,

are for use where the issue is a live one. Where children have been expelled from schools in a community, that is a good place to cover with such message. It may arouse some antagonism, but at such times the people should have the information as there furnished.

The so-called "hot" numbers have their place, but it is not in the every-day use of sound equipment. These are "Fathers", "Keys," "Purgatory," "Holy," etc. Many brethren have an almost insane desire to hit into the strongest-populated Catholic centers and force these lectures upon them. That isn't using the spirit of a sound mind. It stirs up the mob spirit, resulting often in serious damage and injury. Use the "hot" numbers when the times are mellow and propitious. When you have presented a number of lectures and have a number in the audience who return repeatedly, give them the facts on the "purgatory" graft, and the "remission of sins" racket. In a Pennsylvania town an operator set up his equipment and collected an audience to hear his lectures. A "holy father" ran over and told him to shut it off. He refused. "Father" stormed and threatened, but the crowd laughed at him and he went off defeated. Then the brother put on the lecture "Fathers". That was a good place for such witness. If you want to inform the friends of the "harlot" about her misdeeds, avoid the poorer sections. That is where mob action starts, and that is difficult to handle.

Mob Action

You can't reason with a mob. There isn't much use in trying to keep a lecture going in opposition to it. The best method is to appeal to constituted authority to handle it. Take the following steps, or such portions of them as may be necessary:

First: Call on the authorities to enforce the law. Call on the police, the sheriff, the state police, or any other officials. If local officials will not act, go for those higher up, even to the governor of the state if necessary.

Second: Secure warrants for the arrest of the mob participants; and if any priest puts in appearance on the scene, or if you have evidence that he instigated it, be sure to have him included in those to be summoned to court.

Third: The courts are open to civil suits for damages. Bring actions against those you know participated in damaging you or your property. In some states the law makes the municipality or the county liable for damage done by mobs; and in such cases go after those bodies. The idea is not to collect money, although that is useful, but to insist that the officials of the community enforce the law against those who would prevent the truth from being brought to the people.

Flag-Saluting and Allegiance

During the past two years there has been much ado because children have refused to salute the flag. A great furore was aroused. Editors pointed with alarm. War veterans and the Daughters of the American Revolution sprang to the country's rescue. Clergy received publicity through pouring out vials of hate on Jehovah's witnesses, and the matter assumed nation-wide proportions.

The purpose of all this preconcerted action was to instigate nation-wide animosity against the Lord's people. It was also designed to whip the people into line and get them to support the new national religion of flag-saluting. By so doing, the Devil and his allies hoped to put the skids under Jehovah's witnesses and put them out of business.

They made some progress with their malicious program. About two hundred children were expelled from the public schools. Many of them were beaten, choked and tortured. Parents were prosecuted and fined, and driven out of business. Attempts were made to commit children to public institutions; new and more stringent laws on flag-saluting were presented to the legislative bodies, and other forms of deviltry were committed under this form of religious and patriotic insanity. The evidence shows that although Satan did not succeed in carrying out his original purposes, his movement is still moving along, and the current school year will undoubtedly bring to birth many new actions of this form of opposition. Therefore, let us be on guard and ready for whatever emergency arises.

There is much confusion among the brethren over this question of allegiance. Many think that allegiance to country is of the same devilish stripe as flag-saluting. That is not correct. There is a great deal of difference. Flag-saluting is contrary to the law of God because it is an act of obeisance and reverence to the country's image, which amounts to idolatry, and which imputes salvation and protection to the country. Allegiance to country is the duty which a citizen owes to his country. It means obedience to laws; renunciation of allegiance to any other country; refraining from acts of sedition and enmity against the country. Allegiance to country is not incompatible with Christianity. Paul was a citizen of the Roman empire and made good use of his rights of citizenship. Therefore, when asked on the witness stand, or elsewhere, if you admit allegiance to this country, we see no reason for not answering, Yes.

Prosecutors like to ask: "Do you believe in the Constitution?" Why hesitate and quibble over it? Surely we believe in the Constitution. It's a pretty good document, considering it was made by imperfect men. Its principles are quite generally in accord with the principles of God's law. We are supporting those principles when we claim our rights to preach the gospel without hindrance from the religionists. They ask us: "Do you believe in organized government?" Yes. It's considerably better than anarchy. The point is that Satan and his crowd would like to secure admissions from us that we are anarchists and enemies of all governments. We recognize that some of these governments are the best efforts of men to protect and prosper themselves, and we are not trying to pull them down. We do not oppose them beyond bringing to the attention that all of them have been weighed in the balance of God's justice and found wanting, and will be destroyed by Him in due season.

Should children attend the public schools? Some have come to the conclusion that the public schools are so much controlled by the Devil that it is unsafe to send the children there. That is not advisable. Many good things are taught there, including reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, etc., the knowledge of which is valuable to all. Furthermore, the law requires the education of children. We also pay taxes for their support, and should make use of them. When it comes time to educate children in some other way than at the public schools, the Lord will furnish suitable means of education. Of course, there are some things taught in the public schools not in harmony with the Scriptures. Teach your children the truth at home, and to love God and serve Him, and they will not be harmed by what the teachers propound.

Kingdom schools have been established in a few places in this country as a result of the expulsion of so many children from the public schools. Many have written in expressing the desire to start Kingdom schools everywhere. That doesn't appear feasible. They are expensive, and take up much time, work and energy, and apparently it is not the time to go into it wholesale. Such schools as have been established are operated and maintained for the benefit of children expelled from the public schools; to protect their parents from arrest and imprisonment under the truancy laws; and to protect the children from commitment to public institutions. Where there is still opportunity to send your children to the public schools, that is the place to send them.

The flag-salute issue is still a long way from being settled. The courts have in general decided against our position. Expulsions are still taking place, and each time the lawmakers assemble the flag-saluting 'brain trusts' are on hand with a new batch of laws. Therefore it is well to be watchful and be ready when the disease comes to you.

Proceed as follows if flag-saluting becomes an issue in your neighborhood, and your children become subject to the inquisition:

First: Let the children decide for themselves. Give them the facts concerning flag-saluting and let them make their own decision.

Second: If action is taken by the teachers and school board, give them the truth on the issue by personal visitation and presentation of copies of *Loyalty*.

Third: If the children are expelled, arrange for some form of private instruction. This

TOP

should be done promptly to avoid any prosecution under the truancy laws. The obligation of providing for a private school should not be left entirely to the parents of the children expelled. The local company should loyally co-operate and assist. And if the project is too large for the local company to handle, the division should assume the responsibility. In one place some children were expelled from the public school and the mother appealed to the local company for assistance. The local company coldly told her to send them back to the public school. That was selfish and cruel. In other places the local companies have had to carry the heavy burden of a private school without proper assistance from the division. We submit that that is not properly rising up against her in accordance with our Lord's command.

Fourth: Report all facts to the Society.

Fifth: Let the people of the area know all the facts of your side of the issue. The newspapers will misrepresent it; so you must go to them with *Loyalty* and sound equipment and let them know the truth.

'ARISE YE therefore, and let us rise up against her in battle.' The Lord's people have taken their stand on the side of Almighty God. The war is on, and there is to be no retreat by the army of the Lord of hosts. There is to be aggressive, forward action in the name of Jehovah and His Son Christ Jesus, to the end that HIS name may be vindicated in all the earth.

This Land of Liberty?

Alabama—There She Is

No preference shall be given by law to any mode of worship. So states the constitution of Alabama. But Anthony Kirsotis, on October 6, was arrested and lodged in jail for worshiping God in the Scripturally designated method of preaching the gospel from house to house. Chief of Police Johnson says Jehovah's witnesses must obtain permission from him to use their mode of worship in Mobile. There is no law requiring permission from the chief, but this papistical digit-caresser doesn't need any law or constitution for his guide. All he asks for is papa's approval. Who owns Mobile, anyway? Chief Johnson, or the people that live there? Chance for somebody to investigate.

Louisiana—So Much Like Mussolini

No state shall deprive any person of property without due process of law. These noble words are from that venerable document called the United States Constitution. They haven't heard of them yet in Thibodaux, Louisiana. Officers in that place took the automobile and supply of books and literature away from Peter Semansky one day without process or warrant or any legal authority. They said, "We don't want you. You're not under arrest. Your car and books are confiscated because you haven't got state license. $50 for a county license, and $25 for the privilege of being arrested." So it appears necessary to educate these imitation Il Duces on the subject of the constitution and the right to own, hold and possess property.

Pennsylvania—How Could You?

McAdoo police officers and magistrates get all heated up and shocked in their susceptibilities every time Jehovah's witnesses come to town with the Kingdom message. It affects the brain pan of McAdoo's officialdom to such an extent that they commit very strange and peculiar acts. Joseph Fedorka attended one of those inquisitions called "a trial". The magistrate became greatly excited and lost so much of his intelligence that at the conclusion of the so-called "hearing" Joseph Fedorka found himself on the way to jail charged with "inciting a riot", "disorderly conduct," and "breach of peace". Joseph explained to the constable that he was not the person called for in the papers, and that he was present merely as a spectator, but that was too deep for the intelligence quotient of the beadle. After

spending a night in jail Fedorka was released with the aid of counsel, and now the constable is wondering what will happen when he gets sued for false arrest and imprisonment.

New Jersey—Those Funny Courts

Miss Nancy Cox, of Maplewood, was arrested in Edgewater, New Jersey, for distributing copies of the United States Constitution. Her case went to the New Jersey Supreme Court, which as Jehovah's witnesses well know has never shown much concern over the right to distribute matters of public interest to the people. Justice Bodine, however, arose to the occasion and judicially declared, "A borough may not forbid a citizen from handing to another citizen a document of historic and social interest." That makes the Edgewater ordinance, and the ordinances of many municipalities in New Jersey, look like a worn-out funny paper. Jersey courts, however, still hold that it is an invasion of personal rights to hand to a citizen at his front door a document of historic and social interest. But it's all right to hand it to him on the street. And now we wonder, Is it because Jehovah's witnesses are the ones that get arrested for handing documents to people at their homes that makes the difference? If Nancy Cox had distributed copies of the United States Constitution to people at their homes in Jersey City, Hoboken, or Secaucus, would the decision have been similar? Nancy did a good job on the street in Edgewater. It would be interesting to see her try it house-to-house in smelly Secaucus.

Fair Lawn—15 Miles Away

The effort to Fascistize northern New Jersey proceeds, but here and there runs into the snag of real Americans, patriots, that would like to preserve American institutions and not surrender them to the Roman Hierarchy. At Fair Lawn, fifteen miles from Jersey City (center of New Jersey Fascism), when the usual ordinance was proposed forbidding the distribution of newspapers and circulars, and there was such widespread protest in the community that "a gag ordinance which would suit Jersey City was not the thing for Fair Lawn", the mayor and council withdrew the ordinance even before it was thrown open to the public hearing advertised.

The Hitler of Hudson County

◆ Professor Edward Fuhlbruegge, of the University of Newark, designates Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City, as "the Hitler of Hudson County", the implacable enemy of all labor. Roman Catholic politicians are liable to be like that. Absolution, for a price, makes human creatures into monsters, totally oblivious of the reasonable needs, desires and aspirations of their fellow men. Hague and Hitler both hate Jehovah's witnesses for proclaiming the kingdom of Jehovah God, the exact opposite of their ideals of government.

Courageous Police Chief at Union City

◆ Union City, New Jersey, has a courageous police chief, Mr. Jenkins. He granted a sound car permit for 30 days, and despite numerous complaints of religionists, and repeated arrests without cause of those operating the sound car, he stood by his guns, declaring that the sound car operators shall be protected in their constitutional rights, and not interfered with; that unless constitutional rights are respected impartially, there is no use in having a constitution. He told the operators to go ahead, and disregard protests.

Hammonton Short of Berry Pickers

◆ There are two sides to every story, and two sides to the relief story, too. A dispatch from Hammonton, New Jersey, in the height of the berry-picking season, stated that berries were spoiling because pickers on relief in Philadelphia would rather stay in the city and do nothing than come out and pick berries for the small wages offered.

Fascism Rebuked in Jersey City

◆ Rebuking Fascism in Jersey City, Vice-Chancellor Fielder decided that Communists have a right to meet and tell others what they believe. Now, maybe, after a while it might come to pass that even Christians will have some rights in Jersey City.

TOP

Your Questions Answered



QUESTION: After your recent visit to Europe and observing world conditions in general, what in your opinion is the greatest need of the people today?

Answer: In every nation the people are in distress and in perplexity. They are being constantly burdened with heavy taxes, unrighteous laws, and cruel rulers, and their burdens are grievous to be borne. The greatest need for the people is the kingdom of Jehovah God of which Christ Jesus is the Head and Lord. That government will rule the world in complete righteousness. It will eliminate all racketeers and all forms of wickedness and will firmly and everlastingly establish peace and prosperity and will administer God's blessing of life everlasting to the people who obey Christ Jesus the King. Concerning this kingdom Jehovah caused to be written in His Word: 'Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; . . . He shall show justice to the nations. . . . And in His name shall the nations hope.' (Matthew 12:18-21) Such is the kingdom for which the Lord Jesus taught His disciples and His other followers to pray, employing these words: 'Thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as in heaven.' All human remedies up to the present time have failed, and all such remedies necessarily will fail, because there is only one remedy that will cure all the ills of the people who obey the Lord, and that remedy is the kingdom of Jehovah God, His government of righteousness under Christ Jesus, which He is now bringing in. The first work of that government will be the destruction of the wicked, after due notice of warning has been given. The notice and warning is now in progress. The destruction of wicked institutions will soon follow and the everlasting blessings will be here to stay.

Question: Some claiming that the establishment of God's kingdom by men has been set back due to the World War and other selfish acts and conflicts since then, about how far back would the Bible indicate?

Answer: Men cannot establish God's kingdom. The establishment of God's kingdom has not been set back one moment by anything that has occurred. When the Devil challenged God to put on earth men who would maintain their integrity toward Him Jehovah God fixed the allotted time to give the Devil full opportunity to prove his wicked challenge. The Scriptures show that that allotted time in which the Devil has had all opportunity to carry out his challenge without interruption came to an end in 1914, and since that time the facts have been placed before the people to enable those who love righteousness to choose between the Devil's wicked rule as it now exists and the Lord's rule under Christ Jesus. The very purpose of proclaiming the truth is to give to the people the opportunity of knowing how to make an intelligent choice as to whom they will serve. The evidence of the end of Satan's world is given by Christ Jesus, and the beginning of the World War and the war in heaven, as the Lord foretold would be the case, and which began in 1914, is a part of that evidence. Three and a half years thereafter, to wit, in the spring of 1918, the Lord was due at His temple, and the evidence, both of the Scriptures and the extraneous facts prove beyond any question of doubt that at that time He did appear at the temple and began His judgment of the nations. Since then, all nations are assembled before Him, in this, that the truth is proclaimed concerning Jehovah God and His kingdom, and those who openly oppose that Kingdom are designated as God's enemies and called "goats", whereas those who desire righteousness and His kingdom are designated under the symbol of "sheep", meaning that they are obedient. The present witness work will continue for a time; and when that witness work is done, then will follow the great tribulation known in the Scriptures as Armageddon, and in that tribulation upon the earth all of Satan's organization will be destroyed. This must take place before the rule of the righteous King, Christ Jesus, is in full sway. You may be sure that everything with Jehovah comes to pass exactly

TOP

on time as He has directed it, as it is written in the Scriptures: "Known unto God are all his works, from the beginning of the world." (Acts 15:18) Therefore He knew long centuries ago just when the establishment of His kingdom would take place; and it is taking place exactly on time. Instead of the World War's setting back the time, that was evidence that Satan's uninterrupted rule had come to an end; because Jesus, referring to that time, said: 'For then nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.' And the World War was in fulfillment of that prophecy. Clergymen have been telling the people that they have to help bring in the kingdom of God; and they think they can do it by setting up such things as the League of Nations and other leagues. Such claim is entirely erroneous and is in complete conflict with the Scriptures. The Bible furnishes the only true information concerning God's kingdom, and that shows that the Kingdom is here.

Rogues' Gallery Exhibits

IN Michigan, one of Jehovah's witnesses, O. E. Luenser, had it pretty nearly all fixed up to have a debate, with "Reverend" Thomas R. Carey on one side, and using certain phonograph records by Judge Rutherford on the other side, and then Saint Christopher, the blundering old son of a sea-cock, had to go and bust Carey's nose in an automobile accident.

You see, it was like this: Carey was coming home on a Thursday night, and by some strange fluke he didn't know that that is Saint Christopher's night off. Result: The lights blinded "Reverend Father" Carey's eyes just at the wrong time, and his automobile went into the ditch and turned over and they had to take three stitches in his nose to make him look almost the same as he did. That is what you get for paying your good money to one of those bum saints. If Christopher wants time off he should be man enough to get another saint in his place to take care of his business. No business looks after itself.

Oh, about the "debate". It was like this. One of "Reverend" Carey's flock was peeved with WJR for allowing anybody to say that the Hierarchy forbids its followers to study the Bible; also that the Hierarchy teaches that there are three Gods. She conveyed the idea that Protestants and Catholics were all insulted and couldn't take it, and so it would be best for WJR to yield to this "great percentage" and stop broadcasting what they did not want to hear.

An interesting interview with the lady followed. She was quite sure the broadcasts were lies, because they were against the Catholic "faith". When her attention was

You are kindly requested to give something to sell and come and buy what you need

AT THE BAZAAR

ON THE

St. Matthew's Chapel Ground, Santa Cruz.

Monday, 2nd. August 1937.

IN AID OF

THE GILNOCK CHURCH FUND.

The list below will help you to say what you can give.
Please mark the quantity and send this paper to the Secretary.
Mr. S. AUG. BLYTHE

ARTICLES	value	ARTICLES	value	ARTICLES	value	ARTICLES	value
Ackee		Chicken		JippiJappa hat		Pork	
Ass		Crab		Jewellery		Pig	
Axe		Cigar				Potato	
		Cigarette		Kalailu		Pillow-case	
Board				Kolanut		Pipe	
Beef		Duck		Knife			
Banana		Dog				Queen Bee	
Bean		Drug		Liver			
Breadfru		Doll		Lime		Rabbit	
Bammey		Demijohn		Logwood		Rope	
Bee				Lock		Rum	
Basket		Egg				Rug	
Broom		Egg-plant		Mutton		Rush-mat	
Bun		Eel		Mule			
Brandy				Meal		Sugar	
		Fan		Melon		Soap	
Car		Fowl		Mat		Sugar Candy	
Calf		Fish		Machette		Starapple	
Cow		Fene-post		Mango		Starch	
Chowchow		Fancy-work		Machine		Seasoning	
Cocoabeans				Money		Sheep	
Cocoe		Ginger		Music		Steer	
Cocoanut		Goat				Scantling	
Cassava		Guinea Fowl		Naseberry		Shingle	
Cabbage		Grape					
Corn		Goose		Ochro		Turkey	
Cassavabread				Orange		Tobacco	
Cassavameal		Horse		Oil		Tomato	
Coffee		Honey					
Chocolate		Hominy		Pimento		Vegetables	
Carrots		Hamper		Pepper		Vinegar	
Cap		Hat		Pad			
Cheese		Hoe		Peas		Whiskey	
Cashewnuts				Pot		Wax	
Cakes		Indian Kale		Pine apple		Wire	
Cutakoo		Ice		Plantain		Wine	
Cabinet work		Ice-Cream		Pick-axe		Yam	

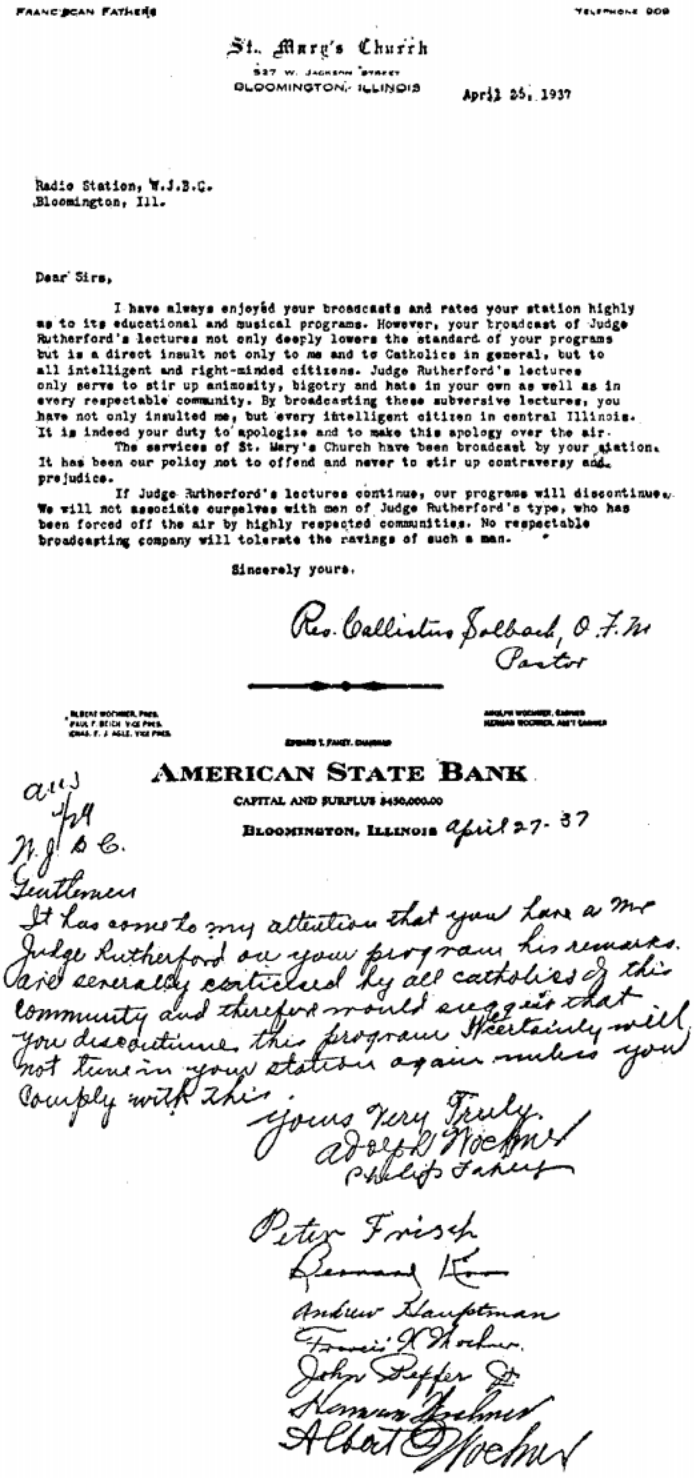
Name.....Address.....

Religious snides in Jamaica, B.W.I.,—

drawn to the Bible as the measuring rod, and not the Catholic "Church", she claimed that the Catholic "Church" wrote the Bible, 'because Peter was the first pope and he taught the others what to write.'

Then she learned that most of the Bible was written even before Jesus' own appearance on earth, and that the Catholic "Church" did not appear until over 300 years after He had died, and was furnished with the evidence that in South America Catholics to this day are forbidden to read the Scriptures. She then proposed the debate with "Reverend Father" Carey, and then Saint Christopher had to let Carey go and get his nose busted and the debate was all off.

One instinctively feels that, some way, Luenser is to blame for this fluke on the part of Chris. If he had come across and paid Chris something maybe it would not have happened, and the debate would have come off.



FRANCISCAN FATHERS — TELEPHONE 909

St. Mary's Church
527 W. JACKSON STREET
BLOOMINGTON, ILLINOIS

April 25, 1937

Radio Station, W.J.B.C.
Bloomington, Ill.

Dear Sirs,

I have always enjoyed your broadcasts and rated your station highly as to its educational and musical programs. However, your broadcast of Judge Rutherford's lectures not only deeply lowers the standard of your programs but is a direct insult not only to me and to Catholics in general, but to all intelligent and right-minded citizens. Judge Rutherford's lectures only serve to stir up animosity, bigotry and hate in your own as well as in every respectable community. By broadcasting these subversive lectures, you have not only insulted me, but every intelligent citizen in central Illinois. It is indeed your duty to apologize and to make this apology over the air.

The services of St. Mary's Church have been broadcast by your station. It has been our policy not to offend and never to stir up contraversy and prejudice.

If Judge Rutherford's lectures continue, our programs will discontinue. We will not associate ourselves with men of Judge Rutherford's type, who has been forced off the air by highly respected communities. No respectable broadcasting company will tolerate the ravings of such a man.

Sincerely yours,

Rev. Callistus Solbach, O.F.M.
Pastor

ALBERT WOCHNER, PRES.
PAUL F. BEICH, VICE PRES.
CHAS. F. J. AGLE, VICE PRES.

ADOLPH WOCHNER, CASHIER
HERMAN WOCHNER, ASS'T CASHIER

EDWARD T. FAHEY, CHAIRMAN

AMERICAN STATE BANK
CAPITAL AND SURPLUS $450,000.00
BLOOMINGTON, ILLINOIS April 27-37

Gentlemen
It has come to my attention that you have a Mr Judge Rutherford on your program his remarks are severally criticised by all catholics of this community and therefore would suggest that you discontinue this program. I certainly will not tune in your station again unless you comply with this.

Yours Very Truly
Adolph Wochner
Philip Fahey

Peter Frisch
Bernard Koo
Andrew Hauptman
Francis X Wochner
John Peffer Jr
Herman Wochner
Albert Wochner

—and in parochially educated Illinois, U.S.A.

Lying Catholic Press

◆ On October 30, 1936, little Maria Santiago Robert, daughter of Demetrio Santiago, 6 Paloma street, Madrid, Spain, died as a result of one of the Rebel air raids conducted under the auspices of the pope. Her picture was published in the London *News Chronicle* of November 20, 1936. On February 26, 1937, the London *Catholic Universe* published a long article under the heading "Reds' Photo Fake Exposed" claiming that the little girl's picture was that of a child killed in the German attack on Paris in 1918.

The London *News Chronicle* then hired a famous French lawyer, Maitre Jean Charles Legrand, to examine the French evidence. He proved that the alleged exposé in the London *Catholic Universe* was a lie out of whole cloth. This may surprise others, but is no surprise at all to *Consolation,* which would be unwilling to believe, under oath, any statement made in behalf of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy by any member of that organization whatever. The whole thing is a tissue of murder, lies, hypocrisy, bluff and bedevilment entirely beyond the capacity of the human mind to comprehend or the pen of man to describe.

A Good Joke

◆ Kafoory, Brooklyn tailor, thinks it a good joke that "Father" Sullivan told his flock to boycott him, went to see the pope, and came back in his coffin. Kafoory still has two electric signs in his windows calling attention to the truth, and puts a booklet in every suit that leaves the shop. And he hasn't starved yet.

TOP

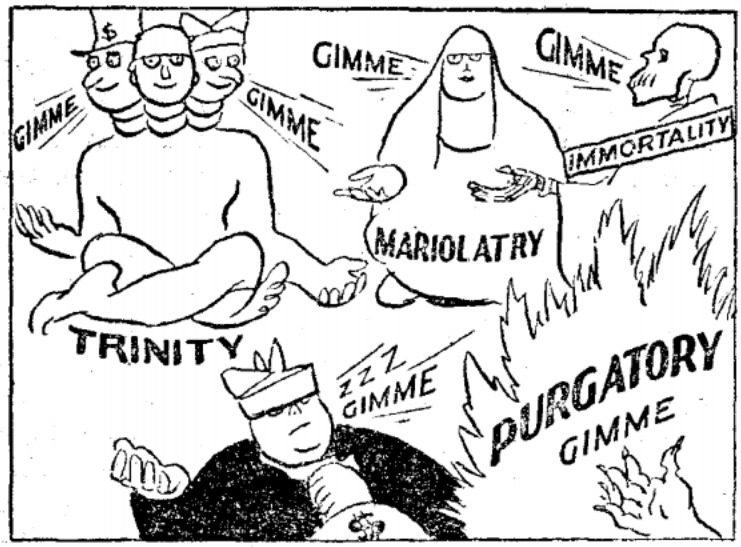
Points on the Papacy

IN AN APPEAL made to American voters to disfranchise subjects of the 'pope', Gilbert O. Nations, Ph.D., LL.D., 1067 Wisconsin Ave., Washington, D.C., made the following points against the papacy:

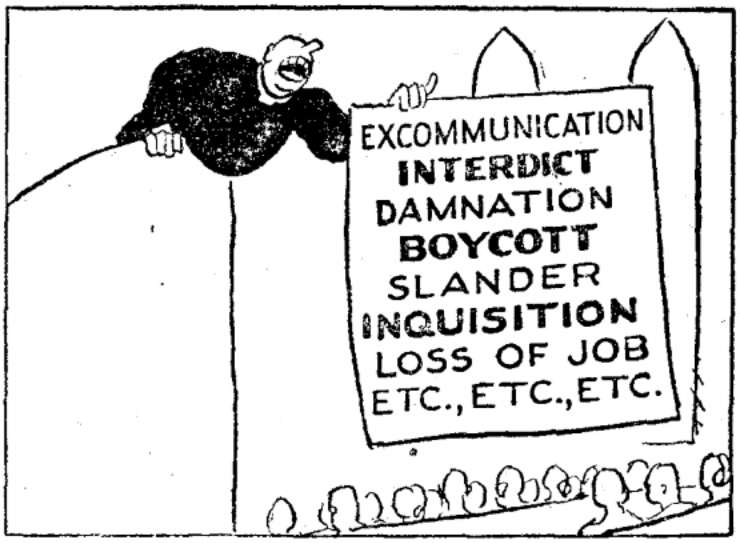
The popes are successors of the ancient Caesars, and not of Peter or any apostle. Historically, the Church of Rome is a continuation of the Roman Empire, and not of the church of Christ. The title Sovereign Pontiff was originally that of the pagan emperors, and was later taken over by the popes. The first canon law was enacted and enforced by the emperors. The popes later assumed those functions. The canon law is largely identical with the Roman law. Latin is the official tongue alike of the Caesars and the popes. Equally in the Roman Empire and the Roman Church is all authority monopolized in the city of Rome. The popes occupy a throne identical in all essentials with those of kings and emperors. They wear a gold crown which is three stories in height to attest their supremacy over other crowned rulers. They exact primary allegiance of all Roman Catholics and accord to the State that only which is secondary and subordinate. The Papacy has diplomatic relations with forty sovereign states. It makes treaties with the civil powers. It claims and has often exercised power to depose the rulers and repeal the constitutions and laws of nations. The popes condemn popular sovereignty. There is no vote of the people in the Roman Catholic Church. The pope has his own flag as distinctive as that of any nation. The pope secretly creates all cardinals, and the cardinals secretly elect all popes. Fearing in 1866 that his own subjects would drive him from Rome, Pope Pius IX seriously contemplated moving to the United States. For two-thirds of a century the popes have outlawed American public schools to all Roman Catholics. In Roman Catholic lands illiteracy is nearly universal and threat of revolution constantly menaces the civil government. The Papacy has chartered and is operating more than 100 universities, colleges and seminaries in the United States to teach its persecuting doctrines. It has debased and ruined all countries in which its subjects preponderate. There is no religious liberty in any land that the pope can dominate and control. Its concordats with Roman Catholic civil governments uniformly outlaw and suppress all dissenting faiths. Those concordats force the doctrines of Rome into all schools, colleges and universities to the exclusion of all other faiths. The Papacy and its hierarchy have condemned multitudes of heroic Christian saints and caused them to be tortured and burned to death. Spain, Mexico and South America are the ripened fruits of Roman Catholic culture and civilization. Secret intrigue of the Vatican with Vienna was the immediate cause of the World War. The popes presume to sit in judgment on the nations, their rulers and peoples; but deny the power of any earthly authority to judge them. Canon law withholds from everybody but the pope the right of private judgment or personal opinion. Four members of the Papal Court reign in Boston, Chicago, New York and Philadelphia. The hierarchy of Rome occupies about 2,000 thrones, more than 100 of which are in the United States. Textbooks used in parochial schools in the United States reek with sedition. Courts attached to the hierarchal thrones administer and enforce the alien canon law in derogation of American law. The Papal Empire is definitely reaching for the presidency and for control of Congress.

"Somebody in the Background"

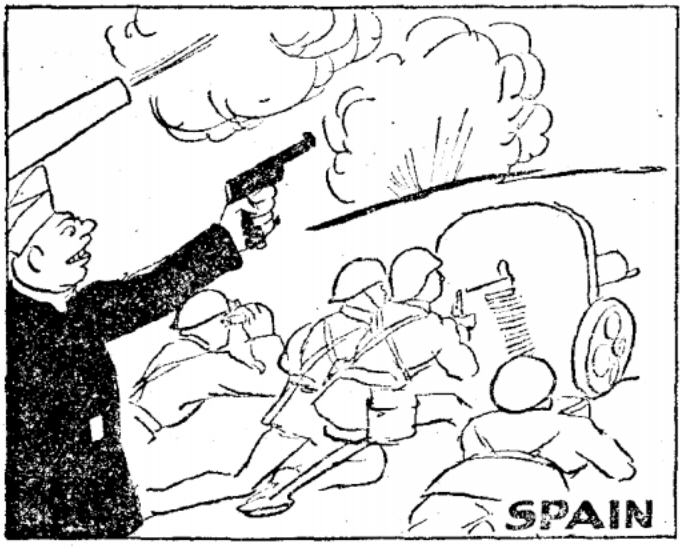
◆ For the moment, the Hierarchy's crooks and blacklegs in Kansas City are having hard going, due to the fact that Judge Reeves, of the Federal Court, is an honest man and could not be reached. From more than 100 election officers indicted by a Federal grand jury, he has sent more than 50 to prison, for terms up to five years, and has done it single-handed. As far as the State officials are concerned, they have been as mum as oysters. With mountains of evidence in front of them of violations of State laws, not only has there not been a move to prosecute, but not even a word has been said in protest. In view of the fact that the same methods of terrorism and disfranchisement were used all over the city, one can hardly blame Judge Reeves for saying, "Any reasonable man would conclude there is somebody in the background." Just a hint, with evidence to back it up: Let Judge Reeves and other honest men of Kansas City look up this man Casey, of the Irish *Catholic Register*. It was his boast that he had two judges in Kansas City that would arrest any man he named, and send him up, without fail.



Hierarchy teaches false and cruel doctrines based on traditions of men, runs the "purgatory" racket in defiance of God's law, and practices "miracle" frauds to get money.



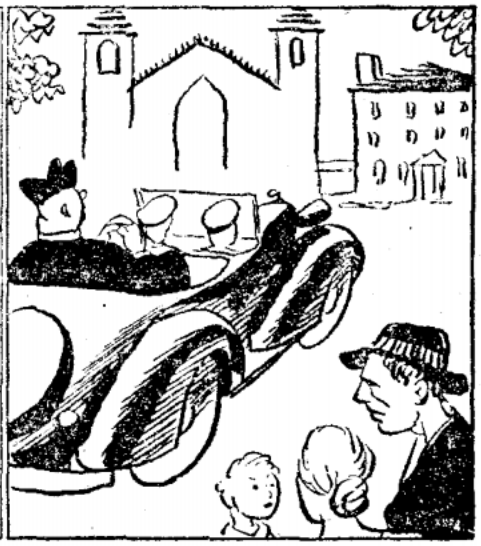
Terrorizes its population and by coercion and tyranny forces it to bow to its yoke of servitude, while prelates live on the fat of the land.



Foments wars and revolutions to gain power and wealth, indulges in politics and sinks men in corruption and despair.



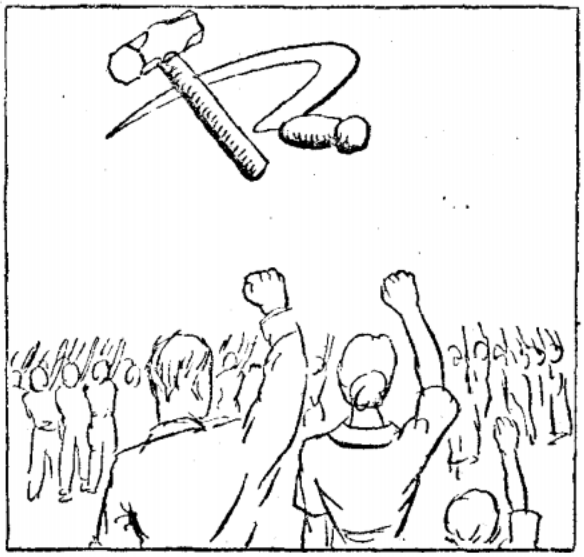
Takes the side of the oppressor against the oppressed and aids them to rule with rigor.



The people gradually become aware of this diabolical racket and decide they do not want to serve the god of the Hierarchy.



They become infidels, turning away from any faith in a higher power.



In unbelief they seek refuge in Communism, and to this extent, Satan, by using the Hierarchy, causes men to curse God and turns them away from their only friends, Christ Jesus and Jehovah.



Judge Rutherford calls attention to these facts and the Hierarchy falsely charges him with Communism.

Indulgences for Rosarians

From the *Rosary Bulletin,* published at Somerset, Ohio, under the heading "General Indulgences for Rosarians Only", one learns that one can get a plenary indulgence on the day of admission into the Society, and another plenary indulgence on the same day. "Conditions: confession, communion, visit to church and recitation of the five decades." That seems like a pretty good thing, getting two plenary indulgences in one day. A plenary indulgence is an entire remission of temporal punishment due for sins. Just what you would do with the second one would be up to you.

Under the head of "Partial Indulgences" it says: "One hundred and ten years and 350 days daily for merely carrying the Dominican beads. In one and the same recitation both the Crozier and Dominican indulgences can be gained by Rosarians if beads have both blessings. The Dominican indulgence for the recitation of five decades by Rosarians is 409 years and 310 days. The Crozier is 75 years and 125 days. Total, 485 years and 70 days." The *Bulletin* claims to have "Ecclesiastical Approbation".

The *Bulletin* goes on to say, "Because the Church is a mother in the full sense of the term she is deeply touched by the pitiful plight of those of her children who cannot help themselves but must depend upon our spiritual alms for any easement of their indescribable sufferings." Then it states bluntly that in a case like this it is but common sense to use the means that will help them the most, and, "There is no other form of devotion so richly indulgenced as the Rosary."

Another way of getting a 'plenary indulgence', and one that won't cost anything for the services of a Catholic priest, is to put into practice the words of the apostle John: "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness."

And in this case it won't matter whether you have any beads or not. The beads were invented merely to help the uneducated who did not know how to count.

Three Mistaken "Fathers"

THE Toronto *Sentinel,* June 6, 1912, credits the Chicago *Inter-Ocean* with the following report of part of a sermon by "Father" M. M. Gregory:

I cannot exaggerate the power and dignity of the priest of God. His power is greater than that of an angel. His dignity is greater than that of Mary, the queen of angels. At the altar his power is not inferior to that of God himself. In the most adorable sacrifice of the mass the priest, in taking bread and wine and pronouncing the several words of consecration, draws aside the veil of heaven and calls Christ down upon the altar. At the voice of the priest the substance of bread and wine are immediately changed into the body ["bones and nerves," as the authoritative Catechism of the Council of Trent puts it] and blood of Christ. No power of man is equal to this sublime action. It must be the power of God. . . . This power of forgiving sins he shares with Christ himself, so that if Christ were to descend upon earth and hear confessions in one confessional, while the priest would be in another, the penitents in both cases would be forgiven in the same degree.

Kurtz's *Church History,* 1893, vol. iii, p. 248, quotes a Bavarian priest, "Father" Kinzelmann, as saying:

We priests stand as far above the emperor, kings, and princes as the heaven is above the earth. Angels and archangels stand beneath us, for we can in God's stead forgive sins. We occupy a position superior to that of the mother of God, who only once bare Christ, whereas we create and beget Him every day. Yea, in a sense, we stand above God, who must always and everywhere serve us, and at the consecration must descend from heaven upon the mass.

The American Citizen, July 31, 1915, quoted "Father" D. S. Phelan as saying:

I never invite an angel down from heaven to hear mass here. It is no place for angels. The only person in heaven I ever ask to come down here is Jesus Christ, and Him I *command* to come down. He *has to come* when I bid Him. I took bread in my fingers this morning and I said 'This is the body ["bones and nerves"] and blood of Jesus Christ,' and He *had to come down.* That is one of the things He must do. He must come down every time I say mass, at my bidding.

Fascism *By Hon. William E. Borah*

(A speech in the United States Senate)

MR. PRESIDENT, not the least among the sacrifices of the World War has been its baneful effect upon the long-accepted and well-established principles of free government. The distinguished South African soldier and statesman, General Smuts, speaking to the student body of Edinburgh, Scotland, some time ago, declared there was less of personal liberty among the peoples of the world at this time than there was 2,000 years ago. How true this is I do not know. But it is certain that the cardinal truths upon which all claim for free institutions rests are more universally challenged and in greater peril at this time than they were when Thomas Jefferson wrote into the Declaration of Independence—

That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

And it is equally certain that this challenge has been augmented and the peril increased more since the World War than during any period of like duration in the history of governments. Arbitrary power has spread and democracy has receded; individual liberties have been curtailed and often abolished in the remorseless sweep of absolute government until in our own land men seriously debate the question of whether democracy is worth saving.

Some things are transpiring, however, which ought to convince us that democracy is worth saving, that it is worth fighting for, as men fought for it of old—not necessarily on the field of battle, but fighting the forces which ceaselessly seek to undermine and destroy it in the very citadel of its greatest triumph, here in the United States.

I doubt very much if we are fully aware of the insidious, subtle effort being constantly put forth in this country by the advocates of that theory of government called Fascism. It has far more supporters in this country than has Communism, and they are much more active and much more adroit in the manner in which they are accomplishing their end. They work in wholly different ways and by widely different methods from Communists. Both are the avowed enemies of democracy; both would destroy individual liberty; both would establish in its place abject economic and political serfdom. There can be no compromise between democracy and either of these systems.

We need not be in doubt as to the teachings and objectives of Fascism. The highest authority on the subject on a comparatively recent occasion publicly declared:

Today we bury solemnly all lies of universal democratic suffrage.

At the same time, by the same authority, it was said:

It is the fundamental duty of Fascism to perfect its armed forces.

We may quote another saying, indicative of the process by which Fascism holds its power:

All the opposition papers have been suppressed, all anti-Fascists' organizations have been dissolved . . . opposition is necessary, many say, because it looks well in picture. We reject this argument most emphatically and indignantly. Opposition is not necessary for the proper working of a healthy political regime.

A further statement sums up the whole philosophy, so far as we are concerned in this country, a summation which the advocates of Fascism in this country ought to recognize. No one can be a loyal American citizen who advocates or believes in Fascism.

Democracy is worse than a failure. Fascismo is not afraid to declare itself illiberal or antiliberal. It has always passed, and if necessary will again pass, without the slightest hesitation over the body more or less decomposed of the Goddess of Liberty.

Again—

All to the state, nothing against the state, nothing outside the state.

I quote these statements of the principles of Fascism, not because I am interested in the theory and practices of governments in other countries, but because I am interested in the doctrine which would be inculcated by some into this country. I quote them that we may

TOP

see how they fit into our theory of life and government. I quote them to illustrate the theories which respectable Americans must have in mind when they say that Fascism might be a good thing in the United States. I quote them further to illustrate where we are drifting when we waver in our fight for democratic principles. There is no tenet of democracy which Fascism does not challenge. There is not a vital principle of free government with which this ruthless creed is not in conflict. It is built, and professes to be built, upon the ruins of democracy. It is grounded in force. It could not survive a fortnight in the atmosphere of free discussion. It meets criticism by sending its critics to island prisons compared with which Dante's hell has its advantages. Under its reign individual judgment, individual liberty are looked upon as heresies calling for chains or the prison cell. The citizen, with his rights and his privileges, his individual outlook, and his aspirations is under this system transformed into a cog, a soulless cog, in a vast machine called the State.

This system which we are now discussing and of which many speak so highly in this country cannot be fully appreciated, however, nor the effect of its teachings fully measured until it comes in contact with peoples who do not accept its teachings. We shall now examine some instances of this kind.

On February 19 last an assault was made on Marshal Graziani, in charge of affairs at Addis Ababa, in Ethiopia. Under a government of law an effort would have been made to find the offender and punish him under the law. But under a system where there is no law save the master's will, such is not the procedure. Under a system whose sole right to exist is fright and force, the procedure is different.

I read from a dispatch in the London *Times* which was under date of March 24, but the incident recorded was under date of March 3. The dispatch is as follows:

> The Italian reprisals in Addis Ababa after the attempt on Marshal Graziani, the viceroy, were carried out with a savagery almost beyond description. For three days after the attempted assassination of the marshal every able-bodied Italian in the place appears to have been encouraged to slaughter natives. With rifles, pistols, bombs, knives, and clubs served out for the occasion, gangs of Black Shirts and workmen went through the native quarters killing every man, woman, and child they came across. Others, with flame throwers and tins of petrol, fired the flimsy huts and houses and shot down those who tried to escape. Immediately after the bomb was thrown at Marshal Graziani Italian troops surrounded the area and every Abyssinian within the circle was killed. Other troops were sent to search for arms and round up any suspects. As has already been reported, some 2,000 natives were arrested. The majority were shot. Then the Italian militiamen and workmen were called up, served with weapons, and told to do what they liked with the natives. The number of victims in this massed slaughter is stated to be about 6,000.

Under date of March 24, the Manchester *Guardian* published a dispatch declaring:

> Every Abyssinian was shot on sight. Thousands of native houses were set on fire, and, as the inhabitants tried to flee, they were shot or clubbed to death. No discrimination was made between men and women.

In another dispatch in the *Times* it was said:

> Six thousand Abyssinians were killed with flame throwers, grenades, machine guns, and the flashing romantic knife. They spared neither man nor woman.

This is the logic of Fascism. This is the logic of the system which is founded upon force. This is not courage, but cowardice; not government, but brute savagery; not war, but butchery. We have to go back to the days of Attila to find anything to compare with this ruthless destruction of helpless men, women, and children. It is a repudiation of civilization. It rejects all the principles and precepts of justice and humanity, born of centuries of sacrifice and struggle for the light. It is a reversion to the savagery of the cave man. It is an attempt to found government upon the primitive passions of the horde.

From Ethiopia let us go to Spain. Here Fascism presents to the world its masterpiece. It has hung upon the wall of civilization a painting that will never come down—never fade out of the memories of men. So long as men and women may be interested in searching out from the pages of history outstanding

acts of cruelty and instances of needless destruction of human life they will linger longest and with the greatest horror over the savage story of the Fascist war in Spain. We have always been familiar with those stories of unspeakable barbarity which come down to us from the dim pages of oriental history. But those things happened long before men had felt the humanizing effect of centuries of Christian civilization.

The butcheries of helpless women and children in Spain occurred in the very morning of the twentieth century. During the French Revolution the city of Lyons was marked for destruction, and Barre cried from the rostrum, "Let the plow pass over her." This has many times been cited as the most revolting instance of mass murder in all history. But it must now give place to Guernica, the ancient Basque capital.

Modern warfare, with its improved instruments of destruction of both property and life, is revolting at best. But it remained for the Fascist warfare to select the deadliest weapons which the ingenuity of man has contrived and to show to the world how thorough and effective these weapons are when used for the destruction of women and children. How effective are airplanes when throwing bombs and hand grenades into homes; how airplanes, swooping low like winged monsters, can massacre thousands of innocent children without endangering in the slightest the lives of the brave assailants; and how at the same time they can set a noncombatant city on fire and leave the streets covered with the charred bodies of the slain, while the intrepid Fascist soldiers escape without a wound! Fascism boasts of courage, of the bravery of its soldiers; boasts how it makes men of its adherents, and tells other peoples that Fascism makes heroes of the young. And, as evidence of the fulfillment of its creed, it points to the subjugation of the wholly weak and disarmed Ethiopia, and now doubtless will take pride in the successful slaughter of women and children throughout Spain.

No language can describe the scene at Guernica, and Guernica was not a single instance; it was simply a culmination of a long line of unspeakable atrocities. It was not a military maneuver. The city was a long distance from the battle line. The attack had no legitimate military objective. An unarmed, noncombatant city was singled out for the most revolting instance of mass massacre of modern times. It was Fascist strategy.

Mr. President, I have no choice between Communism and Fascism. The latter is supposed to be more respectable than the former and finds a more ready entree into respectable society. But they are both enemies of every vital liberty and every right and privilege of the average man or woman. Both reduce the average citizen to a state of political and economic serfdom. Both succeed in breeding and fostering discontent in all the different nations in the world. Both have their active propagandists in our own country.

Mr. President, the world is torn and tortured with religious and race persecutions, with a species of brutality, almost without precedent. The people are being taxed in every land almost beyond endurance for greater and costlier weapons of destruction. These things are in a marked degree the fruits of the systems which are built upon force and at enmity with human liberty. With conditions in other lands we can have little to say. But their systems should not be permitted to introduce themselves into this country without full knowledge of all the facts. From time to time the facts will be given.

Great Big Church

◆ The Roman Catholic Church has no aspirations to be known as the little flock to whom Christ Jesus promised the kingdom of God. It wants to be known as the great big flock, with 335,500,000 in the world at large and 20,959,134 in the United States alone. In the U.S.A. it has 4 cardinals, 14 archbishops, 107 bishops, and 31,649 priests; 199 colleges for men; 669 colleges and academies for women; 1,179 high schools, 7,445 parish schools, 325 orphan asylums, 170 homes for the aged, and 672 hospitals. It also has Jim Farley and Franklin Delano Roosevelt.

Gold Squeals at Paying Court Costs

◆ Mayor Gold, Monessen's more or less (mostly less) intelligent mayor, was sued by Ira Bird, teacher, for false arrest and imprisonment, and lost the case. The jury allowed Bird a verdict of only $1.00, but their verdict convicts Gold as a lawbreaker, as well as a petty tyrant. At last accounts he was squealing at paying the costs of the suit, $83.10, and appealing to a British law enacted in the days of Charles II, to relieve him of paying costs larger than the amount of the verdict. This cowardly squawk will be music to lovers of truth everywhere.

The Sit-Down Strike at Hershey

◆ The sit-down strike at Hershey, Pennsylvania, was not a complete success. There were 300 engaged in the sit-down; 2,700 others wanted to work. That was bad for the strikers, but not nearly as bad as what was coming. Farmers in the neighborhood of the sixty-acre candy factory were sore at losing their daily market of $10,000 worth of milk and cream; so they came in, dressed in their overalls, and threw the 300 sit-downers down the steps. It reopened the factory.

Lopsided Luzerne County "Justice"

◆ Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, is very strong for justice. Five years ago three county commissioners stole $100,000 and served a little over one year in jail. The other day two boys from Swoyersville held up three gasoline stations, a street-car conductor and a liquor store and obtained $214. Within 48 hours they were arrested, tried, and sentenced to 50 to 100 years in prison.



Natural Results for Earle and Margiotti

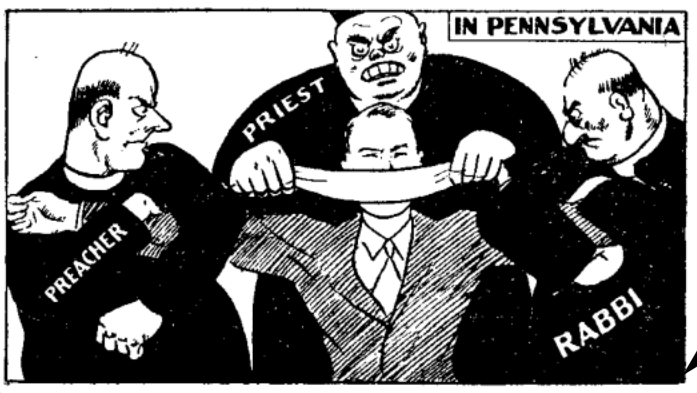
◆ The natural results of having officials like Governor Earle of Pennsylvania, and his attorney general, Margiotti, followed at Uniontown. Both Earle and Margiotti made it clear that Jehovah's witnesses have no protection in Pennsylvania.

With others they bear the shame of having a 64-year-old man, Monaghan, in sound health, killed at police headquarters by the district attorney, the assistant county detective and two cossacks of the Pennsylvania State police. Two doctors are involved. They certified the man came to his death from "alcoholism and a weak heart", but an investigation by honest medical men showed 13 fractures of ribs, nose and jaw, 2 hemorrhages caused by blows, 53 cuts and bruises, and blood on the ceiling and every wall save one in the torture room, the passageway, the lavatory and the shower room.

The men who committed the murder will probably be reproved, but gently, so as not to break their spirit. Meantime, it is in order for Americans to publicize and resent the tortures committed in Hitler's prisons and concentration camps; yes, and Stalin's, too.

Honoring Constitution in Philadelphia

◆ In Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, they are honoring the United States Constitution which originated there, and which guarantees to every American freedom of speech, provided he doesn't say anything about the Roman Hierarchy. If he does, it is just too bad, because it may be necessary to gag him, as was done to Jehovah's witnesses by Gimbel Brothers, owners of WIP, at the Hierarchy's request, or rather in response to their threat.



Cheap Servants in Baltimore

◆ Enterprising society matrons and lawyers of Baltimore working together to obtain domestic servants at less than usual rates obtained 153 girls by habeas corpus writs from the Baltimore Training School for the Feeble-Minded. The girls were made slaves. In some instances their wages were mere pocket money for candy and the movies. In some instances they were so overworked and underfed that they died of pulmonary tuberculosis. The girls were scolded, punished and often maltreated. One woman obtained 13 of these girls, firing one after the other. The matron-lawyer scheme resulted in 29 of these poor feeble-minded girls' becoming prostitutes; 6 went to prison, 17 acquired communicable diseases, 33 became mothers of illegitimate children. Fifty-one of the girls married and became mothers of 108 feeble-minded children. Eleven died within a few years of tuberculosis, syphilis, neuritis and other diseases. Most of these cases were heard before one certain judge. Some judge! One could hardly conceive of a man less fitted for the judicial office.

Mecklenburg's Grand Jury

◆ In Mecklenburg county, South Carolina, in 1935, the names of 625 Negroes were put in the jury box. These names were written in red, while the names of the whites were printed in black. When the names of Negroes are drawn as jurors they are always discarded. As a result of this illegal practice all grand juries in Mecklenburg county are illegal, and Negro and other suspects are held in prison without trial.

Elizabeth Seton Makes the Headlines

◆ There is considerable in the newspapers these days about the nun Elizabeth Seton, of Baltimore. The proposition is under foot to canonize her, and also to have a postage stamp in her honor. It seems that she was an aunt of Archbishop Bayley, of Baltimore, and that the latter was a relative of President Roosevelt. Indeed Archbishop Bayley's honest-to-goodness name was James Roosevelt Bayley.

Observations of a Virginia Philosopher

◆ Lester Ruffner, of Virginia, philosophizes at some length, and from his observations there are culled some selections that will be enjoyed by all:

I find that modern religion teaches that the powers that be are ordained by God and that we should at all times be subject to the civil government, for there is no power but of God. Just where did Moses and George Washington come in on this? Must we condemn them for bringing us our freedom?

The CCC work is doing harm as well as good. It is destroying gum trees, which furnished lots of berries for turkeys, pheasants and all game. Many are hollow and furnish homes for wild life. The work has also cleaned out the shrubbery such as huckleberries and wild gooseberries, which grow where nothing else will. This small shrubbery kept the leaves distributed on the ground. Since it was removed the winds sweep the leaves into the hollows and they are washed away, leaving nothing but the bare ground. Man is swiftly exterminating himself. The Big Business power dams have shut the fish out of the rivers.

The T-B cattle test is a fake, as my own experience with it proves, and also the vaccination of chickens. Every election day the masses sell their birthright for a mess of pottage, so that they may subsequently starve in the midst of plenty.

The Campaign Fund in South Carolina

◆ To help the Democratic campaign fund in South Carolina, the governor of the state ordered all towns to close their schools for one day, so that the children might go from door to door and collect the funds needed for the campaign chest. It won't be long now until the children will be marching in uniform and singing war songs as in Italy, Germany and other Fascist (Catholic Action) countries.

The Georgia Lime Sinks

◆ The lime sinks of southwest Georgia are peculiar in the fact that in a single night there may be a caving-in of one of them and a large body of water (a 26-acre pond in one instance) may disappear, as happened recently near Millen, in that state.

Respect for the Telephone

◆ The Tampa police that took Joseph A. Shoemaker 14 miles out of the city and flogged and killed him admit that they have much greater respect for the telephone than for human life. A report from Bartow, Florida, by Junius B. Wood, Copyright 1936 by NANA, Inc., contains this sentence: "The police said they arrested the men without a warrant, following an anonymous telephone call that they were 'dangerous Communists'." That is quite an idea. Occasionally, but not often in America, it is dangerous or at least inconvenient for a person to commit murder; so the better way, it seems, in some communities, is to just step to the telephone and tell the local police whatever is on your mind. You don't even have to give your name. Just tell them you want somebody arrested, shanghaied and killed, and leave it up to them to fulfill your wishes.

What the Florida Murderers Got

◆ Just so that one may know how easy it is to commit murder in Florida and get away with it, the five policemen and Ku Kluxers who murdered Joseph Shoemaker, Tampa leader of protest against a gambler-controlled city administration, were sentenced to four years in prison, but were straightway released on bond and some of them have since left the state. It is very easy for Ku Kluxers, those self-advertised American patriots, to murder other Americans any time they wish, and with very little danger of inconvenience to themselves as a result. It is a mighty hard job in these days for decent people to obtain any protection from persons advertising themselves as American patriots.

50,000 Barred from Florida Last Year

◆ Maybe you think you can go anywhere you wish in these United States; and you may, at that, but only if you have plenty of money. If you have no money, and winter is coming on, and you wish to get into Florida, the chances are that you will stay out. In 1936 50,000 persons were turned back.

Slavery in Florida

◆ Those that suppose Abraham Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation gave black men the same rights as white men will be interested in an article which appeared in the Miami *News* under the heading "Round Up Negroes for Farm Labor Shortage". The article then said:

> A drive on unemployed negroes in Dade county was begun yesterday in an effort to supply farmers of the county with labor which they have been unable to procure. The sheriff's office opened the campaign, sending deputies into the negro sections and taking into custody all negro men who were unable to give a good account of themselves. Two loads of them were taken to the county jail where, it is understood, they will be given the option of accepting employment on farms in the county or going to jail for six months. It is said that the negroes approached have refused to do farm work, declaring it was too hard and the pay too poor and that other conditions offered were not to their liking. The sheriff's office indicated it would continue the drive until the labor needs of the farmers have been met.

The sheriff should be removed from office and sent to prison for violating the fundamental law of the land. The liberties of these blacks are just as dear to them as the liberty of the sheriff is to him.

Georgia Stepping Toward Civilization

◆ Georgia is stepping forward toward civilization. It is not wholly voluntary, but is nevertheless encouraging. Angelo Herndon, Negro Communist, was given a twenty-year prison sentence for having Communist literature in his possession. Meantime the state printed an official ballot on which persons who desired might vote for a Communist candidate for president and for vice-president. And then the United States Supreme Court decided that Angelo did not do anything so bad after all, and let him out. After a while Georgia will be sorry it allowed its Night-Shirt Patriots (otherwise known as Ku Klux Klan) to destroy an innocent man's business (George Leoles' hat shop industry) because, living in Georgia, he loves God and obeys Him.

Ohio and Indiana

Church-State Union in Ohio

◆ There is a definite union of church and state in Fayetteville centralized school district, Perry township, Brown county, near Cincinnati, Ohio, entirely contrary to the fundamental law of this land, and therefore anarchistic. The school was formerly a parochial school, but was bought by the state, to be run as a public school. To all intents and purposes it is still a parochial school. The teachers are nuns and teach the Roman Catholic religion in the eighth grade from 9:00 a.m. to 9:30 and 9:45. The children are compelled to address the teacher as "sister". They use crosses, beads and rosaries as prizes for the children. They let children go to church during hours when they should be in school. They have told the children that Protestant preachers are trying to get people to turn Catholic, to prevent a religious war. They have taken Protestant boys to visit Catholic institutions. Some Catholic children treat their Protestant playmates so badly that their parents are forced to send them elsewhere to school, even while they pay taxes to feed these nuns.

The Mine Fire at Shawnee

◆ The mine fire at Shawnee, Ohio, set by miners, in resentment, in 1884, has so far burned $50,000,000 worth of coal and is expected to consume twenty times that before it is put out. At an expense of $375,000 the Government is trying to remove the top layers of burning coal with steam shovels, and protect the lower seams with barriers of liquid mud. Some of the men trying to stop the fire are descendants of the men who set it.

Of Interest to Ohio Taxpayers

◆ Ohio taxpayers will be interested in the following extract from a subscriber in that state. He says: "I work for the Ohio State Highway Department. Today they held a meeting and told us that all Democrats that did not vote at the primary to renominate Governor Davey, and also all the Republicans, would lose their jobs."

Why Terre Haute's Mayor Is Patriotic

◆ Patriotism is like piety. When you see somebody who seems to have and claims to have more of either than the average of his fellows, you can be certain that he has in his pocket something that belongs to the other fellow and is trying to ward off being searched. There, for example, is that absolutely and positively patriotic man, Sam Beecher, mayor of Terre Haute, who was so horrified that Earl Browder, Communist candidate for president, was booked to speak in his city that on Browder's arrival in the city he had him and his two companions jailed on charges of vagrancy. Now the mayor and his wife have been arrested, charged with using 1,246 gallons of gasoline that belonged to the police department, with paying $250 to a man who did not perform any services for the city, and other similar irregularities. His wife, as city comptroller, approved these amounts for payment. And so one more paper-bag patriot gets popped.

Political Contributions in Indiana

◆ David Lawrence, publicist, claims that in Indiana, during the late campaign, officeholders of the state government, with a state pay roll of $12,000,000 a year, were compelled to donate 2 percent of their incomes to the Democratic campaign. In Franklin township every teacher was notified by letter, signed by Ed. Cook, town trustee, that he must give $5 to the cause. Usually politicians are careful not to sign anything like that, but many politicians, aside from their ability to collect graft, are so dumb that they give themselves away at every turn of the road.

Not Out of Ammunition

◆ The Republic Steel Corporation, Warren, Ohio, admits having on hand at its plant in that city, and in the plant in the adjoining city of Niles, 250 gas hand grenades, 250 long-range projectiles, 100 short-range projectiles, ten gas guns, 20 shotguns, 3 boxes of shotgun shells, 30 revolvers and 3,000 rounds of ammunition (38).

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (The Walnut Tree) *(Contributed)*

"BUDDY, don't run so fast! You'll fall." "Nope—won't fall. But I see some nuts. Oh, Jane, look! Black walnuts!"

"Sally! Bring Bunny and come over here."

"Aw, you needn't call them. Girls don't know much about nuts."

"Come, Bunny. See what your brother has found," Jane called.

"Oooooh—green balls! What are they for?"

"Those green balls have dark brown, hard nuts inside them."

"Will Buddy get us a big lot?"

"Sure," Buddy said with a swagger. But a moment later his eyes took on a rather baffled look. Jane followed his gaze. Straight and tall and unbroken rose the very dark reddish-brown trunk of the black walnut tree. And there, fifty feet above them, was the first branch.

"Sort of high," Buddy apologized.

Jane squinted and nodded. "Yes, sort of. Don't worry, Buddy. I'll show you a walnut tree you can manage a little better."

Calling to the rest to follow, Jane crossed a narrow stream, climbed a hill, and headed for the edge of the small forest.

"Jane," Buddy volunteered, "seems like we're going out of the woods."

"We are. Clear out of them."

"Aren't we going to pick nuts?"

"Wait and see." A broad, treeless field stretched ahead, and across this Jane led them, finally stopping on a hillside.

"There, Buddy, are your nuts."

A short distance away stood an immense black walnut tree, as large as an oak. Its lower branches trailed the ground, while eighty feet above them swayed the graceful head, barren now of leaves but still boasting some nuts.

"How did you know it was here?" Sally asked.

"Uncle Charley and I often came here when I was small. We called it our Sunshine Tree."

"Why? It sounds pretty, but—"

"Next summer you shall see. The leaves are a light greenish-yellow before they turn color early in the fall. The whole tree looks as though it were bathed in soft, golden sunlight. And standing under the tree, in its shade, one seems to be wrapped in a misty, mellow glow."

Sally sighed. "It must be very beautiful."

A delighted squeal from Bunny made them turn. She was standing under the tree watching Buddy work his way with hands and knees to the end of a branch.

"God made trees mostly for boys to climb, didn't he?" she asserted.

"No, not exactly, I'm afraid."

"For what, then? Nuts?"

"Not all trees have nuts. Some have fruits which we can eat. Others have neither nuts nor fruit."

"Then they're no good," firmly. "Unless," with sparkling eyes, "for shade to play in."

"Yes, they're good for shade, darling; and for wood, also. Some of the furniture in our house is made of wood from walnut trees."

"Birds build nests in them," came from Buddy dangling overhead.

"Surely. And they help to give us water in the summer when it's dry."

"Oh, but that's silly," declared Sally.

"No indeed. The roots of the tree help to hold moisture in the soil. Rain or melted snow that would otherwise rush off the surface or quickly run away underground is held in the soil by the maze of roots. Then it gradually flows away in springs and tiny streams. This helps prevent floods in the spring and droughts in the summer."

"Anything else?" questioned Sally.

"Many others. For instance, soil is enriched by the leaves which decay into it."

"Strange that anything so useful could be so little appreciated."

"Right. One of Jehovah's greatest gifts to man is the tree. Yet everyone is having to pay in many ways for the greedy shortsightedness of those who, for big profits, laid waste our beautiful woodlands."

"How did it get there?" chimed in Bunny.

"Grew," replied Buddy, dropping to her side. "Grew from one of these nuts."

"Yes," murmured Jane, "and so wonderfully from the same soil that grew these grasses at our feet."

Miscellany

Basic Wages in Australia

◆ The Commonwealth Arbitration Court of Australia raised the wages of 600,000 union men to an average of about £3 15s ($18.25) per week. This is 77 percent higher, comparing with an average wage in Britain, in the same industries, of about $10.30. The Court also reduced the hours of Victorian railwaymen from 48 to 44 per week, resulting in an increased revenue to workers of £500,000 yearly.

Still Some Freedom in Switzerland

◆ There is still some freedom in Switzerland, especially in those northern cantons where Zwingli once had so much influence. The Nazis recently saturated that whole territory with their propaganda, but, when the elections came off, received the worst defeat in their history. The Catholic Conservative Fascist party lost two-thirds of their seats, the Socialists gaining all along the line.

New York Has an Aardvark

◆ New York, which has about everything else, also has an aardvark. This timid creature has the snout of a pig, the ears of a donkey, the body of a bear, the tail of a kangaroo, and lives entirely on ants, which he eats at night. He can dig faster with his forefeet than a man can with a shovel, and in a few minutes can put his entire six feet of length out of sight by digging an underground tunnel.

A Socialist's Warning

◆ A Socialist in Bombay, India, put it this way in a letter to the Bombay *Sentinel:*

Communism has not produced a godless international gangster capable of the monstrosities of Mussolini or a wicked and bloodthirsty traitor of the Franco type. The danger to Britain is not Communism, but the blighting influence of Catholicism. To prevent Britain from lapsing into a state like that of Spain a nation-wide war against Catholicism is the crying need of the hour.

Have You Read the Articles on Jeremiah?

IF YOU HAVEN'T, you have missed a treat. This series of articles appears in *The WATCHTOWER,* beginning with the September 1 issue. These articles reveal the fulfillment of prophecies hitherto impossible to understand.

The people of good will should be regular readers of *The WATCHTOWER,* as it brings to you the necessary understanding. Keep abreast of the advancement of God's kingdom. Subscribe now. Subscription per year, in the United States, $1.00; in Canada and other countries, $1.50.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

CONSOLATION

THIS is another magazine that you should receive. It is published every other week. *The WATCHTOWER* and *CONSOLATION* are the two magazines that should stand out in your reading schedule. *CONSOLATION* covers a wide field of public interest. It is a new magazine and takes the place of the much-liked *GOLDEN AGE.* $1.00 a year in the United States; $1.25 in Canada and other countries.

The Golden Age Publishing Company, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Have You These New Publications and Records?

ENEMIES

The latest book by Judge Rutherford. Exposes all enemies and tells of the greatest racket ever practiced upon the peoples of the world. The autographed edition can be had on a contribution of 50c. For convenience, use the coupon below.

Judge Rutherford's latest recordings:

SAFETY: This memorable speech given at Columbus, Ohio, was recorded at the time of delivery and covers six double-faced discs (12 records).

WORSHIPING GOD: On five discs (10 records) there is recorded the entire speech of Judge Rutherford just as he delivered it on September 26 over a nation-wide radio chain.

The 11 discs (22 records) containing these two lectures, "SAFETY" and "WORSHIPING GOD", can be had on a contribution of $6.42. Use the coupon below.

SAFETY

Judge Rutherford's latest booklet. Sixty-four pages. Contains in printed form his lecture delivered at Columbus, Ohio, and the Resolution unanimously adopted. Also there appears in the booklet the lecture "COMFORT" delivered before a vast audience in Paris. These two lectures will show the way of SAFETY and bring much comfort to you. Why not get a supply for the enlightenment of your friends as well as for your own comfort? On 5c contribution, or 7 copies on a contribution of 25c.

MODEL STUDY

This new booklet is of great aid to all publishers of God's kingdom. It contains hundreds of questions on the doctrines of the Roman Catholic Church and religious practices in general. Following each question is set out the Scriptural answer. These questions may have been asked by you. Why not get a satisfactory answer? Get your copy on a contribution of 5c.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Herewith find money order for ..... which you will please use in the spreading of the Kingdom message. Please send the following:

..... *Enemies,* Autographed Edition (50c per copy)
..... *Safety* (5c per copy; 7 for 25c)
..... sets of records P-103 to P-124 (11 discs—22 records) containing the lectures "Safety" and "Worshiping God" ($6.42 per set)
..... *Model Study* (5c per copy)

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

1937

Consolation

Magazine

TOP

Contents

A Chat from Karachi, India	3
Hindu Miscellany	7
Motoring	9
France	10
Spain	12
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (On Beauty and Kindness)	14
New York and Massachusetts	15
California	16
Your Questions Answered by Judge Rutherford (Who is the greatest public enemy?)	17
Statement and Protest	18
Britain	20
China	21
The Oslo and Baltic Nations	22
Eastern Europe	23
An Amusing Experience in Brazil	24
Hitler Régime Nearing Oblivion	25
Germany	26

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President — Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President — Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer — Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Mussolini as Ridiculous as Ever

◆ Mussolini is asininely ridiculous. When he visited Libya he had everything fixed up to crash the headlines in great shape. He had hardly landed before a bull rushed for him, and if General Balbo had not grabbed it by the horns the world would have been the gainer. He timed his visit so as to get a great flood of glory from the achievements of the Italian troops in Spain, under the general Bergonzoli, first to enter Addis Ababa at the head of a tank column. The Spanish women licked the Italian men to a frazzle. Mussolini, so it is alleged, demanded that Bergonzoli put many of his officers to death; so he committed suicide instead, and the Sawdust Caesar hastened back to the Imperial City, into which, in the "march on Rome", he came by sleeping car, on invitation from the king.

Dr. Norris Is Sore

◆ Dr. Foxley Norris, dean of Westminster Abbey, is sore because the Reverend C. G. Holland, vicar of Ewell, Surrey, wrote, in a "church" magazine, objecting to the turnstiles and tills used at the time of the coronation. Dr. Norris wants to know, if a guy in the religious business can't get back his money for cleaning up every night after big crowds have been running over his show place all day, who can. Reverend Holland should shame himself for pinning the bug on Reverend Norris like that. And don't ask how Holland gets his. It is enough for you to know that he gets it. Meantime the farms are shrieking for both.

The Hitler Circus

◆ When Hitler puts on one of his circus acts he has before him a row of buttons which he presses as part of the show. One button, by means of a searchlight, draws attention to the Nazi flag, another to the audience, another to himself, so that his body guard may know when to clap, stamp and "heil". There is a button for photographers, and if they fail to get the exact scene required they do time in a concentration camp.

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, November 17, 1937 | Number 474

A Chat from Karachi, India

By G. B. Garrard, Pioneer

(Karachi is 500 miles northwest of Bombay, at the head of the Arabian Sea.)

TAKING advantage of the lull in battle —there is yet an hour before we go out on service again—I am getting down to it. Owing to the added zest we had been getting recently due to introducing the *G.A.* [now *Consolation*] I had had it in mind to write. Often when returning from battle we get such joy that we feel like letting off steam a bit, and a letter (if we are not too tired) is a good substitute for a chat in our circumstances.

Among the Jerry-Purana Wallas

You mustn't mind this typewriter. It does some funny tricks sometimes, and, believe me, it has seen its day, and by rights should be ready for the jerry-purana walla, as the rag-and-bone merchant is called here. However, catch pioneers giving away such useful luxuries!

At present I am up here in Karachi (250,000 population), and have been with Pioneer Vanderbeek, working it for some two months, during which time we have managed to place about 2,000 pieces of literature. The Lord has surely been very bountiful in His blessings. In addition to this there have been 22 new subscribers for the *G.A.*, which is a record for us.

I was here in 1933. When meeting many of those who took literature then, we ask if they have read them and whether they would like more, and some say they have only glanced through them, etc., but have been too busy—really an excuse for not having interested themselves. At first they are not interested in getting further literature. So out comes the *G.A.*, and after pointing out the underhand methods of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy's engineering for world control through Fascism, and other things of general interest that may be appearing in the *G.A.*, I suggest that they subscribe for the journal; and this often arouses their interest, and they agree to subscribe.

Having quickened this interest, then I urge them to take the latest of Judge Rutherford's works, together with his side of the proposed debate which the Roman Catholic Hierarchy funked accepting, and to determine for themselves as to what true Christianity involves and what the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and allied religions really are.

In most cases they take the *Riches* and one or two booklets, including *Uncovered* and *Protection*. In one or two cases where I have returned already they have expressed their appreciation of *Riches* and *Uncovered*. I am here referring particularly to business folks. In India, in order to see the European menfolk and many of the Indians in the big cities it is sometimes almost impossible to do so in their private residences.

We do appreciate *The Golden Age* with its fearless exposing of the harlot's activities. It's a real treat to hear Van (my companion —he used to be a ship's officer) give his deep nautical chuckles as he goes into tucks over the various tit-bits in the *G.A.* Yes, it is fine. It is hard for some of the Indians to understand, as many are so unfamiliar with events in America, etc., but there are many issues that I am sure they will appreciate.

But THE great thing that we appreciate in the field here is *Uncovered*, with its predecessor *Riches*. These two pieces are some of the finest weapons that we have for our warfare.

TOP

Where some cannot afford to contribute for *Riches* they can at least take *Uncovered*.

Is *Uncovered* doing a work, and a strange one at that? I guess some of these Catholic priests are cursing that booklet up hill and down dale. Opposition to their "church" they can meet by kidding their folks that it's Communist, but exposure from the Word of the Almighty God is devastating and sweeping away their lies. *Uncovered* has let the light in on their racket, pucca.

Pucca of Jerry-Purana Wallas

This uncovering will surely begin to sap their revenue in course of time, and with the great multitude now growing stronger and taking their stand, they will feel the hand of Jehovah in His strange work. The fools who say in their hearts, 'There is no God who sees us,' even as they sweep on to their zenith of power, when they will feel safe and secure from opposition, cannot stop His work of exposing their hiding place built on lies.

When they say "Peace and safety", at the brink of Armageddon, and then get their premonition of trouble even as a woman in the pangs of childbirth, may they remember the strange work Jehovah did during their ruthless ascent to power and realize that they are known as frauds, liars and hypocrites both by their lovers and by the Catholic population upon whose backs they have ridden; and may they remember the burden of the message which Jehovah commanded His servants to bear before them of His righteous judgment, that His first act (again strange to some) in Armageddon would be to destroy that city which they had built called "Babylon", symbolic of their wicked organization.

We are having a right royal time of it here. We have joined in the obedience to the command to "rise up against [the Roman Catholic Hierarchy and 'daughters'] in battle", and are simply rejoicing in the thrills of battle, meeting many Roman Catholics who appreciate the truth and the books, even though they are getting sermons not to take them, and having notices put upon the "church" door.

The more they oppose, the more energy we will put into it; and if they think that we will tire of it, and reason that it's best to let us get on with it, as they cannot contest the truth, then we get them both ways; for, whichever way they work to oppose, we get on with it.

At the Stuttering Old Typewriter Again

I've had one or two cuts at finishing this letter since starting. Guess you'll have to take a day off to get through it; it's a pity to lumber up your w.p.b. with it; however, it affords me a bit of pleasure in writing, so hope you don't mind.

Another month finished. Van and I had a very satisfactory month's work. We managed to place 173 volumes, 1,149 booklets, and 35 vernacular booklets, and, in addition, the *G.A.* subscriptions. We are finding many of the Catholics are quite tolerant and ready to listen but dread taking the books for fear of the priests; but after a few home truths as to why the priests don't wish them to read, some of them pluck up courage. We let them see that "Protestants" who know their Bible are more responsible than those Catholics who don't.

It's the fear of being ostracized or excommunicated. In India—probably above most other places—religion spells social status, because it means that one belongs to a community. It's not so bad in the big cities. The truth will soon set them free from such fears.

One call last week brought me in contact with a Catholic. He had been at a friend's house when a priest had been talking with them and had mentioned Judge Rutherford. Don't know what was said, but can guess what the religious fraud said; anyway, this gentleman said he wanted to read the books to find out all about it. I've got to see him tomorrow, to find whether he will take any of the books.

[*Later.* At a sacrifice to himself he is taking *all* books and booklets by degrees. May the Lord open his eyes that he may take his stand.]

Down in Goa the papers have carried notices that anyone having various books by Judge Rutherford would be excommunicated. What a bunch of mean and unmanly scallywags! Remember the blind man who was healed at the pool of Siloam, that when the man told the

TOP

religious fellows where to get off they excommunicated him (John 9:34, *margin*), and his parents before that had feared being put out of the synagogue by the "Jews". Isn't that the same cowardly action of the clergy in these days towards those who desire to have their eyes open and to "see"? "We'll excommunicate you!"

Cheers of the Fighters

Cheers! We have just received the "Uncovered", etc., records and look forward to good results from use of these. Fine advent, the phonograph and records. While giving the lectures at a European's house a week or two back a friend of his turned up, and after hearing the lectures this friend took all the volumes, all the booklets, and subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *The Golden Age*. Wasn't that a cheering result?

What has got those folks who are a bit upset over the *G.A.* cartoons? I think they are grand! What is the difference between reading a thing in characters which we call type and seeing a thing in sketch? They both do the same thing—convey an idea and knowledge to the mind.

It is something like those who objected to the picture in *Light*, Book Two. John saw or was informed about a harlot being stripped, and said so in so many words. The illustration showed a woman being stripped, and further conveyed to the mind what the author had been writing in words. Moreover the picture conveyed the meaning in prophecy.

It reminds me of the type we sometimes meet, who in all seeming sincerity say that the Bible should not be read in certain parts because the authors state things which they consider too indecent to mention. Such is foolish reasoning. However, I guess the few who have written complaints about the cartoons are *very* few in number.

Your giving publicity to the Salter affair [*The G.A.* No. 460] will surely do a good work; for it will put the faithful on guard more than ever (2 Timothy 3:9) and let all would-be traitors see that publicity follows any similar course.

It is very despicable, betraying a fiduciary trust so willfully, and then turning round on Judge Rutherford like that; happily the Lord showed that such things must be expected, and we can continue knowing that His organization invisible has a check on all these things. Jesus said that 'offenses must come, but woe be to those by whom they come'.

From his letter in the *Tower* Judge Rutherford shows that these things do not deter him one iota from following that course of loyalty and devotion in faithfulness to Jehovah. The Lord must love him for his faithfulness.

We have only just received our *G.A.* No. 460. A fellow who gets it into his head that he is of great importance and therefore the Lord has a special work for him more than likely has a big kink. Many mad folks believe they are somebody else or some special kind of creature. Lust for power like that shows a carnal mind, and it is just what those who are of the world seek; those who seek the wisdom of this world desire it; and we are told that 'if any man among us seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise', otherwise this satanic temptation will draw one away and cause the lust to conceive and bring forth sin unto death. It is better to become a fool for Christ's sake and bear His reproaches and thus gain the wisdom that comes from above.

Best Antidote for a Swelled Head

If anyone has the idea that he is so important that the Lord has a special work in store for him it would be well for him to ask for pioneer territory in New Jersey, or let him volunteer for the Irish Free State, or work some of the countries of Continental Europe, say a year or two dodging the *concierges* in Paris, etc., or smuggle himself in a tin trunk into Germany and do the important work of spreading the gospel of the Kingdom there, where our brethren carry on so bravely.

Or, perhaps it won't do any harm for him to volunteer for two or three years for a country like India, or any similar tropical country. Let him get at least two or three summers here, and give him some big cities to work with a push bike, and let him get his hours in if pos-

sible under a tropical sun; or put him in charge of a house-car, traveling over the plains, getting up at 6:00 a.m. and often working under the blazing sun, and feeling pleased if he finds his daily work is finished by 8:30 or 9:00 p.m., keeping the bus in running order, away from signs of modern civilization sometimes; or give him the business houses to work, in the big cities, during the heat of the day, wearing a collar and tie, with all the underclothes soaked with sweat; or let him go to the Bombay office and observe the branch servant working every day, barring Sunday afternoon, from about 6:30 a.m. to 8:00 p.m., with about two hours for meals, etc., carrying on single-handed generally, with office work, packing, transcription machine work, phonograph work, studies, and door-to-door witnessing, plus any "overtime" (in a stewing humidity all the year round, mostly).

Let him have at least two or three summers here, and if this doesn't knock the nonsense out of his head I don't know what would. If after that he really had the Kingdom and organization instructions at heart he would end up with a sane outlook, realizing that he in himself amounts to nothing. He would then be one of the happiest men alive, because he had got on with the work he was told to do; and I bet that of his own volition he wouldn't want to swap jobs with any man or covet the position occupied by another for anything, for the simple reason that he would be rejoicing at being faithful *where he was sent.*

He would realize in a humble way that although he had not perhaps reached the point of overcoming by resisting to the blood, he had at least overcome that far, and could give thanks for the victory in overcoming hitherto through Jesus Christ our Lord.

The alternative would be that he wouldn't stick it. It is just what some dreamers who dream dreams of the time when the Lord will use them because of their great (self-imagined) importance cannot realize—that it is better to obey than to sacrifice.

Jesus Hid Not His Face—Isaiah 50:6

When we see the way in which Jesus and His apostles humbled themselves to obey God's commandments and instructions, and the way in which His remnant, our fellow servants, likewise lay down their lives as living sacrifices, and read of the sterling example set by Judge Rutherford and others who are so very dear to us, it makes one sick to read of others so lazy, and when deliberate treachery comes into it.

Our covenant is to look to ourselves to see that we fulfill our commitments, and work out our own salvation with fear and trembling. When remembering David's statement, "Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar," I realize how good the Lord is to bring us into His organization and give us the instructions which enable this to be done.

We are living sacrifices, and where we might perhaps go barging off at a tangent we find ourselves brought in line obeying instructions from the [Watch Tower] Society; this gives us great joy. We are duly presented as sacrifices inasmuch as we are carrying out the orders or obeying the commandments received from the Head, which we agreed to do.

Well, I hope you don't mind all this rigmarole—but, as I said, it's a good substitute for a chat.

Demons Deceive Hindu Boy

◆ Demons deceived a seven-year-old boy in India into thinking he is a reincarnation of a dead sheik. He went to a village he had never been in, called every one by the right name, recited the *Koran,* which he had never read, and unearthed coins which he claimed that he hid from his wife when he was the sheik Nuruddin. The account says that "he met and recognized his fifty-five–year–old 'wife', his 'sons' and 'daughters', and asked them questions of an intimate family nature". In the dispatches there is no indication on the part of the public or the press of any understanding that this is all the work of devils, out to discredit the God of the Bible. The sheik Nuruddin is stone dead, and well the devils know that to be the truth. The clergy know that, too, and if they would but tell the truth about it humanity would have some knowledge of facts with which to meet such phenomena.

Hindu Miscellany

From a Hindu Army Service Clerk

◆ I have studied very carefully the book *Riches* by Judge Rutherford. I find that his works are straightforward, correct and proved by the Bible. His teachings are quite new to us, but so up to the mark as to demand that they be followed forthwith. Under the circumstances I would be very much obliged to know how I can become a member of this Society.

As regards myself, I am a retired head clerk of the India Army Service Corps, and a Roman Catholic for about 33 years. To my utter astonishment and bewilderment, I have now found the correct doctrine, and certainly now, and henceforth, all that is useless shall be quit forthwith.

Silver and gold have I none, being one of the Lord's poor, but what I have I place at the disposal of the Society. The solemn truth should be pointed out forcibly, and the wrongs done to the poor and uninformed should be corrected as soon as practicable by every one who knows of them.

Few here can read English, and the pamphlets in Urdu explain only certain subjects, but works like *Riches* it is important should be translated into Urdu as soon as possible. If permission is granted to me to translate this work into Urdu I will certainly make efforts to do so, or along with any other person or persons. No charge will be made, and all clerical labor will be done by me. In case the Society has already arranged this otherwise, then well and good, but, in any event, I am under orders and desire to be counted a coworker of the Society from now henceforth.—Walter Mahtab Khan.

Presence of Mind Saves 40

◆ At a movie fire in Hyderabad, India, 60 women were caught in a balcony, with no way of escape. One of the purdah women leaped to her feet, took off her veil, tied it to the balcony and bade her sisters to slide down it to safety. Forty were thus saved, including the woman herself.

From a Hindu Watch Repairer

◆ A Hindu watch repairer, a former Roman Catholic, now rejoices in the truth, because of the book *Riches*. From his far-off home in India B. J. Kutino wrote to the Bombay Watch Tower branch office:

I, the undersigned, until now spent all my life (which is a gift from Jehovah the eternal) in ignorance, owing to the fact that my elders, as well as myself, were in the Devil's organization. But how can I stay any more in it, after knowing of the truth as you have brought it to me? So, brethren, help me, now, to give the good news about God and His works to my fellow men.

It is now some days since I had the privilege of obtaining some of your publications from the hands of Brother Abhistekam, who gave me good advice as to how to find out God and walk in ways pleasing to Him. He also gave me information as to how you are helping many people who are really in need of help.

Brethren, I do not know how many of you are engaged in this work, but I know you are very few, as you are teaching what is right. I would like to co-operate with you, but I really do not know much about God's holy Word; I was not free to look into the wonderful works of Jehovah, as I was kept in darkness by the leaders of my Roman Catholic church, and also by my elders. But now, after reading the book *Riches*, I know that I am no more to be a babe in their hands, and I will no longer hear their worthless words.

Hindu Miners Get 12c a Day

◆ Workers in Hindu coal mines now receive not more than 5 annas (12c) a day, which is half what they received six years ago. But they now spend for drink twice what they did then, and the Government has fixed it so they can get four to five times as much liquor for a given sum. Result: The coal miners now drink eight to ten times as much liquor as formerly and have absolutely nothing to live upon at any time in the week except two meals of rice a day, with a little dal (Hindu split peas). To get one bound book telling about God's kingdom, earth's only hope, necessitates that the Hindu give up his entire earnings for two whole days. Yet some of them do it.

Demonism Advertised in *Daily Eagle*

◆ The Brooklyn *Daily Eagle,* which, under a former management, showed great animosity against Jehovah's people, recently published a five-column article advertising the claims of the demons that reincarnation is going on in various parts of the world. The dispatch, sent from Ceylon by the special correspondent of the *Eagle,* narrates the story of the demonized girl Kumari Shanti Devi, of Delhi, who claims to have previously died in childbirth. She "identified" her former 'husband' and wanted to return to him. The demons had told her all the outstanding circumstances of his life.

The *Eagle,* nonplussed, also told of a bride in Budapest who, with her husband, visited the castle where, she claimed, she had been murdered in a previous "incarnation". At length the room was found, locked tightly for years. She told where the key would be found. The room was opened and there lay the skeleton, and by its side a rusty dagger. When she saw it she fainted. These stories, retailed by the *Eagle,* must be strange mental food for it and for its readers. No explanation is offered except reincarnation, which is opposed by every word of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation.

Female Swastika in Litigation

◆ At Fort William, Bengal, two Hindus made a metal female swastika of eight different metals piled on top of one another, set it up in a room and began worshiping it. Later, land was dedicated to the idol by a deed and litigation arose. The High Court finally decided that the idol was to get only the property specified in the deed, but was to get the income from another part. Of course a priest does all the monkey business for the idol, like burning incense, making offerings and getting his hooks on the cash.

Jesuits Back in Portuguese India

◆ Pursuant to their course of conquering the entire world for the Roman Hierarchy, the Jesuits are returning in power to Goa, Portuguese India, from which, for the good of the country, they were expelled 200 years ago. A new seminary, to house 500, is being built.

The Moneylenders of India

◆ India's moneylenders are down to even as low a level as those of New York city or Brooklyn. A report in the Manchester *Guardian,* after citing recent forcing down of wages, and Government attempts to boost its revenues from drink and opium, prefaces its description of streets or public sewers three feet wide and single-room tenements for five persons, with the following:

> Indebtedness is another widespread evil, and wherever I went it was the same report: almost everyone in debt, 75 to 150 percent being the usual rate of interest, though in a recent case the incredibly high figure of 2,300 percent was mentioned. The Kabuli or the Marwari moneylender still flourishes in every center of industry, whatever legislation may be introduced or intended to put down the evil. The workers cannot do without loans, and, strangely, perhaps, there is among them a fairly high code of honor in regard to loans. To supplement it the Kabuli, naturally endowed with a stronger physique than the men of the plains, is never without his big stick, the "lathi", which he does not hesitate to use when gentler methods prove ineffective.

The Sorrows of India

◆ The Indian correspondent of the Manchester *Guardian,* summing up a few of the many sorrows of the Hindu people, says:

> In India there are in a year fifty to a hundred million cases of malaria alone; and hookworm, tuberculosis and venereal disease all count their victims by the million, not to mention other ailments. The worst forms of exploitation of labor go without any legislative check whatever. Children of five and six work for ten to twelve hours a day in beedy (the indigenous cigarette) factories, with no holidays, on two or three shillings a month.

500 Fire-Walkers in Ceylon

◆ Demonism is getting ever bolder. At Colombo, Ceylon, 500 persons, including a woman, walked across red-hot coals without showing any traces of burns. The demons understand methods of insulating flesh from hot surfaces. This knowledge is common to all the angels, good and bad. Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego were insulated against harm in the furnace heated seven times as hot as was usual. —Daniel 3.

Marquette's Inducement to Tourists

◆ The municipality of Marquette, Michigan, acting with wisdom to make the city attractive to tourists, serves electricity for the tourist camp, spring water, a fine community hall and tables, electricity for cooking, cold and hot water shower bath, and a fine park for camping, all for 25c per day; 50c for three days; $1 per week. With commercial light rates 5c per kilowatt-hour, and cooking rates only 1c per kw-h, the Marquette municipal plant last year made a profit of over $100,000.

How to Save Gasoline

◆ Rules for saving gasoline, put out by the Pontiac Motor Company, are, to accelerate gently, keep the foot steady, hold the car in second gear no longer than necessary, try to coast to a gradual stop, keep tires inflated, avoid long idling of engine, test spark plugs frequently, keep car and crankcase well lubricated, keep radiator filled, watch the pointer of the seasonal control on the intake and manifold heater and have the motor tuned up every 5,000 miles.

Modern Roadbuilding

◆ A mile of new road a day is made by the road-building machine of the Barber-Green Company of Rockford, Illinois. Of course, this is possible only in sandy, flat, dry regions. The desert sand is picked up and carried by elevators to a platform where fine stone, stone dust and liquid asphalt are added and mixed. The mixture is spread out mechanically and the machine moves slowly forward on a road twenty feet wide made by itself.

All-Canadian Route

◆ The Canadian Government has again announced the All-Canadian Route—Winnipeg to Vancouver—but explains that there is still a gap, known as the "Big Bend" highway between Golden, B.C., and Revelstoke, B.C. (90 miles), over which the automobiles are carried by rail.

"Alcohol Drivers" in Illinois

◆ Eighty percent of the fatal automobile accidents in Illinois in 1936 were attributed to "alcohol drivers" and 6 percent to "alcohol pedestrians". The figures which bring these items to light also show that though traffic deaths in the United States were at a new high of 37,800, fatal injuries in the home were 700 in excess of even that high figure. So the conclusion arises that, after all, home is the most dangerous place, and the most likely causes of injuries are falling down stairs, slipping in the bathtub, electric shocks, scaldings, poisonings, burns and cuts from kitchen utensils.

The World's Greatest Bridge

◆ The $77,000,000 bridge over San Francisco Bay is 8¼ miles over water and 3 miles over land, rising to a height of 216 feet. Twenty-four men were killed, and 1,157 injured, in the three years in which the bridge was in construction. It is expected to pay for itself in twenty years. The cables of the bridge, 28¾ inches thick, weigh a ton for every foot. Each is made up of 17,464 wires about as thick as a lead pencil. Four of the towers are as large as the Woolworth Building. A fifth contains enough concrete to build the Empire State Building.

A Modern Marvel

◆ The Golden Gate bridge, 4,200 feet between piers, has the longest span and the tallest towers of any bridge ever built by man. Each of the 746-foot towers is the equivalent of a sixty-story building. Over 100,000 tons of steel were used in the construction of the bridge.

Disloyal French Troops in Morocco

◆ *The Week*, privately circulated London newspaper, usually extremely accurate, declares that in French Morocco are many French troops who openly declare their intention to follow in France Franco's course in Spain.

The French Fascist Law

◆ The French Fascist law that "any writer who insults the heads of foreign governments or their foreign ministers is liable to fine and imprisonment" was slipped into the government's proposals by the then Premier Laval without his colleagues' knowing anything whatever of it. This indicates a crooked, and probably Jesuit, origin of the "emergency" law or rule, and ends a free press in France. The world is going Fascist (Catholic-Action-wise) by leaps and bounds.

A Horror Story Made to Order

◆ Without a word of truth in the story the *Daily Mail's* correspondent in Paris was ordered to fix up and send to London what was published there in Lord Rothermere's *Sunday Dispatch* with a triple banner line across the front page to the effect that France was in chaos, tourists were afraid for their lives, France had gone Bolshevik, etc. The correspondent, when reproved by the French Government for sending out such manifest and complete falsehoods, admitted that he had been ordered by Lord Rothermere to send the story.



Waiting for a favorable opportunity

The Maginot Line

◆ The Maginot line of forts between France and Germany costs France £40,000,000 a year, but she feels that she can afford it, ever since she welched on her repayments to the United States of money loaned since the World War ended. The line contains 300 forts, extending to 80 feet beneath the ground, stored with food and wine sufficient to last ten years. On the surface are the nests for machine guns and heavy guns which can be fired by radio. On the next floor down are the living quarters, equipped with all comforts and conveniences, including movies and soft drink parlors. The fourth floor down contains the railroads which emerge on the surface 60 miles behind the lines. The store rooms are on the third floor down. Elevator service is provided at all the forts.

France Wants Larger Population

◆ France wants a larger population, for the reason that the German population is growing and the French population is shrinking. The French Government now bestows doweries of $600 on good girls of the poorer classes, between the ages of 21 and 30, provided they marry within three years after the dowery is assigned. Reduced railway fares are given to large families. Public employees are awarded increases in their pay with every increase in their families.

French Disgusted with Their Newspapers

◆ The French, disgusted with their newspapers, are trying to see what can be done to make them less venal. Up till now it has been easy for anybody with money to purchase what should not be for sale at any price. Influential newspapers of Paris received subsidies from munition makers. In the midst of the World War Germany bought one of the four largest papers in the city. News is colored to suit the views of the proprietors—and that is common in Hearstdom, too.

Mass Hypnotism in the Lille Refinery

◆ In the first attack of mass hypnotism in the Lille (France) sugar refinery, four hundred women were working in a large well-aired room when one woman fell unconscious. There was no gas emanation to cause the collapse. In a few moments 200 women were in convulsions; some fainted; some tore the clothing and scratched the faces of others. All the women affected were between the ages of 16 and 20.

Mass Faintings in France

◆ Mass faintings occurred at Lille, France, all among girls 16 to 20 years of age. In the first instance 200 girls fell to the floor while older workers in the same sugar refinery were unaffected. Ten days later 70 more girls swooned while a physician was endeavoring to explain to them how not to do so. The cause of the faintings is unknown. Quite probably it is mass hypnotism, another form of demonism.

Protestant Burial Places in France

◆ In the Protestant districts in central France, around Poitou and Saintonge, for many generations, the dead are buried on the farms where they were born, and where they lived and loved and worked and hoped. There are few tombstones. The burial lots are the size of a room, fifty yards from the house, with enclosing hedges and a cypress tree at each corner.

The Labor Government in France

◆ The Labor government in France has given the workers a 40-hour week, collective labor contracts, paid vacations, ample damages for discharge, compulsory arbitration governmentally supervised, minimum wages, recognition of workers' rights to organize, and the right to strike. Sit-down strikes have been declared illegal, but have taken place.

The Black Legion in France

◆ France reports the discovery there of a secret order named the Order of the Sword which much resembles the Black Legion of Michigan, and may have the same paternity.

More Workers on French Railways

◆ French railways are now on a 40-hour-week basis, thus providing employment for 60,000 additional workers. Train and engine service employees must have a 40-hour rest period once every seven days, and every railway employee must have at least ten Sundays or legal holidays a year.

Does Anybody Believe This?

◆ In the latter part of the year 1935, at Dinan, France, it is alleged that rain fell which actually tasted like wine. The explanation offered is that minute bits of fruit were caught up by winds passing over the vineyards, underwent fermentation in the heated upper air, and fell as rain.

Located Nearly 6 in 100 of Those Slain

◆ By trinkets found on their persons, or other means, 17,000 soldiers were identified out of the 300,000 buried in Douaumont cemetery, France, where the 400,000 killed at Verdun largely lie. Recently 100,000 ex-soldiers of 16 nations met at these graves swearing to preserve the peace.

Stoned to Death Because of His Hair

◆ At Lyon, France, eight-year-old Paul Gignoux was stoned to death by fifteen small boys and girls, none of them over ten years of age, all because his mother had refused to cut his hair. Very evidently demons were at the bottom of this.

French Stand by Their Government

◆ The French people stand by their Socialist government. Not since 1871 have they rushed to the defense of their country as in their subscriptions to the 10,500,000,000-franc loan. The oversubscription was so great that many banks had to turn part of the crowds away.

Sunday Work in Quarry

◆ At a Catholic school at Souillac, France, on Sunday, October 20, sixteen pupils were being punished by forced work in a stone quarry; there was a slippage of rock and five of the little folks were killed, one of them being literally cut in two.

The Rebel Bombardment of Durango

The Rebel bombardment of Durango, Spain, was arranged for the hour of the morning mass. The Basque population of that city was solidly for the regularly elected republican government. It is also solidly Roman Catholic, and hence went to morning mass. The special targets were the churches. The Rebels flew 12 large bombers over Durango three times at intervals of fifteen minutes, bombing the churches and machine-gunning the worshipers. Sixty were slain and 150 injured; 25 bodies were recovered from one church; 12 nuns were slain in one convent. The pope wants Franco to win, and no doubt secretly chuckled over what happened at Durango.



"A murderer from the beginning"

Shooting at Tortured Children

Just to have it in the record as to what it was that the pope rejoiced about when he heard of the fall of Malaga, the following is a physician's story of what he saw on the 100-mile march of the children that streamed out of the doomed city on their way to Almeria:

> I saw thousands of children, many of them barefooted and clad in a single garment, old men and women, staggering along. Some of them gave up and lay down by the roadside to wait for death. The children had bloodstained rags wrapped around their arms and legs. There were children without shoes. Their feet were swollen to twice their size. This terrible journey by foot took most of them five days, with barely any food, and *with cruisers shooting from the sea and Rebel warplanes bombing the road.*

The Catholic Transcript says, "Franco's God is the God of the Catholics." This truthful statement, made by this Hartford (Conn.) paper, contains grim humor of which the editor who made the statement knows not.

Setting the Government an Example

Setting the United States Government an example of courage and honesty, 98 American writers joined in a manifesto in which they said:

> We cannot keep silent when war becomes a slaughter of the unarmed, the innocent and the helpless. Specifically, we condemn the murder of women, children and other unarmed non-combatants by the military faction which with its foreign allies is making war on the legally and democratically elected republican government of Spain. We condemn the deliberate bombing of hospitals, playgrounds, orphan asylums, relief stations and breadlines, and the cowardly and cruel bombardment of Madrid.

The Courage of Madrid

The courage of Madrid is the talk of the world. After the city was assailed by airplanes for one year, street cars were running as usual, motor traffic was dense, market gardeners were busy as ever, the town was regularly cleaned, the water supply was abundant and excellent, the people were in excellent health and they did not wish to leave. The normal population of the city, 1,200,000, was increased by 300,000 refugees from territory overrun by the Hierarchy's Moorish army under Franco.

What It Was Ambrose Blessed

As everybody knows, Ambrose Ratti, present pope of Rome, went out of his way to bless the Moorish, Italian and German army of Franco the Butcher. Just to have it in the record as to what it was he blessed, the following is a translation of a statement made by the Madrid College of Lawyers regarding the conduct of Franco's troops:

"In many of these villages women would form long queues outside the baker shops, and the Fascist airmen were pleased to drop bombs on these crowds of defenseless women. Many pregnant women were forced to drink a mixture of castor oil and petrol. One of these in Algeciras, whose husband they discovered had fled to Gibraltar, was made to drink a large quantity of the stuff and then allowed to join her husband. She died the next day.

"When our forces retook the town of Moron —on a wall in the town (they found) the following vile inscription written: 'We shall die, but your wives will give birth to Fascists.' At the other places the workmen's wives' hair was cut off and they were forced to dance naked in the public squares.



Living examples of the mind of the Roman Hierarchy

"At Caspe (Aragon) a captain Negrete and the lieutenant under him shot the mother, the sister, whose husband was in the Civil guard, the widow and the four-year-old daughter, of the mayor Latorre, whom they had already shot some time previously. The same fate befell the lawyer Alejandro Blanco. The rebels made a parapet of the children and wives of the men of the Left in the district when they fired from the balconies in the square of the town.

"When the insurgents captured Navalmeral de la Mata the Moorish troops showed the utmost savagery, killing the inhabitants and plundering the houses. The elements of the extreme Right, since they possessed the best furniture, were the worst affected. Many women who had been praying for the arrival of the Fascists were raped and killed."

Franco Behind His Schedule

Said Heywood Broun, one of the most distinguished columnists in America:

It seems curious to me that here in America there should be any question as to our sympathy with the Loyalists of Spain. They are making as gallant a stand as modern history affords. Time is on the side of the defenders of Madrid. Each day they manage to cling to their precarious position makes good the faith that liberty is truly more powerful than tyrants. No matter what the outcome of the siege may be, Fascism has had its answer from free men. Franco was to walk proudly into power while all the trains ran on time. He is behind his schedule. The dead workers of Spain and those who still fight on beneath the shadow have made no vain sacrifice.

Aunt Eulalie Lost Her Pile

Alfonso's aunt, the Infanta Eulalie, "ain't what she used to be, many long years ago." She is 73 now and has even less sense than she had when she was banished from Spain by Alfonso for having written a book in which she told too much about the way things are done by royalty. However, she is good-hearted, after a fashion; for she cheerfully gave up her fortune to help Alfonso collect $10,000,000 to aid Franco. She thinks Franco will surely win and then she will get her money back. It looks now as if all she will get will be a few promissory notes not worth the paper they are written on.

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path - (On Beauty and Kindness)

(Contributed)

"JANE, look at that sunset—deep, flaming, boundless. Isn't it splendid!"

"Yes, Sally. It's vast and—grand. And look, over there in that pale turquoise streak is a star as clean and clear as if it had just been washed in a cool shower."

"And the dark-limbed trees! Even when they have no green or golden leaves, they are beautiful."

"Especially at dusk, Sally. Notice that feathery elm against the sunset. It looks like a great vase made by the Creator to hold the endless flowers of the firmament, stars, moons, sunrises and sunsets, clouds and rains.

"The glory, the sweep of it! And to think that some poor ignoramuses think it all 'just happened'!"

"How quickly the landscape changes! Only yesterday, it seems, the woods were brightly colored and the sky was a brilliant blue."

"It reminds me of the poem we learned:

'A golden leaf flew past me like a yellow bird—
'And suddenly 'twas fall, though nothing stirred.

'A brown leaf rattled harshly on the drear earth-bed—
'To mutter that the autumn hush had softly fled.'"

"Jane, listen. Someone's coming across the field from the upper road."

"It's Tony and his little boy, Joe. Good evening, Tony."

"Hallo, Miss Jane!"

"Sally, do you know Tony and Joe?"

"Oh, yes. I've seen Tony often on his way to work. And Joe used to be our newsboy."

"Look!" Jane interrupted. Down a tiny "road" scarcely an inch wide hurried a wee brown meadow mouse, carrying food to her home for the winter store.

Tony stooped and picked up a stone. "Watch, so I hit him."

"Tony! Don't do that! It's mean! Why should you hit her? She's not bothering you."

"He's no good, these mouses. He's come in my house."

"No, Tony. Field mice don't like people. They live out in the open away from houses."

"He's no good. When I work on farm for my brother, John, I find these bad things in his field. I put much grass on him, get match, and—poof!—he's burn up."

"Tony! That's cruel! It's wrong to be cruel to anything, even if it is something useless—or even harmful."

"Flies are no good, are they, Jane?" asked Joe.

"No, Joe."

"They should be killed, shouldn't they?"

"Of course!"

"I knew it. I catch flies—lots of 'em. I pull off their wings. They look awful funny rolling around without any wings."

"Oh, Joe! How could you? Listen, Joe. "Can you imagine Jesus hurting anything? In God's arrangement there will be no place for cruelty. Why, twice in the book of Isaiah —once in the eleventh and once in the sixty-fifth chapter—it says, 'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain.'

"There are different kinds of cruelty. Some people who wouldn't hurt an animal will let men and women and tiny children starve so that they may make money for themselves. But whatever kind of cruelty it may be, it is certainly not pleasing to God.

"Dictators are cruel—that is why the Devil can use them. Big business is cruel, and the men controlling it are tools for the Devil.

"Don't you see, Joe? Tony? It's so wrong —so very wrong—to hurt any living thing needlessly, or to kill anything in a cruel manner."

Yantorny Knew How to Make Shoes

◆ The world can afford to consider for a minute Pierre Yantorny, Italian shoemaker, who spent a large part of his life learning how to make shoes, and his later years in taking orders from select customers of not less than five pairs of shoes at a time, at the fixed price of $300 per pair. If he decided that any pair was not a perfect fit, he destroyed it, no matter how well the customer was pleased. He spent more than forty years in Paris, the acknowledged prize shoemaker of the world.

TOP

New York and Massachusetts

"Satisfaktionsfaehig"

◆ Mayor La Guardia, of New York city, went to some pains to explain his using the term "not *satisfaktionsfähig*" in a public address as referring to Adolf Hitler; that the term means "a person so low in social standing that a gentleman could have no dealing with him" and that the German government was perfectly correct in interpreting the term as meaning that Hitler is "a man without honor". All this seems regular and perfectly O.K. all round. Adolf Hitler has shown, over and over again, that he is "not *satisfaktionsfähig*" and is fully entitled to the Payette degree of "D.B."

Too Many Efficiency Experts

◆ Testimony adduced in New York showed 12 nurses in Bellevue hospital required to take care of 2,000 patients. In another municipal hospital 19 babies died out of 50 assigned to one nurse, simply because it was physically impossible for her to feed and otherwise care for that number of infants. Meantime, there are millions of honest and capable women who are out of work. New York has too many efficiency experts that are cramped in their style for lack of good, old-fashioned horse sense.

New York No Asylum for Poverty

◆ The Altoona *Mirror* contains pictures of four lovely children deported from New York state to Fayette county, Pennsylvania, because their father, having moved to the metropolis in order to get work, was unable to obtain it. This is believed to be the first time in the United States that children have been deported from one state to another because of the failure of a parent to find work.

New York's State Insurance Fund

◆ New York's state insurance fund, for holding the avarice of private insurance companies in check, works well. In 1935 the state fund wrote 28.6 percent of the total premiums in the state for industrial compensation, at a saving to the policyholders of about $3,000,000 and to the taxpayers of about $145,000.

No Communist Ticket in New York State

◆ In the 1936 elections the Communist party polled so few votes in New York state (less than 50,000) that it lost its right to a place on the ticket in the 1937 elections. And in spite of all this the Roman Hierarchy is flooding newspapers, radio and every other means of publicity with the most awful prognostications of what will happen right away unless Communism is curbed. The whole thing is a camouflage, a smoke screen, a blind. What the American people have to fear is the seizure of all their liberties by the Hierarchy, not by Communism.

"Relief Investigators"

◆ In New York city three "Relief Investigators", Louis B. Starr, Joseph Fisher and Harry Safran, were held on the sworn testimony of seventeen witnesses that they conspired together to defraud homeless men of part of their relief clothing vouchers. One wonders just how it happened that men of this stripe managed to get themselves put in position of "Investigators". It is like appointing a bank robber to become a bank inspector. But just how would the robber go about it to get the job as an inspector?

Cause for Thanksgiving

◆ The first Thanksgiving Day proclamation in the American colonies was by the Dutch governor of New York in the early winter of 1637. It was in celebration of the slaughter of 700 men, women and children of the Pequot Indian tribe, and the burning of their homes, without a scream or a groan on the part of those who went into death. Most of the early Thanksgiving Days were for acts of similar bloody victory over those whose lands the whites came to possess.

Massachusetts Acts to End Age Stigma

◆ Age discriminations in Massachusetts must end. A new law authorizes the Commissioner of Labor to advertise in newspapers circulated in the Commonwealth the names of employers discriminating against persons over 45 years of age.

Pumping a River 1,633 Feet up Hill

◆ A river, and a very large one too, will soon be flowing from the Colorado river at Parker, Arizona, up five vertical hills respectively 290, 318, 147, 438 and 440 feet high, one above the other, until finally, at Hayfield, California, the bed of the stream is 1,807 feet above sea level and 1,357 feet above the place where it started. The river flows through 92 miles of tunnel through the solid rock, one of the tunnels being 13 miles in length. All in all, the Colorado Aqueduct passes through 340 miles until its waters are lost in the Pacific ocean at Santa Monica—unless they are first used to water the garden spot of creation, Santa Ana, Anaheim, Fullerton, Long Beach, Torrance, Compton, Los Angeles, Beverly Hills, Burbank, Glendale, Pasadena, San Marino and their environs. This project, involving an expenditure of $283,000,000, is having the help and co-operation of the federal government. *Public Ownership* (127 North Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.) carries details and beautiful maps and pictures of the work in its June, 1936, issue.

Proposed Union of Church and State

◆ The Los Angeles *Times* proposes for California and for the United States a union of church and state, whereby the state and perchance the federal government will certify the credentials of every person claiming to be an ordained minister of the gospel. The hand of the Devil is plainly to be seen in this whole matter. It started by a spiritist crook ordaining ministers and even bishops at from $10 to $40 each. As a matter of fact, the human ordination of every one of the 207 varieties of clergymen is worth nothing at all, and the state could not guarantee any of them.

Surveyors Did the Trick

◆ Surveyors spent two weeks establishing the fact that at a rumhole the bar was situated in Nevada and the tables in California. Then arrests were made for transporting liquor from one state to another without securing an importer's license.

Judge Who Sentenced Tom Mooney

◆ Judge Franklin A. Griffin, who presided at the trial of Tom Mooney, and sentenced him on the perjured testimony of Oxman the cattle dealer, says:

> In the face of this demonstrated perjury, in light of its willful presentation to the jury trying Mooney, and in view of the willful suppression, at the time, of all evidence favorable to him, no fair-minded person who will familiarize himself with the details of the truth of the Mooney case will now deny that Mooney is entitled to be pardoned.

California Headed Toward Bankruptcy

◆ For its state and local governments in 1935 the people of California expended $468,000,000. The state's share of the Federal expenditures was $432,000,000; total $900,000,000. For each person in the state gainfully employed, that is an average of $360, and is more than the combined gross value of all the farm crops, livestock, oil, gold, minerals and lumber produced in the state that year. Meantime, Mooney is still in prison and still innocent.

New Kink in Los Angeles' Cop Business

◆ The cop business gets more and more complicated. In Los Angeles the cops drawing their pay from the city also drew $1,100 for acting as strike guards at furniture plants, and when the furniture companies overlooked the donations their attention was called to it by their protectors.

When Tom Mooney Was Desperately Ill

◆ When Tom Mooney, as innocent of the Preparedness Day bombing as you are, was a desperately ill man, in San Quentin prison, he was denied the food the doctor prescribed, and was put in a cell where the man before him died of syphilis.

The Area of Los Angeles

◆ The area of Los Angeles is 24 square miles larger than the combined area of New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, Boston, Baltimore, Cleveland, Detroit, St. Louis and Pittsburgh.

Your Questions Answered

By J. F. Rutherford

QUESTION: Who is the greatest public enemy?

Answer: Satan the Devil is God's opposer and man's worst enemy, and his religious agents who operate the various religious systems are the worst enemies amongst men. They are the worst because they reproach the name of God and lead the people into error and darkness. While keeping the people in ignorance of the truth religionists operate the most destructive and devastating racket that has ever been practiced. For more than five thousand years religion has been the chief instrument used by the Devil to deceive the people. Today religion is apparently a refined way of carrying on a racket by which the people are robbed of their money, their peace of mind, and their hope for the future. Into the religious organizations are drawn many persons who are induced to believe that such religious organizations are necessary for the welfare of mankind, and thus many good, honest people are deceived by religion and are caused to act as the Devil's agents, and consequently they are the enemies of themselves and enemies of their fellow men. By means of religion the Devil has caused the people to become very superstitious, and by means of politics he has caused the people to submit to the theories advanced by religionists and to be governed by selfish men, and by means of commerce he has caused the people to be robbed of their hard earnings by men who have bestowed no labor upon the great wealth that they use. For these reasons here assigned the religious leaders are the greatest public enemies to be found amongst the people.

Question: Is the real choice of the people today one of choosing Fascism as against Communism, or vice versa, or as against democracy, or as against what?

Answer: The emphatic answer to that question is No. Fascism, Communism, Nazism, and so-called "democracy" are all organized and operated by the same selfish and wicked element composed of religion, politics, and commerce, and all are against the real interests of the people. All of such organizations have been brought forth under the subtle supervision of the Devil. Now the time has come for the people to be informed of the truth, and they must choose between wicked rulers amongst men and Christ Jesus, the righteous Ruler. It is utterly impossible for any political organization, whether the same be Communism, Fascism, or Roman Catholicism, to bring any lasting relief to the people. This is necessarily true because all of such organizations have been brought forward by the Devil. The only hope for the human race is the kingdom of God under Christ Jesus, and all those who are informed of the truth and who accept and obey it will receive the blessings of the Lord, including that of life everlasting. That which is of greatest importance to man is life. The brief period of existence that man now enjoys is filled with sorrow. Under the righteous reign of Christ Jesus the obedient ones will be brought up to a state of perfection and live for ever on earth. Concerning Jehovah the Father and Christ Jesus the Son and His kingdom it is written: "The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." (John 3:35, 36) Thus it is seen that those who choose Christ Jesus as their Lord, Redeemer, and Master, and obey Him, have life; the others have not. God caused His prophet to write in His Word, the Bible, the following for the instruction of men who desire to choose the right way: "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread [for such things as prayers to be said by Catholic priests upon the pretext that such prayers will get your loved ones out of

TOP

'purgatory', or save you some time in 'purgatory']? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? Hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. Behold, I have given him [Christ Jesus] for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people." (Isaiah 55: 1-4) Under the command of the Lord Jehovah God, His witnesses are now going through the earth to inform the people of the great change that is taking place, namely, that Satan's organization has reached a climax and that the kingdom of God under Christ is here. To these men and women, who do not practice religion but who are true Christians following Christ Jesus, Jehovah God gives this command, to wit: "Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people."—Isaiah 62: 10.

Statement and Protest

JEHOVAH'S witnesses in convention assembled at Columbus, Ohio, acknowledging their gratitude to Almighty God for the privilege of giving witness to His name, do declare as follows:

Nineteen centuries ago Jesus declared it His mission and purpose in coming into the world to give testimony to the truth. All Christians, footstep followers of Jesus, are commissioned and directed to give witness unto the truth from place to place and house to house. (Isaiah 61: 1, 2; Matthew 10: 7, 12; 24: 14; 1 Corinthians 9: 16) For any government, local, state or national, to interfere with such proclamation of the truth either by application of existing laws, enactment of new legislation, or unlawful action of public officers under color of law, is to defy the supremacy of God's law and impotently oppose the purposes of the Most High.

On May 17, 1936, Jehovah's witnesses in pursuance of the aforementioned commands to preach the gospel, visited the residents of the city of Lagrange, Ga., at their homes to give testimony to the Kingdom message of Almighty God. While so engaged and while violating no law they were arrested by police officers of the city and 176 of them were incarcerated in prison. This unlawful and malicious interference was conducted under the direction of city officials, particularly the mayor, chief of police and city attorney. Those three officers conspired and schemed together to carry forward their unlawful purpose and were instigated thereto by religious leaders both Catholic and Protestant, and as a result thereof they committed the following wicked, illegal, malicious and barbarous acts against Jehovah's witnesses:

1. Unlawfully arrested and imprisoned 176 who had violated no law.
2. Incarcerated men and women in the same room.
3. Assaulted, beat and struck many of Jehovah's witnesses.
4. Instigated and directed a mob of lawless toughs and thugs to assault, beat up, kidnap and deny the right of assembly and petition to Jehovah's witnesses.
5. By the use of legal trickery and technicalities caused 78 Christian people to be convicted of violating a local commercial ordinance; caused many of them to labor as common criminals on the chain gang; imposed cruel and unusual punishments upon them, such as long and arduous hours of labor, serving them with rotten and wormy food in filthy jail surroundings; afflicted them with violent threats, abuse and torture.

These acts were not done in the interest of law and order, but for the definite and specific purpose of preventing Jehovah's witnesses from bringing to the people of Lagrange the message of God's kingdom as set forth in His Word, the Bible. In so doing, the officials of

TOP

Lagrange have acted as tools and agents of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy in its program to eradicate Christianity and the true worship of Jehovah God from the face of the earth.

Such malfeasance of office we vigorously protest against, and denounce this unlawful, vicious and wicked persecution of Jehovah's witnesses. The actions of Lagrange officials are contrary to the law of God, which is supreme and above all laws made by human creatures. They are violative of the fundamental law of the land as inscribed by Federal and State constitutions. They are opposed to the spirit of freedom and liberty which has abounded in the United States from its birth to this present time. The name of Lagrange has become a stench in the nostrils of decent people as a result of the malicious acts of the tyrants who manage its affairs. Any municipality that will permit and acquiesce in the malignant persecution of Christian people is a menace and a danger to the freedom of the state.

Jehovah's witnesses have covenanted with Jehovah God to obey His commands to preach the gospel of the Kingdom to all nations and peoples. Regardless of the unwarranted opposition of this unholy trinity of Lagrange dictators, they will continue to serve Jehovah God in Lagrange as in other portions of the earth. Their reliance and confidence is in Almighty God, who has declared that all who oppose Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are wicked and will in due time be destroyed.—Psalm 145:20.

The Roman Catholic Hierarchy, their public press, and their fanatical agents wrongfully and maliciously accuse Jehovah's witnesses of being allied with Communists and other subversive organizations, well knowing that such charge is wholly untrue. For more than half a century last past Jehovah's witnesses have consistently given testimony concerning the name and the kingdom of Almighty God under Christ Jesus and never one word uttered or act done by them has had any reference to political affairs or could be properly construed as having reference thereto. Their interest is not in the politics of this world, and certainly in no political party. Their sole and only interest is to inform the people of God's kingdom under Christ Jesus, which is the only hope of the human race, as plainly declared in God's Word, the Bible.

It is the religious organizations headed by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy that are devoted to politics and are now in a conspiracy to seize complete control of the United States and rule it by a dictator in like manner as Germany is now ruled. We warn the people who love liberty and righteousness against this vicious encroachment of the religio-political power operating from the Vatican, Rome.

BE IT RESOLVED that a copy of this Statement and Protest be sent to the officers and residents of the city of Lagrange, to the governor of the state of Georgia, and to all members of the chief lawmaking body of the state.

Hindu Temples Open to All

◆ In Travancore the maharajah has ruled that hereafter all classes of Hindus may worship in the state-controlled Hindu temples. As India has 2,000 castes, this is considered a very important step toward the abolishment of castes and the essential unification of the Hindu people. To date it has been much to the interest of the British rulers to have the caste system retained.

Haggai Was Overlooked

◆ In the printing of the first Bible, at the Gutenberg press, the heading of the prophet Haggai was overlooked, so that the two chapters are classified as belonging to Zephaniah. There are now 45 copies of this first Bible, most of them imperfect. The work is in two volumes. A perfect copy is held as worth $125,000.

Good for the Real New Jersey Patriots

◆ New Jersey has some real patriots, and they are in the American Legion. The executive committee of the New Jersey department of the Legion rejected enforced flag salutes as Fascistic in nature and impractical in effect.

Eden's Love for Fascism

The *New Times and Ethiopia News*, referring to Anthony Eden's love for Fascism, or Nazism, or Catholic Action (all one and the same thing) said:

From well-informed sources we learn that veritable consternation was occasioned among the representatives of the British dominions and some of the democratic small states of Europe by the almost ostentatious brotherliness displayed by Mr. Eden during the coronation festivities towards the representatives of Rome and Berlin. On one occasion he was seen to fold them both in a jolly embrace, which was not extended to the representatives of any other powers.



Eden makes Britain restless, unhappy and tending to shoot somebody

Little Basques in Hysterics

When the news was broadcast in the camp of the Basque children in England that the capital of their country, Bilbao, had fallen to the Hierarchy, the little folks went into hysterics, and hundreds of them attacked the camp officials who attempted to calm them. This reminds one of the foolish attacks made upon Jehovah's witnesses in various places because they persist in telling the people the truth about the Hierarchy, and about the kingdom of God as the only hope of man.

9,000,000 Gas Masks in Britain

Britain now has 9,000,000 gas masks and looks forward hopefully to the time when there will be one on hand for every man, woman and child in the country. That will be a great day for Britain when the whole population can go to church wearing gas masks, and the clergy can preach their sermons through them, explaining how this is all part of Christ's kingdom, and how the world is constantly growing better, as a result of their efforts.

Demand for Old Iron in Britain

Britain is in a fever of preparation for another world war, and as a consequence the iron and steel business is on the boom. It is calculated that 12,000,000 tons a year are needed to keep up with the present pace. Accordingly, British home owners are encouraged to scour their homes for old iron that can be worked up into cannon.

Britain a Hive of Industry

Once again Britain is a hive of industry, building three times as much shipping as Germany, four times as much as Japan, and six times as much as either the United States or Holland, which come next on the list. Many millions of dollars are being poured into airplane manufacture; there are 100 military airdromes, 75 training centers, and at least 70,000 airmen ready to try it out with Italy, Germany, both together, or anybody else that wants to try.

Excommunicated for Being Decent

For some reason it is supposed to be out of order for a Roman Catholic priest to be decently joined in marriage to a nun, which accounts for the papal bull from the archbishop of Westminster's house excommunicating the "Reverend Father" Count Barry Shafto de la Feld, now of Bristol, England, for so far forgetting the rules as to marry the nun who was formerly Miss Doreen Lucy Smith.

TOP

Mui Tsai Slaves in Shanghai

◆ Rather than kill their little girl babies, for whom they are unable to provide, it is the custom of the very poor, all over China, to sell the little ones as slaves to those who are able to have such luxuries. It is estimated that there were not less than 20,000 of these little girl slaves in the city of Shanghai alone. The abuse of these little girls is common, and great numbers of them are forced into prostitution, but if the slave owners are respectable people they are supposed, when the child reaches maturity, to see that she is honorably married, and to provide some dowry.

Breaking the News Piously

◆ When the Japanese army invaded China's ancient capital, now called Peiping, planes flying overhead dropped leaflets informing the Chinese, "The Japanese army has driven out your wicked rulers." That is pretty good. Hereafter, when burglars are engaged in their work of opening bank vaults, and helping themselves to the contents, it will be in order for them to distribute tracts in the neighborhood that they are helping the people to get rid of their wicked bankers. When people are being cleaned and trimmed, they like to feel that it is in a good cause.

China Will Blot Out Opium

◆ Steadfastly handicapped by the acts of so-called "civilized" nations China has been trying to get rid of opium for more than half a century. Now she has legislation calling for cessation of poppy-growing by 1940; and to encourage addicts and dope sellers to reform, she is executing them as rapidly as discovered. In one province, in the year 1935 executions numbered 620.

Mui Tsai (Child Slavery) in Hong Kong

◆ Although the British authorities are trying to wipe it out, British women insist that mui tsai (child slavery) exists in Hong Kong and Burma. Little Chinese girls, bought for money, live at the mercy of their employers.

Canton to Paris by Rail

◆ China's trunk-line railroad from Canton in the south to Peiping in the north has been completed, and it is now possible to go all the way from Canton to Paris by rail. In addition to this great forward step in transportation, the last ten years have seen 50,000 miles of highways opened to motor traffic. Side by side with the progress China is making, the Devil is doing what he can to destroy the liberties of her people through Japan.

Kidnaping a Premier

◆ The Chinese General Chang, feeling that China needed a housecleaning to prevent its absorption piecemeal by Japan, kidnaped the premier of the country, held him two weeks, and then flew back to the capital with him, confessing his guilt, but declaring his patriotic intentions toward China. Where else in the world could such an event take place?

China a Land of Sorrows

◆ What with floods, earthquakes, famines, volcanic eruptions throwing out streams of lava three miles wide, and Japan constantly snarling and tearing at its flanks, poor old China is a land of sorrows. Its only hope is in earth's new deal, after Armageddon, when nothing that is wicked will be permitted to operate or even to continue to exist.

The Dismemberment of China

◆ The dismemberment of China proceeds. Manchuria, inner Mongolia and North China are ruled by Japan, outer Mongolia by Russia, and Tibet by Britain. Who will be the eventual controller of Chinese Turkestan (Sinkiang) is yet to be settled between the three powers just named, with the odds in favor of Japan.

Watermelon Stands Aside for Ice Cream

◆ The Chinese have discovered that they like ice cream better in the summer than the watermelons which have engaged so much of their attention in the hot months. Ice cream is now to be had in all flavors and in almost all parts of the country, even in the small towns.

The Oslo and Baltic Nations

Progressive Norway

◆ Progressive Norway is so far ahead of the United States that there is no comparison. She has had state workmen's insurance for 43 years and owned all her own railways for 47 years. Over her state-owned telephone lines a 15-minute conversation for a distance of 430 miles costs 12 cents. The interest on farm mortgages is 3 percent in the state banks. State-owned electric plants light the country from end to end, including the highways. State-owned hospitals provide free care for the poor. The schools are the best in the world. Norway has had state, fire, theft, tornado and marine insurance for 40 years, and unemployment insurance for 12 years, and has virtually no crime. Evidently the Scandinavian countries believe in doing things without too much ballyhoo. America makes much noise about progress and leadership, but she is definitely in the red, and the main quality for which it is noted seems to be more hot air than substantial and carefully planned, lasting progress. Norway's progress is real.

One Cause of Crime

◆ A Swedish citizen traveling in this country was asked by a newspaper reporter why his country was practically without crime. His reply was:

> You never see comic strips of murders and crimes in Swedish newspapers, or hear radio plays on that subject in my country. No children are running around with toy pistols playing hold-up, and the American type of gangster and bawdy-house movies are not shown. People imitate what they see about them, and we try to keep their entertainment clean and wholesome.—Duluth *Publicity*.

Oslo Nation Tariff Agreements

◆ The Oslo nations (Sweden, Norway, Finland, Denmark, the Netherlands, Luxemburg and Belgium) have entered into mutual agreements reducing or removing tariffs on many articles and canceling quotas and license restrictions on others. This ought to prove of benefit to all the powers involved.

The Silly Rules of Royalty

◆ The silly rules of royalty appear in Sweden, where two sons of King Gustav wed girls of their own choice, one the daughter of a Berlin businessman, the other the daughter of a Swedish businessman, and lost their royal status. The one who married a German commoner regains his royal status by a new law, but the one who married a Swedish commoner does not. Thus, in royal Sweden a German girl is superior to a Swedish girl; and, incidentally, the Swedish royal family is French.

Poverty Among Finnish Peasants

◆ Poverty among Finnish peasants became so great that several poor peasants recently killed several of their children, because unable to care for them. In one case a father and mother of seven children were given life imprisonment for murdering their four youngest. In another family of eleven, five children died under suspicious circumstances. Arsenic was found in the stomach of a girl of 19.

Gifts of Fertilizer

◆ The Latvian government, calculating that what their country needs is better soil conditions, suggested that friends of the country and its people could make gifts of fertilizers, and that such gifts would be appreciated. It has gone further and made up small bags of fertilizer, which are on general sale for the purpose specified.

Afforestation in Estonia

◆ Estonia made a very wise move, of permanent benefit to the country, when the Forestry department of the government co-operated with the citizenry to plant thousands of saplings in cities, towns, parks, esplanades and elsewhere.

Grass Meal for Human Food

◆ At Trondjeim, Norway, grass is cut in the leaf stage, dried by electrically heated air, and then beaten into flour by rotating hammers. The resultant bread is said to be very good.

TOP

Yugoslavia an Inferno Now

◆ Yugoslavia has been turned into an inferno since the Roman Catholic Hierarchy gained control of the country. Tortures of prisoners include flogging, mutilation, the forcing of needles under fingernails, and the placing under the armpits of eggs taken from boiling water. Even children are imprisoned if they criticize either the government or the police.

Dispatches from Belgrade state that whenever Jehovah's witnesses are caught "their phonographs, records and pamphlets are confiscated and the owners imprisoned".

The police are too crooked for words. They beat up a procession of Greek priests and then gave out a statement that they had been putting down a Communist demonstration. The only truth in this statement is the blatant claim of the Roman Hierarchy that everything on earth that opposes it is "Communism".

Within a few minutes after the concordat with Rome was passed by the lower house, the patriarch of the Serbian Orthodox Church died from blood poisoning. He had been active in opposing the concordat which puts the Roman Church, with 30 percent of the population, in a more favorable position than the Orthodox Church, which claims 50 percent. The rumor is current in Serbia that he was poisoned to get rid of him. This is supported by the fact that his two brothers became mysteriously and dreadfully ill at the same time and their lives were feared for. When it was learned that the patriarch would not survive the night, the three readings of the treaty required by law were rushed through in ten minutes.

The concordat obligates the government to see to it that the children of mixed marriages are brought up Roman Catholics, no matter what changes may take place in the religion of the parents. Lawbreakers among the clergy may be tried by the clergy themselves. Where Roman Catholics are in a majority in a school, all the children in that school are to be taught the Roman Catholic "faith".

All members of the government that voted for the concordat were excommunicated by the Orthodox Church, rendering all their subsequent acts constitutionally illegal.

The essential fact out of all this devilish situation is that the master of police of Yugoslavia, "Reverend Father" Koroshetz, is a Roman Catholic, as might be expected.

Lilliput Land in Hungary

◆ The 40,000 midgets of the world are considering the establishment in Hungary of a land of their own, some ten miles each way, in which they will be the only residents. They purpose to use Shetland ponies instead of horses, goats instead of cows, and will have no large dogs. They will have little houses, with staircases they can climb, diminutive bathroom fixtures, and everything built to their necessities. The able projector of the enterprise is Julius Gont, 3 feet 4 inches high.

Suffering of Jews in Poland

◆ Of the 3,000,000 Jews in Poland one-half are today in need of assistance and only one-third the total number have employment of any kind. In many places 30 percent of the Jews have had to ask for alms in order to get anything to eat and 75 percent of the Jewish traders are in such straits that they had to borrow money to buy their trading licenses.

Pontificated at an Altar 45 Feet High

◆ A dispatch from Poznan, Poland, explains that when the Papal legate at a church show there pontificated, he pontificated at an altar 45 feet high. Betcha neither Peter nor any of the other apostles ever pontificated like that. The show in Poznan was spoiled by a thunderstorm. At its close everybody was all wet, if not before.

The Cave Dwellers of Borsod, Hungary

◆ For generations thousands of Hungarians in the county of Borsod lived in caves together with their cattle and poultry. Into these homes no rays of sunlight ever penetrated. Model villages have now been built in the vicinity, and the caves blown up with dynamite.

An Amusing Experience in Brazil

By A. P. Andrade, Pioneer

RECENTLY it was my privilege to conduct a study meeting in the home of a newly interested couple. One of the features was so amusing and interesting that I am passing it on so you may have a good laugh, too.

The man of the house had recently fallen out with the Baptist "church", which caused quite a disturbance amongst the "principals". Having learned that study meetings were being held in the home of this "erring brother", one of the preachers delegated himself to call at his home, and it was meeting night.

At 7:45 the "Dr." arrived and, having introduced himself to the ones present by presenting his card, he immediately proceeded to take over the meeting as a matter of course. He opened up by asking each one individually as to denominational affiliations. He received from one the answer that he was a Baptist but was at present studying with the Watch Tower people, as he wanted the truth. Another stated that he had been with the Salvation Army but was positive that he had at last found the truth. Lastly I was asked and I responded that I did not believe in religion or denominations, but belonged to the true church.

The "Dr." then cleared his throat rather noisily with a few 'H'ms' thrown in and proceeded with the statement that before continuing he would like to be assured that we accepted the whole Bible and that during the meeting we would stick closely to the question matter being entertained.

During the preliminaries I quietly opened my phonograph and slipped on a male quartet, and promptly at 8 p.m. I called the meeting to order, introducing the song, to be followed by thirty minutes study on "Rebellion", then thirty minutes on "Riches".

At the conclusion of the song, the "Reverend" said, "I see you have some beautiful 'hymns' recorded," and before he had a chance to continue, a brother was called upon to ask the Lord's blessing. Things were now moving smoothly and at a merry clip.

Immediately began the recorded lecture "Rebellion", and then the "Dr.'s" temperature began to rise. For four and a half minutes he squirmed, shuffled, coughed, grunted, and constantly cleared his throat. Finally, when the lecture came to a close, he gave out a loud bellow, demanding to know what this was all about.

I then distributed copies of the *Luz da Verdade*, containing a Portuguese translation of the lecture, to each one and called on one of the brethren to read the opening paragraph. I also assured the preacher that his question would be answered as the meeting progressed. After the paragraph was read, questions were invited.

One asked the question as to the reason why Jehovah permitted the Devil to continue after the rebellion. The "Dr." broke in then, loudly saying that the question was blasphemy and that nobody has the right to question God. I took it for granted that he was asking a question, so turned the same over to the meeting for answers. Several expressed that they believed it all right to ask such questions.

I then referred to Exodus 9:16, which was read, and closed the discussion with the statement that inasmuch as Jehovah deemed it necessary and profitable to record the reason for this permission, that fact invites grounds also for question by the creature. The one who had first asked the question stated that he was satisfied with the answers given.

Up sprang the "Dr.", demanding his hat, saying that he could not and would not meet with devils, loudly proclaiming that the meeting was nothing less than a union of witchcraft workers, and "that man [referring to me] is the chief devil and wizard". Then pointing to the phonograph, he loudly denounced the same as the deadliest of cobras and a fetish box.

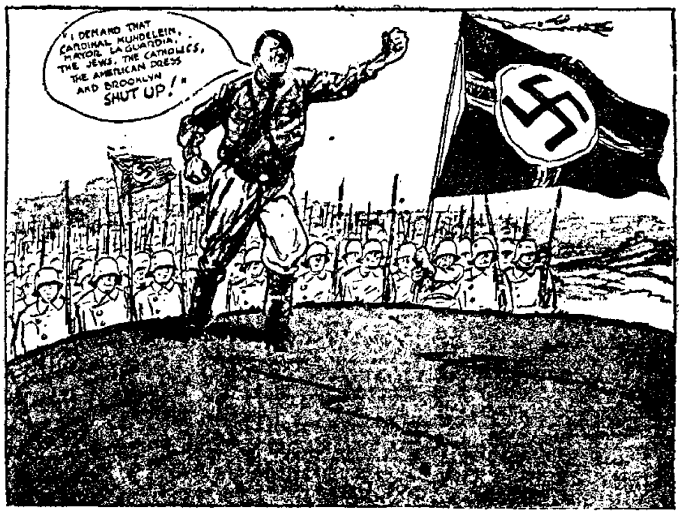
One of the ladies spoke up, saying to the "Reverend": "I have known you heretofore as a kind, pleasing and holy man, but you have manifested here the spirit much like Satan himself. My eyes are at last opened." Poor "Doctor"; that was just too much. He stomped out, and the meeting continued.

TOP

Hitler Régime Nearing Oblivion

A BRITISH magazine, *The Banker,* shows that the Hitler régime is doomed. In an article on "The Results of the First Four Years of Nazi Rule" it makes the following statements:

Hitler chose guns instead of butter, and "as the rearmament program draws to a close, unemployment and undernourishment must be the lot of the German people. . . . He has mortgaged the future and depleted the resources inherited from the past. . . . Germany is paying the price—a steady decline in the people's standard of living. . . . When Hitler came into power, Germany had less than 5,000 officials for "economic control". Now there are over 50,000. The German business man is directly controlled by at least six authorities, plus a host of minor authorities.... Prices have shot skyward, 50 percent on meats and up to 300 percent on some foods....



Courtesy New York *World-Telegram* and Rollin Kirby, cartoonist

Germany's economic ills have been accentuated by an extravagance unequaled in almost any other country. There is no check on Nazi party expenditures. The million Storm Troopers have cost $800,000,000 since the Nazis got power. The Gestapo secret police number 25,000, plus clerical employes, and nobody knows what they cost. The Labor Front, which replaced the old trade unions, has 55,000 officials—many times more than the unions ever had. All German workers give up 6 percent of their pay in "voluntary" contributions—$720,000,000 a year—and have no control over expenditure of this money. What the Nazis do with it is one of the greatest mysteries.

The Measure of Nazi Depravity

The measure of Nazi depravity is pretty well illustrated by an article in the Stettiner *General-Anzeiger* wherein the imprisonment of three of Jehovah's witnesses for being faithful to their God was sandwiched in between two stories, one of a Jew for wearing pants that looked too much like those of the Hitler Youth spittoon-cleaners, and the other of the conviction of two men for the form of sex crimes that is all the Nazi rage. The object of the Nazi rag, of course, was to drag the name of decent and honest, upright, Christian people in the dust by putting them in bad company.

Flag Worship

Herr Baldur von Shirach, leader of the Hitler Youth movement, in a speech at Hamburg, Germany, set the Nazi flag up as an object of worship, in the following pronunciamento:

Our youth have always seen in their flag something more than the symbol of a mass organization with millions of members. They have regarded it as an emblem of the divine, and the visible sign of the Providence which led us to power and victory.

Dare Not Even Send Out Stamps

In their desperation, the Hitler gang have ordered that no valuables of the value of more than 10s. may be sent out of Germany, under penalty of death. In carrying out this law, it has been decided that rare postage stamps are valuables, arrests have been made and deaths are possible for such a seemingly harmless thing as sending a handful of used postage stamps out of the madhouse.

Lands in Hands of Church

The Nazi party headquarters issued statistics showing that 27 percent of all German lands are in the hands of churches and large landholders. About 2,470,000 acres are owned by the religious organizations, and the Nazis are now demanding that this acreage be surrendered to the state, for the benefit of the poor.

In the Lichtenburg Concentration Camp

◆ In the Lichtenburg concentration camp, three recaptured prisoners were beaten to death. In the coldest weather those most offensive to the Nazi régime were confined to dark cells, deprived of wash water for four weeks, and compelled to lie on stone with only a filthy horseblanket to cover them. Further details are from the Manchester *Guardian:*

The prison camp he found worse than Lichtenburg. Flogging was not among the official punishments, but there were, he writes, all the more unofficial assaults. The prisoners were struck in the face, and they often showed wounds from bayonet blows. It is characteristic that in one case the doctor took rather seriously a wound more than eight inches long—till he knew the cause. His customary comment on these wounds was: "You cannot have behaved as you should." If the guard was dissatisfied with the condition of a dormitory, the prisoners had to stand in the open, in their shirts, for two hours—usually in rain. The result, during my time in the camp, says my friend, was 36 deaths from pneumonia. Sick men who collapsed at their work on the moors were left lying in the rain till evening. The usual result was death.

Punishment for insufficient work and for "malingering" was three to six months in the punishment company. Here the prisoners had to cart sand through the wet earth of the moor from dawn to dark without pause. They were more mishandled than any others, and to get some respite from these horrors prisoners would allow a full lorry to crush one of their feet or otherwise get themselves so seriously injured that, for a time at least, even the guards could not get work out of them. Two prisoners were shot. The cause of death was entered as "internal hæmorrhage".

Prisoners receive 25 pfennig (say about 3d.) daily as payment, and are allowed to spend 20 pfennig in the canteen. If we bought margarine we received an inferior quality but paid the highest price. The canteen officer is allowed to make money out of his job. The sum accumulated from the 5 pfennig retained by the authorities is supposed to be handed to the prisoners on leaving. The State is also required by law to pay the fare home of the prisoners. What actually happens is that the retained sums are used by the State towards the payment of the fares. State expenditure grows in another way, for the camps along the Dutch frontier have had their guards doubled. Saturday and Sunday were supposed to be used for keeping the camp in order, but actually we worked on every Saturday and on some Sundays on the moor. For this extra work we received nothing, though the department responsible for the moor drainage paid for it. At times the guards got prisoners to steal for them. If they were caught they were punished, and were in addition beaten by the guard.

In summer we rose at three o'clock, and dug on the moor (usually standing in water), with intervals of ten minutes for breakfast and thirty minutes for dinner, till six o'clock in the evening. If any man were considered lazy he had to do "exercise"—i.e., throw himself down and spring up again quickly till he was exhausted, and then go on with his work. (Cf. my report on Lichtenburg in your issue of April 28, 1936.) If a guard chose to be dissatisfied with a whole company its members were hunted round the camp square till they collapsed. The guards would often amuse themselves in this fashion, as the bad and insufficient food weakened us. Those who could not do the work were punished by being made to stand at attention for two to six hours with face turned towards sun, rain, or snow. If such an "offender" fell down he was beaten. If, owing to exhaustion, a man repeatedly attracted the attention of the guard he was condemned for six months to the punishment company. The standpoint was: "The fewer of you that return to freedom the better. Most of you ought to be shot as enemies of the State. That would be best."

The guards liked to show us off to their relatives, and even motor loads of the "Strength Through Joy" organization were brought to admire the educational methods of the Third Reich. The people of the district hated the guards, however, who did not dare to go alone amongst them. To prevent the truth from becoming known, care is taken now to condemn no foreigner to punishment in these camps.

The German Freedom Party

◆ The German Freedom Party distributed by mail thousands or hundreds of thousands of manifestoes inquiring why Hitler is spending billions of money in armaments, why help is being given to Franco, why so many foreign papers are barred from Germany, why the people are punished for listening to foreign radio stations, why the Nazi leaders spend so much money on themselves, and why the Hitler government has such a poor standing abroad that for a year past it has tried without success to obtain loans in England, France, the United States, or Belgium. If the authors are found they will be put to death, along with the printers and publishers.

Hierarchy Prosperity in Nazi-land

◆ *Das Schwarze Korps* (The Black Corps), the official organ of the Nazi "Schutzstaffeln" (Black Shirts), in issue of June 10, 1937, publishes the following quite eloquent statistics:

	In 1918	In 1935
Settlements of male orders	388	622
Male members of the orders	7,592	15,337
Settlements of female orders	6,655	7,891
Female members of the orders	71,661	92,269

To this the Nazi paper adds:

Is it not outrageous to speak of church persecutions, in face of these numbers? . . . This progress of the Roman church has experienced no interruption since 1933, but, on the contrary, a tremendous increase. Whereas before 1933 every 2.76th day some new church position or congregation was established [in pre-Nazi Germany], the church can achieve such successes after 1933 every 1.26th day. That means, that in the days of the Center party [Catholic party of the German parliament] there was established every third day an ecclesiastical position of support, whereas now, under the national-socialistic régime which is allegedly "inimical to the church", this is being done almost daily!

Streicher Wants Them Guillotined

◆ It would be hard to think of any creature for whom *Consolation* has less esteem than it has for Julius Streicher, Hitler's Jew-baiter, but it could hardly fail to notice his demand that the Roman priests guilty of sex crimes should be guillotined. He told it to 200,000 persons, and it must have made somebody sweat, for the very same day word came out from Vatican City that there will be no diplomatic break with Germany, even though all the parochial schools of Bavaria have been changed into secular schools. Mr. Ratti has sense enough to know that he is in a hot spot, and that it is best not to get too fresh with a man that is insane and has 70,000,000 people behind him that will do anything he wishes, and dare do nothing else.

Reich Support of the Churches

◆ Despite the family fight between the Reich and the churches, the Reich in the past four years paid out $56,000,000 from the public treasury for the support of these various ecclesiastical organizations. The salary of the much-advertised Cardinal Faulhaber is $11,600 a year. Not bad pay, eh?

German Jews Law-Abiding

◆ The Reich Statistical Bureau published the information that in the first quarter of 1936 there were 40,487 Germans convicted of murder, robbery, arson, criminal assault, receiving stolen goods, counterfeiting, abortion, felonious assault, blackmail, extortion, theft, embezzlement and perjury. Of the 40,487 convicted, 40,381 were the 'pure Aryans' about which one hears so much, and only 106 were Jews, or less than one-fifth of one percent of the total. How many of this number were fairly tried is unknown. The figures show an appalling amount of crime in Germany, and disclose that the hated Jews are the most law-abiding citizens in the land, excepting only Jehovah's witnesses, who commit no crimes at all. Of the foregoing convictions there were no Jews at all convicted of the crimes of robbery, arson, criminal assault or counterfeiting; all the honors in these categories went to the 'pure Aryans'.

Penalty for Saying Too Much

◆ The business of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is entirely political and therefore entirely commercial. It is not the least tiny bit interested in God—hates Him in fact—and delights in persecuting those who love Him. Occasionally its bedfellows in politics act mean; they could not do otherwise, for they are mean. It is of no use to argue with a mean person, to try to show him what is right, or what he has promised, or anything else. The Hierarchy, therefore, has erred in having too much to say to and about Hitler. Now he is retaliating with the information that the revenues of the Catholic church in Bavaria are to be reduced to one-third what they were. In four years last past these revenues were 140,000,000 marks ($33,300,000)—a great burden on the taxpayers, and one for which they received nothing at all.

What Thoughts of Cruelty Can Do

◆ What thoughts of cruelty can do to a human face is shown in the new six-pfennig stamp of the "Deutsches Reich". The hero is Herr Hitler; the stamp was issued to commemorate his 48th birthday.

Lankwitz and Gatow

◆ According to John Dickson, Chicago *Tribune* correspondent, early in November of 1936, in Lankwitz, near Berlin, 600 men left their barracks allegedly "to participate in secret maneuvers to test new German anti-aircraft guns", and Christmas packages, in order to reach them, had to be small and had to be mailed not later than December 4. From Gatow, also near Berlin, and one of the centers of military aviation, 500 men left for "secret artillery practice". No German dares say that these men are in Spain, fighting the Spanish Republic, but everybody with any sense knows that is where they are.

Political Imprisonment in Germany

◆ The first year of Nazi rule in Germany witnessed prison sentences for political reasons running to 5,645 years; the next year (1934), to 9,619 years; the third year, to 12,092 years; and last year, to 17,249 years. At that rate, inside of a generation everybody in Germany would be in prison for life, including the Nazi partisans themselves, and if Hitler lived that long all he would have to do would be to strut up and down before a mirror calling out "Heil Hitler" all day long until the happy day that his wind gave out.

Expects a Free Germany to Reappear

◆ Gerhart H. Seger, editor of *Neue Volkszeitung,* is of the opinion that Hitler will run to the end of his rope and that liberty will reappear. In a letter to the New York *Times,* asserting that the land is now in a state of complete terrorization, he said:

> Without being able to commit myself to any prophecy as far as time is concerned, I have no doubt that a free Germany will reappear. I know that a Germany where books are burned instead of read is not the real Germany.

Did Not Dare Publish the Truth

◆ It is an interesting fact that when the three Russian airmen flew from Moscow to California, it was forbidden to mention the event in any German newspaper. The Nazi leaders did not dare permit the German people to know of the real capabilities of the Russian army.

Germany's Best Technicians in Spain

◆ One of the Manchester *Guardian's* own correspondents lately in Spain reports that Germany's best technicians are there aiding Franco, and not only giving him advice, but orders, as it is now well known that he cannot win without their aid. The account says:

> Now no military move is made without the approval of Germany and Italy. The destruction of Madrid is the result of the advice of the Germans and Italians, who considered it to be a military necessity. Germany and Italy had arranged to recognize Franco's government when Madrid had been conquered; but in face of the failure at Madrid and in their eagerness for direct political and military intervention in Spain's internal affairs they precipitated the recognition.

German Catholic Plea to Protestants

◆ Throughout the Catholic churches of Germany a plea has been made to the Lutherans and other Protestants to stand firm against what they term "Anti-Christ", meaning by that the new Nazi faith springing up in Germany. The plea flatters the Lutherans as being Christians, saying:

> All Christians must stand together and not be diverted from the struggle against the Anti-Christ.

Displaced German Scholars

◆ Of 800 German scholars, exiled from their native land because of disapproval of the Nazi régime, 774 have been able to find employment in other lands, 464 of them in good permanent positions. There are still some 800 dismissed scholars in Germany itself. For these and for their dependents the future seems very dark.

Teaching Children to Hate Jehovah

◆ A new German textbook, written by Fritz Fink, a Nuremberg school counselor, and placed in the hands of all German schoolteachers in the fall of 1937, requires teachers to dishonor the name of Jehovah wherever it appears in history, literature or current events.

Reich Bombers en Route to Spain

◆ On the night of January 27 several heavy German bombers passed over Innsbruck, Austria, en route to Spain, and Innsbruck reports that such night flying of such planes, in the same direction, is an often-recurring feature.

In Whisper Land

◆ In Whisper Land the entire nation is divided into blocks, with a block assistant for each three or four houses, sometimes only one house. Each family must answer 35 questions. Among these are the organizations to which each member of the family belongs, with rank attained therein; the denominational organization to which the children belong and the medals and decorations they have received; the newspapers read; the type of radio used; and whether the family owns a Swastika flag. One whisper on the wrong side of the ledger lands the unfortunate one in a prison camp. This is Nazism (Catholic Action) in actual practice in Germany.

Nazism and the German Worker

◆ Frank Knox, Chicago newspaper publisher, referring to the fact that in Germany in 1936 a skilled worker received but $45 a month, while the average was only $31.09, summed up thus the fulfillment of the high promises made by Hitler:

The status of the German worker, once free, highly intelligent, well paid and a self-respecting member of society, is that of a miserably paid wage serf of the government.

Hypocrites Try to Cover Their Tracks

◆ Hypocrites and murderers never like to be shown up for what they are, and so when 42 of Jehovah's witnesses were sent to prison from Berlin, for terms ranging from four to eighteen months, the judge on the bench, acting in his capacity as office boy for the Hitler crowd, went out of his way to say that these were not sentenced for their religious views, but for their attitude to the state.

Hitler a Gift from God (?)

◆ The depths to which boot-licking can go was reached at Oxford, England, when Bishop Otto Melle declared that Adolf Hitler is a gift from God, intended to rescue Germany's 67,000,000 from the depths of despair. Needless to add, Bishop Melle is a German Methodist bishop and doing all possible to make a hit with Adolf.

Life in German Labor Camps

◆ Life in German labor camps has some good features, though it is severe enough. Every youth must serve six months at some form of hard manual labor. In summer the rising hour is 5:30. After physical training and a substantial breakfast there are seven hours of work, broken by a lunch period of 30 minutes. On return to camp (always by bicycle) there is dinner, compulsory rest for one hour, and after that hobbies, games and manual training in wood or metals until supper at 7:30. Songs and recreation last until bedtime, at 9:30.

"The Eyes of the Blind Shall See"

◆ On May 2 of this year, Pastor Alberti, of Chemnitz, Germany, once for a time interned in a Nazi concentration camp, prayed publicly from the pulpit for Jehovah's witnesses. At that occasion he said:

"The Bible Students are our storm troops. They are true followers of Christ and suffer for His name's sake. We will yet come into the same condition."

Another leading clergyman, Jankowitz, of the Riesengebirge, Germany, recently had the courage of conviction to declare publicly that the literature of Jehovah's witnesses contains the truth and is therefore to be highly recommended to every Christian who believes in the Bible. (From the German *G.A.* of August 1, 1937.)

Eight Years for Listening to Radio

◆ At Altona, Germany, a woman was sentenced to eight years in prison for listening in on her radio to the secret shortwave station Freedom. Some acquaintances who had been invited in, and who did not know that they would hear these forbidden broadcasts, were sentenced to six months each.

A Child's Primer in Germany

◆ The authoress Dorothy Thompson, expressing her hatred of the Nazi tyranny, said:

They are publishing a child's primer today, designed to teach little tots how to think of Jews and how to treat them if ever they should meet one. If a Gentile child sees a Jewish child, he is to thumb his nose at him (the illustrations show how), push him off the street and otherwise maltreat him.

Thanks, Awfully!

◆ The Lord Jesus Christ warned, "Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven." (Matthew 6:1) But nothing that Jesus said would have any weight with the "Reverend Father" James R. Cox, Pittsburgh, Pa. At hand some of his advertising matter, telling about how to take a gamble on the Kentucky Derby under the auspices of his "church". The back page tells about his "charities" thus:

From November 10, 1930, to June 1, 1936—Meals served 2,839,012; baskets of food given 760,341; medical cases cared for at clinic 2,369; barber shop, shaves 18,123, hair cuts 39,224; gallons of milk given 21,071; tons of coal given 2,210; infants layettes 9,289; among the many items given the men were 7,758 suits of clothes, 18,463 pairs of shoes, 28,674 shirts, 5,109 overcoats; dresses, coats, shoes, undergarments and sweaters were supplied the ladies.

Five Sets of Police Officers

◆ "Jersey justice" is so complicated, and Jersey politics are also so complicated, that at the entrance to the Holland Tunnel there are five sets of police officers on duty at one and the same time. On account of the excessive duplication of police departments, the cost for police protection in New Jersey is the highest in the United States for cities of corresponding size groups, and in many instances is twice as high. In the five counties of Hudson, Essex, Union, Bergen and Passaic there are 140 separate police departments in an area the total dimensions of which are only 20 by 35 miles.

No Extra Charge for Air Mail in France

◆ Concluding, and wisely too, that in this day air mails are reasonable and necessary, and for the good of all the people, France has abandoned all extra charge for air-mail service, and will give all first-class mail air service where that will be possible and whereby earlier delivery will thus be possible.

How to Land Your Children in Heaven

◆ Some parents do considerable worrying about whether or not their children will land in heaven, but it seems that all that is quite unnecessary. All that is necessary is to steal enough natural gas to blow up your house, as was done by the school trustees at New London, Texas, and away they go and everything is lovely. The Old Town High School "Spectator" puts it thus:

A major disaster has occurred. In New London, Texas, last week the students were gathered together in one of the finest school buildings. School was about to be dismissed, and no doubt thoughts of pleasure were flashing through the minds of all. Crash! The gates of heaven rolled wide, the glory of God shone out, and without hesitation 455 boys, girls and teachers trooped happily through into the Land of the Great Adventure, into the New World filled with the radiance of God and His Angels.

Comparing Lewis and Green

◆ Heywood Broun, columnist, tells of a reporter assigned to get answers from John L. Lewis and William Green to certain questions affecting labor policies. He got his interview with Lewis in 20 minutes, and it was all finished business. When he tried to contact Mr. Green he ran the gauntlet of three secretaries and was finally told to come for his interview at 1:10 p.m. a week from the next Wednesday. When he came on the dot he was kept waiting 3½ hours and then Mr. Green refused to answer any of his questions. And perhaps that is one of the reasons why the American Federation of Labor is now being taken for a ride.

Not Worth a Nickel

◆ A man offers a list of 1,671 names of persons, many of whom, so he says, are Catholics, who have given not less than $100, and from that up to $25,000, to various charities. *Consolation* does not want the list, and, as a matter of fact, wouldn't take it as a gift, let alone pay the $15 for it which it is supposed to bring. Others solicit money; this office, never

TOP

La Guardia the Best Mayor

◆ The claim is made and seems fairly substantiated that La Guardia is the best mayor New York has had in a generation. He balanced the budget, abolished useless political jobs, put home relief on a business basis, broke slot-machine and other crime rackets, cut 40 percent out of the city's fire losses, had the big utilities reassessed honestly, reduced the accident rate, built 18 miles of new subways, built beautiful low-rent projects for 10,000 people, tore down 2,000 old tenements, built the great Triborough bridge, 235 playgrounds, 90 parks, 4 sewage plants, 2 incinerators, 54 public schools, and 11 health centers, built the largest piers, and is now building the largest airport in the world for the use of the transatlantic and transcontinental air lines.

Hoboken Has Plenty of Money

◆ Hoboken has plenty of money to waste on locking up and feeding Jehovah's witnesses, but not enough to feed the children of its hungry poor; hence the touching newspaper story (and true, too) of the little three-year-old child that died from chewing the paint from his crib, chairs and walls. The youngster was all right while the family was getting $11.40 every two weeks to live on, but when the relief was cut off and he tried to find food in the paint he gradually contracted lead poisoning and died.

Monessen in Trouble Some More

◆ Monessen is in trouble; not again, but yet. Alderman Lowers was held for court on charges of getting money from the county for jail commitments and releases when the defendants never had been arrested. Serves Monessen right, for standing for such a contaminator of the atmosphere as Mayor Gold.

League of Hypocrites at Geneva

◆ The League of Hypocrites at Geneva is getting ready to wipe Ethiopia off the slate. The first step is for Britain and France to change their representatives at Addis Ababa to the status of consuls, and this has already been done. Coal has been found in Ethiopia and the harpies are gathering for the feast.

Special Edition for Late Subscribers

◆ When we returned from the convention there were hundreds of subscriptions in the mail for the *Ohio State Journal* Convention report, and a few are still coming in.

◆ In order not to disappoint these persons, arrangements were made with the *Ohio State Journal* to print a Jehovah's witnesses edition of everything that the newspaper carried about the convention. This 8-page newspaper is being mailed to all these subscribers. A few thousand extra copies were printed while it was on the press. Anyone desiring this compact news report of the convention can still get it as long as they last. Thirty-five cents will cover the expense of printing this special edition.

◆ Send your orders to the Watch Tower, Brooklyn, N.Y., within the next month, please. Three copies will be mailed to any one address for one dollar.

TOP

"Vindicator" Testimony Period

Judge Rutherford's Latest Book, *Enemies*, to Have World-wide Distribution



IN DECEMBER 4-12 inclusive, a world-wide campaign known as "VINDICATOR" TESTIMONY PERIOD will be in progress. Every one of Jehovah's witnesses and their companions, the Jonadabs, will be calling on just as many people as they possibly can with the new book *ENEMIES*, recently written by Judge Rutherford. This marks the first world-wide distribution of this book.

ENEMIES exposes the religious racket. At a convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Columbus, Ohio, a resolution was unanimously adopted by more than 30,000 persons present, and in that resolution it is stated that "religion is the means of carrying on the most tremendous and devastating racket that has ever afflicted the people". This book contains the proof of this statement, and all people of good will will want a share in the distribution of *ENEMIES*, and, above all, have a part in exposing the great religious racket. Will you be one of the publishers? Will you be one of those who will inform your neighbors and relatives of the truth concerning religion? Are you associated with a company organization of Jehovah's witnesses? If you are, get ready for this world-wide campaign; if you are not, then write the Watch Tower, asking for further information. Use the coupon below, which will get you started in this work.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

I should like to be put in contact with the nearest company of Jehovah's witnesses and have a share in the "VINDICATOR" TESTIMONY PERIOD, December 4-12 inclusive. So that I may have a share in the distribution of some of the publications, please send me 4 copies of *Enemies* and 6 copies of *Safety*.

Enclosed is a contribution of $1.00.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State ..... County .....

So that I can introduce this book and booklet to the people please send me a testimony card and more information about preaching of this gospel.

TOP

1937

Consolation

Magazine

TOP

Contents

Suppression, Distortion and Reversal of News	3
The Press	10
Australian Convention of Jehovah's witnesses	11
Home and Health	12
The AMA War on Drugless Healing	13
Blood-Pollution Is "Legal"	14
Cottonseed Oil for Dinner?	15
Voluntary Slavery	16
Your Questions Answered by Judge Rutherford	17
Among the Religion-Mongers	18
Fascism in America	20
Fascism in Italy	22
Fascism in Spain	23
Fascism in Germany	24
Fascism in Greece	25
Japan	26
Russia	27
Labor	28
Pinning on the Medals	29
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Snowflakes)	30
For Safer Highway Navigation	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President — Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President — Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer — Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by International postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England	34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada	40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia	7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa	623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizer

A Savannah Lady's Nice Present

◆ The Savannahian was leaving for New York. She had about finished packing when her husband came into the room to get the luggage and, as a parting gift, presented her with a fifty-dollar bill, telling her to buy herself a nice present in New York.

The lady had failed to make reservations ahead of time, and, when she reached the station, found that there were no accommodations to be had unless she wished to share a compartment with a woman who had boarded the train farther south. The arrangement was satisfactory, and her traveling companion proved to be a cultured, congenial person. The trip was a pleasant one until the train was but a few hours from New York.

The Savannahian started for the dining car, but, after walking through several coaches, discovered that she had left her purse. She started back for it, unworried because her companion had been in the compartment when she left. The purse was right where she had left it, and she thought nothing of it until she opened it to pay for her meal. The fifty-dollar bill was gone. She was certain that the purse had not been out of her sight except when she had forgotten it a few minutes before. Only one person could have stolen that fifty-dollar bill. That was certain. But she couldn't bring herself to accuse her companion of stealing. She knew that she could get her money back by reporting the matter to the conductor, but that would mean jail for the other woman at the next stop. No, she decided, it wasn't worth it. Let her keep the fifty dollars.

When the Savannahian returned to the compartment, she found it unoccupied, but there on the seat was her companion's purse. Quickly the Savannahian opened it and, as she expected, found the fifty-dollar bill. She put the money into her own bag, and said nothing to the other woman when she returned.

While in New York the Savannahian spent her fifty dollars on a new coat, and this coat was the first thing her husband commented on when she got off the train in Savannah. She told him that it had been purchased with his present. With a surprised look on his face he answered: "But you left that money lying on your dresser."—Savannah *Morning News*.

CONSOLATION

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 1, 1937 | Number 475

Suppression, Distortion, and Reversal of News

SATAN'S kingdom is kept alive by the suppression, distortion and reversal of news. The way the Scriptures put it is that "the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them".—2 Corinthians 4:4.

At eleven o'clock one winter night this writer left a street car and hurried toward a railroad station, to catch a night train. He had passed a street corner about a hundred feet when he heard a crash; a man had been struck by a swiftly moving automobile, and was evidently fatally injured. Moving quickly to the scene it was disclosed that the occupants of the car were a wealthy citizen and his wife, and a judge from a city 150 miles away. The car had been running too rapidly and not over two feet from the curb. An innocent Italian, hastening home, had not observed the onrushing car. The woman in the car said to the writer, truthfully and with evident distress, "He stepped off the sidewalk directly in front of the car."

The wealthy man and the judge tried to lift the stricken man to his feet. It was impossible; both legs and one arm had been broken by the force of the blow. It was bitterly cold; it was evident the man was fatally hurt. Something must be done instantly. The wealthy citizen and judge were too addlepated (probably from liquor) to know what to do; so this writer said urgently: "Stop trying to drag that man to his feet; can't you see his legs are broken and he is dying? Hurry up and get him into the car before he freezes, while I see if we can't get immediate help." They did as requested.

The accident occurred in front of a drug store, but though night lights were on, the store was closed. There seemed nothing else to do, so this writer shouted in a voice that could be heard for blocks, "Police! Police!" In a minute or so a crowd gathered, and as they drew up, this party, not having been born yesterday, went on to his train; but wrote back requesting newspapers containing the story of what had happened.

The story published in the leading newspaper of the city showed the skillful co-operation of local police, reporters, and editors, to prove that the death of the poor Italian citizen was an aid to the community, and that the wealthy citizen and the judge had performed a great if unintentional act of justice. It narrated that this Italian (who died within four hours the same night) had been standing in the street talking to another Italian (which was an absolute, complete and infernal lie, hatched up to protect the man of wealth and the judge). On the other Italian were "found" a revolver and a set of brass knuckles.

The story was protected by "placing" in the car on the night of the accident a fourth person who was not there at all. The whole thing was fixed up by the police, the reporter, the editor, the judge and the man of wealth so as to make sure that the truth would never come out. Had the truth been revealed all five of the persons of influence just named would have emerged whitewashed and means would have been found to do with this witness of Jehovah as was done with the innocent Italian. These are *facts*.

To this day the family of that innocent Italian do not know and can not know that he went to his grave under a cloud only because he was run over by a drunken millionnaire and was in the company of a judge who still had enough cleverness to know how to turn the truth into a lie and make manslaughter look like a good thing to the community. It was a good job and the Devil was well pleased,

TOP

because it was all "regular" and was successful. It cast no reflections upon his people or his "civilization".

Honest Men Know and Admit This

Honest men know and admit that the truth has no place in any paper if it interferes with the interests of the publisher, his advertisers or his friends. This writer sauntered up to an officer on the Brooklyn Bridge one day and in a friendly way asked how long he had been on the force. "Twenty-five years." "You have been in lots of thrilling situations?" "Yes, lots of them." "You have read the reports afterwards?" "Yes, often." "How many of those reports stated the facts, as you knew them to exist?" "Not a single one." The point of this is that reporters are sent out to get stories, not facts.

In an article published in *The American Mercury* Eugene A. Kelly wrote of the science of publicity as controlled by the government at Washington:

> Highly paid reporters are referred to by members of their trade as "trained seals". . . . That Washington dispatches are replete with inaccuracies, falsehoods and propaganda, sometimes unwittingly inserted and often consciously injected into the news, no sane man can deny. The situation in Washington is so bad, in fact, that the better national business houses do not believe what they read in the newspapers regarding matters of national moment, but maintain their own corps of reporters to verify facts before any action is taken. . . .
>
> The government official presiding at the press conferences assumes the pomposity of a hick-town judge in court. The reporters lean forward with popping eyes, gingerly scribbling each word of wisdom as it drops from the mouth of the potentate. Their attitude, generally speaking, is one of supine inoffensiveness, and it is the practice of the younger element to fawn upon, adulate and almost osculate the officials with whom they deal at press conferences. . . .
>
> Mussolini and Hitler, openly and without question, suppress the press in their countries. Mr. Roosevelt and their cohorts accomplish the same end, in a much subtler way. While the government has taken no overt action to kill or suppress the dissemination of news, the fact remains that there is an imperceptible, albeit powerful, move to see that newspapers print only what the Administration wants them to print.
>
> An unbiased and complete investigation would reveal that there is not the slightest excuse for the vast horde of ballyhoo artists who jam the government bureaus today. They serve, not the taxpayers with whose funds they are paid, but the jackasses who need their powerful pens to impress a gullible public with their intrinsic worth and nobility of soul. Removal of the press agents from the government trough would gladden the hearts of all reporters and the taxpayers alike. The publicists would not be without jobs, for they could return to fiction writing, in which endeavor their Uncle Sam has given them a good schooling.

Jesuits Are Past Masters

The Jesuits are past masters of the gentle art to which reference has just been made, and in a later issue copious extracts will be quoted from the "Secret Instructions of the Jesuits" from which it will be apparent to all in how high esteem those who now control the American Press hold their usefulness to the great system of which they are such an essential part. There is simply no limit to what the Jesuits believe they can make the people swallow, and it must be admitted that they get away with their conceited schemes in a most remarkably efficient manner. An adverb or adjective in a headline may do the trick.

The *Staten Island Advance* contains an account of the collapse of the New Brighton (Staten Island) tenements, which buried 19 in the ruins. The heroes, so it seems, were "Reverend Father" Jordan, "Reverend Father" Karpinski, "Reverend Father" Tobin, and "Reverend Father" Gloss, and it took four columns to tell about their anointing the dead bodies with oil, which is like throwing a man a toothpick in the mythical hades of the past generation, and asking him to make a fire escape with it, with which to climb to heaven. The account was so interested in ballooning the priests that "administered extreme unction (the last rites of the Catholic Church)" (and of not the least possible benefit to anybody) that it mentioned only 5 of the 19 victims by name. Getting the names of the priests into the paper, and having it look as though they were the principal actors and sufferers, was the whole publicity scheme, as worked.

When President Roosevelt in his Chicago speech encouraged the three hoodlum nations to see that the democracies they despise were awake and angry, the eyes of the whole world were upon him, and intended to be so. Immediately afterward the entire parade proceeded to Cardinal Mundelein's residence. There the president and the cardinal dined in private, but newspapermen were made welcome at a buffet and the president and the cardinal

TOP

posed together for a picture, which was sent all over the world as evidence that Fascism (Catholic Action) is next to the president's heart. The three jackass nations will understand therefore that what he said is not to be taken too seriously, but was for political effect upon the American people.

Robbery and Murder Glorified

Michael Williams is editor of *The Commonweal*. With others, under the name of the "American Committee for Spanish Relief", he staged a big meeting in the Hippodrome, New York city, and succeeded in partially filling it with Catholics humbugged into attending. Financially it was quite a success. Mike and the rest of the crowd picked up $30,753.96 in "contributions", of which they charged $25,793.72 to "administration and publicity". The difference amounted to so little that they concluded not to send anything at all to Spain; and that is what was sent. Just that—nothing—not a cent. And that was what Mike and his friends wanted. They desired to stage something that would prevent the American people from lending any aid whatever to the poor people of Spain, desperately trying to get some relief from the triple-crowned old villain that for centuries has had his legs wrapped around the Spanish Sindbad's neck. They planned to discredit honest relief of a suffering people, and succeeded very well. And they were well paid, too, for their "administration and publicity".



A malicious German cartoon

While the American (?) Legion was having a convention at York, Pa., August 21, 1937, and police regulations were being ignored, as is customary under such circumstances, Gordon Chronister, 217 Front street, York, Pa., one of Jehovah's witnesses, was driving slowly home in the crowded streets. Held up in a traffic jam, two men entered his car and demanded that he give them the car. He declined, and they shot him twice, one of the bullets penetrating his lung. He died of hemorrhages five days later. He did not know the names of his assailants, nor if they were or were not Legionnaires, nor did he know their "church". They were total strangers to him.

Newspapers made light of the murder, freely using the words "sect" and "cultist" to try to throw some measure of reproach on the innocent victim deprived of his life, and even blaming him for not being able to tell the names of the men who killed him. Chronister cried for help, but there was so much tumult in the streets, due to the Legionnaire noise and commotion, that nobody paid any attention to him.

Malice Against Jehovah's witnesses

The depths to which a Jesuit press can go in its efforts to promote the interests of the Papacy may be seen in the cartoon herewith taken from *Der Arbeitsmann* of Berlin. The cartoon, followed by some doggerel in rhyme, aims to show that the God of Jehovah's witnesses is Stalin, autocrat of Russia, and that they study the Bible with the writings of Karl Marx as a handbook.

In view of the fact that 48,000,000 copies of Watch Tower publications have been distributed in Germany, and that it is well known by all who meet them that Jehovah's witnesses, at all costs, even at the cost of life itself, have no god but the great Jehovah himself,

TOP

and look only to Him for guidance and help, this is so silly that nobody but a Jesuit would think they could get away with it; but they have done so many devilish, preposterous things that nothing seems impossible to them.

In an address at Cleveland, Bishop Joseph Schrembs (whose paper, *The Catholic Universe*, managed to call Judge Rutherford some 78 vile names in one issue) now says that he is against "the foul and disreputable methods of religious bigotry". That is well. And now, when will mankind see some evidences of this reformation in the foulest, most disreputable of all the bigoted sects?

"Reverend Father" D. A. Lawless, 204 Ferry street, Pittsburgh, Pa., not aware that he is describing his own achievements and mental attitude, has the following incitement to crime in *The Catholic Observer:*

We can in some measure offset the diabolical work of agencies like Rutherford's Jehovah's witnesses. Forces of bigotry, fanaticism and intolerance continue in this fair land of ours, even though we may never see it highly publicized, or come into immediate contact with its venom. The seriousness of the situation is certainly apparent today when the president of the United States has set aside two days next month for prayer for tolerance and a return to religion.

Eager always to incite crime the *New Zealand Tablet* has a two-column article against the use of sound equipment by Jehovah's witnesses, suggesting "a breach of the peace by arousing someone to smash the instrument". The article starts off:

When Will the Government Wake Up?
Rutherford's Scurrilous Propaganda.

When is the New Zealand government going to wake up to the dangers of the insidious propaganda of Judge Rutherford and the victims of his gigantic racket, the "Witnesses of Jehovah"?

A Case in Point

A good illustration of the deal one of Jehovah's witnesses may expect to get from a newspaper that is under the control of the Devil is provided by Ruth Alden, columnist in the Detroit *Free Press*. At the head of her two-column section, in Italic type, appears the pleasing offer:

Those who have personal problems on which they seek advice or who have had experiences which may be helpful or interesting to others, are welcome here.

One of Jehovah's witnesses who had had an experience which was thrilling, instructive and of great importance wrote her at length, about a year ago. Her letter was not published by Miss Alden. It contained too much truth, and she did not dare offend the Roman Catholic Hierarchy by publishing it. But she did not mind in the least dragging the name of Jehovah's witnesses in the dust, and so she did publish the following paragraph, accomplishing that end, but carefully refrained from saying anything appreciative of the contents of the letter which she received, and which, following this paragraph, is set out in full.

"JEHOVAH'S WITNESS:" Your first duty is to your family. Your kind Heavenly Father would not want you to humiliate and embarrass husband and children for no good reason. There is nothing to be gained by reciting your experience. Keep it to yourself. My dear, did you ever stop to think that we can be as intemperate in religion as some other things, carrying our demonstrations to unholy extremes? You are not averse to being a martyr but nothing will be gained by giving your religion that sort of publicity. Think of your loved ones.

January 13, 1937.

Miss Ruth Alden,
Detroit *Free Press,*
Detroit, Michigan.

Dear Ruth:

I have been a silent member of your worthy column for a number of years. I like the way you smooth out the wrinkles in the faces of your guests, and you are almost as good at it as Dr. Crane. But the best thing I like about your work is your sincerity—giving credit and praise where that is due, and rebuke where rebuke is due. In other words, you are not going around the bush, and if we would all do this I think we could save much trouble and misunderstanding. It is said in Proverbs 9:8: "Rebuke a wise man and he will love thee."

So far, I have had to solve all of my own problems, for I have no mother to go to. You see, Ruth, I was born, raised and educated in one of the little countries of Central Europe. At the age of 19 I was so fed up with the conditions and miseries of that life and had heard so much about this country, where there is justice and equality for all, that I decided that America would be the only answer to all of my troubles. I would like to give you a few things that will help you to understand my situation regarding my problem. Our home life was far from happy. We had a wonderful mother, but a cruel father. Life is so hard—these men were so cruel and oppressive, especially toward the women and helpless children.

The Spirit of the Devil

Even some of the teachers were so cruel that school was a nightmare to some of the more sensi-

TOP

tive children, of whom I was one. I'll never forget our catechism classes. The priest would come in once a week for our lessons and also to teach us to sing in the choir. He was very strict and for the least offense he would whip us. The girls were punished with a bamboo rod across the palms of their hands; the boys were put over a chair. We just dreaded it because every time somebody was punished, sometimes half the class.

I always knew my lessons and was behaving good to avoid the whipping. But once I slipped. It was toward the end of my school year. I was a young lady of 15 at that time and somehow I talked to some of the children during services, and they reported it to the priest. Well, I had to take my medicine, one stroke on each palm with that bamboo stick that cut deep into the flesh. The humiliation and jeers almost killed me. I had managed to keep out of it, and at the very end I was punished for so small a matter. I was hurt keenly and deep down to my soul, and this was the finish as far as I was concerned.

Ever since then, I have had no respect or use for religion or even churches. I feared God, feared Him too well; and who wouldn't? for He was a monster in our sight who would find pleasure in the burning of people alive forever and ever. This was the impression that I received in my tender years from my religious training, and I am sure that I was not an exception. For many years after, I was tormented with the thought of that fire and brimstone. I argued that it was not right and fair, and I could not figure it out. As I grew older there were other things to worry about.

To the Land of Liberty

With the World War in our minds, again here we saw the hypocrisy of religion—the blessing of soldiers and instruments of war, praying for the destruction of the enemy—yet they were of the very same faith. This made us sick, and after the war was over, we left everything and came to the land of freedom. At that time I had a boy friend serving in the army, and soon as he finished his time he left his home, his people, his position, and came over to America and we were married.

You know the first thing we did upon our arrival—put in our application for our first papers, and in five years we all became American citizens by choice. We have lived in our adopted country for about fourteen years, and from the very beginning we were self-supporting and respectable citizens. The start was very hard, for we had no training of any sort and did not know the language; but we were willing, and it was not long before we had acquired both.

In the meantime we have been blessed with two lovely children. We have tried to do all that we could to bring them up to be useful and obedient citizens, and, above all, to be God-fearing. We bought a little home, and even during the depression were self-supporting, and never, at any time, have we been a burden to anyone. On the contrary, we have lent a helping hand whenever we could. Of course, we had our share of trouble and have been in debt many a time, but always met our obligations to the last penny.

Now, as I mentioned before, my early reaction to religion was anything but desirable; yet with all my heart I longed for something better, something that was more reasonable. My children were growing and I wanted to teach them the truth about God; yet I didn't know it myself. I was hungering and thirsting for righteousness and my silent prayers have been answered in a most remarkable way.

Under very peculiar circumstances I received some literature which made me see and understand the truth regarding God and His Word. A new world was opened up to me. It made me very happy, grateful and humble. I found that God was loving, merciful, just and righteous. My life had a new meaning and I was filled with hope for the future. I delighted in this knowledge and tried to share it with others whenever I had an opportunity. As I studied diligently, I learned of the wonderful privilege we have to learn and to live at this time, when God is revealing His purposes to His intelligent creatures as never before. With the help of books I learned from my Bible that the time is here for which we had been taught to pray for centuries.

I have one great sorrow—my husband is not interested. He has absolutely no use for anything that appears religious, yet he is an honest and good man. He has served in two armies; was an officer; saw the hypocrisy and corruption of his church, and that religion played hand in hand with the State in oppressing the people. Even the Bible says that "he who is a friend of the world is the enemy of God".

In Lawless New Jersey

This fall we had a convention in Newark, New Jersey. I had a sister who lives in New York and a brother who lives in Long Island whom I have not seen for seven years. Naturally, I wanted to go to that convention; for then I could see them, too. My husband agreed to it, and we made arrangements for the children; for I was to be away from home for one week. So I went with some of my Detroit friends with happy anticipation.

Probably you have heard of us, Ruth; we are called "Jehovah's witnesses", for the reason that we actually bear witness to the Bible truths regarding the name of Jehovah and His purposes toward His creatures at this time. Our worship of the Almighty God consists of studying the Bible and then going out among the people and preaching the Gospel or good news of the Kingdom in obedience to His commandments recorded in Isaiah 61:1, 2; 43:9-12; Matthew 10:7, 12; 24:14; Acts 20:20; 3:23; 4:19; 5:29; 1 Peter 2:21; 1 Corin-

TOP

thians 9:16. We do this work voluntarily and without any commercial gain whatsoever, and sometimes at great expense to ourselves.

We are orderly and law-abiding and the Constitution of the United States of America grants us freedom of worship and speech. Yet we are greatly persecuted in many States for doing this good work, especially in New Jersey, where we have been persecuted on many occasions by the so-called "religionists". But that does not stop us in this great work, for we obey God rather than man. We have the recordings in the Bible which even profane history is obliged to support—that Jesus, the Son of the living God, was persecuted and put to death by the so-called "religionists" who had consecrated themselves to serve God. Why? Your Bible will answer that, in John, fifteenth chapter; Matthew 5:10; 2 Corinthians 4:3, 4. How else would the Scriptures be fulfilled?



The spirit of the Devil

Catholic Action in Hoboken

Now, here is the proof of the fulfillment of some of these prophesies. On Saturday, October 17 [1936], there were 110 of Jehovah's witnesses arrested in the State of New Jersey, and I was one of them. At the time of our arrest we were doing nothing. There were five of us waiting in a car while one of the brothers made a phone call. When he returned we were getting ready to start on our way, when a policeman jumped on the running board and put us under arrest, and ordered us to the nearest police station. We had a sign on our car advertising the lecture "Armageddon" which was to be given during the convention, and in this way he knew who we were.

We went with him peacefully, and at the station they covered us with machine guns as though we were some desperate criminals. We had our Bibles, and literature explaining the Bible, in our possession, and that was the crime for which we were arrested. The men in our car were questioned first. After recording their names, addresses, etc., they were asked why and what they were doing in Newark. The boys refused to answer the questions without counsel, and they were promptly booked for disorderly conduct.

The officers then turned to us and threatened us with the words: "You had better answer; for it will be plenty tough for you." We gave him all the information as did the brothers; then he asked us the same question, but in a different way, as—"Weren't you here for the purpose of preaching the Gospel, like the rest?" We said that that was our intention. We were then booked for soliciting without a license. There were 36 of us in all, 17 sisters and 19 brothers. We, the sisters, were put into one cell with four single beds. And what a filthy place! The floor was wet from the toilet and had a terrible odor. We were obliged to spend three days and nights—taking turns in sleeping and living on Bologna sandwiches and coffee.

Most of us were mothers with children at home; the oldest of us was a grand little old lady of 71 years—in prison, for preaching the Gospel of Jehovah. We sang hymns most of the time, and none of us ever complained. The officers in charge tried to be nice to us and they said that they had never seen such a group of fine people in a place like that.

We were denied the privilege of contacting our own people or even sending a telegram. My sisters were expecting me the evening I was arrested. They were planning a nice party in my honor, and you can imagine the disappointment and worry they experienced when I did not show up. They could not sleep, and finally, after inquiring, they learned the truth.

Mock Trial but Real Punishment

On the fourth day after our arrest we had our trial—a mock trial, a disgrace to any community claiming to be civilized. We were not allowed to testify in our own behalf; no witnesses were called except for the prosecution; convictions were finally entered without evidence. Many, as in my own case, were sentenced for being in the city with Bible literature in their possession. We were all found "Guilty" by the merciless judge, regardless of state or evidence, and sentenced to thirty days in jail or $25 fine.

The apostles were illegally arrested and incarcerated in prison; they did not pay their fines, and we do well to follow their example. After our trial one of the brothers, hearing that there was an old lady of 71 arrested, offered to substitute for her. She took him in her arms and thanked him, telling him, "Let me have this privilege." We

TOP

all had tears in our eyes, and so did the policeman, who later remarked that it would not be long before he would be one of us.

Several hours later we were all loaded in the police patrol wagon and taken to the Hudson County jail, where we were to serve our thirty days. The brothers were handcuffed, fingerprinted, and their pictures were taken with recording numbers—the same as a desperate criminal. One officer apologized and said that this was the last time he would do it. When we arrived at the Hudson County jail we had a much needed and most welcome bath; were fingerprinted, and clothed in prison stripes. Everything we owned was taken away from us, including our Bibles and rings.

There were eight of us in a cell block with no beds but straw mats on iron strips. The cells were locked all day until 5:00 o'clock in the evening, and we had nothing to do but to walk the floors or sit on hard benches. The days dragged along so slowly, but we were in all good spirits and read our Gideon Bibles which were furnished to us. Our friends from the Bible House and from Newark sent us fruit, which helped a great deal.

Hubby Missed the Blessing

My husband soon learned of the trial, from our Detroit friends. He had been notified of the sentence, but not of the alternative. He was very indignant, could not sleep, nor eat, nor work, and was made very ill trying to find out why we were so unjustly imprisoned. Without my knowledge and consent, he sent the required money to pay my fine, with a letter requesting my immediate release. So the officers let me out of jail without letting me know of the payment of the fine, and under the impression that all of the witnesses would be released. I soon learned the truth, but there was nothing that I could do about it but take the train to Detroit. Needless to say, I felt very badly to leave my friends behind, and did not enjoy my freedom at that price. The others served their thirty days and some of them lost their jobs; others were in danger of losing their homes and everything.

My husband was very nice about my arrest and did not reproach me with a single word. He did, however, ask me to keep the matter confidential, because while I was away he had told his friends and business associates and our neighbors that I was detained because of a sudden illness. He has a good position and thinks that if the truth be told it might interfere with his work.

This, then, is my problem—for I do not agree with him. I do not think it is anything to be ashamed of, and I count it a privilege to suffer for the sake of righteousness. So far I have avoided all inquiries, but sooner or later, if I am cornered, then what? How could I, in front of my children, whom I have always taught to be truthful, tell a story which we all know is not the truth. Yet if I tell the truth my husband will be a liar, and it will hurt him terribly. What would you do if you were faced with a similar situation?

This is a longer letter than I have ever written, but I wanted you to know how much freedom we do enjoy in the "Land of Liberty". It is getting to be like Europe, from where we, and the early Pilgrims, fled. I would appreciate an answer in your column if you are at liberty to discuss this matter.

Wish you all the success in your work, and may you be guided from above to use your opportunity to the betterment of suffering humanity and to the glory of Jehovah God.

Hope you will open the door of the House by the Side of the Road to one of ("the least of these my brethren")—one of Jehovah's witnesses.

An Appreciative Broadcaster

◆ Radio-station owners who have more than a pecuniary interest in the broadcasting of Judge Rutherford's lectures are not wanting. The following letter shows a case in point:

Radio Station KGEK

STERLING, COLORADO

September 19, 1937

Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society,
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

DEAR FRIENDS:

I wish to report that the WT chain broadcast from the White network from Columbus, Ohio, Sunday, September 19, went over 100%; fine quality and fidelity was received at this station.

The writer wishes to convey his congratulations to Judge Rutherford on his message. It was the most inspiring and forceful address I have listened to for some time; in fact the only worthwhile address—worthy of my thoughts, for the truths that it should instill in everyone's heart that listened to this fine message. I hear hundreds of speeches, and addresses, and talks, by politicians, Congressmen, preachers and what have you, throughout the year—generally in one ear and out the other—but Rutherford's message will stay with you.

Sincerely yours,
[Signed] E. G. BEEHLER (Owner)

TOP

United Press Slop from Rome

◆ Those who know what Ratti and Mussolini pulled off in Ethiopia and what they are busily engaged in trying to pull off in Spain ought to be pretty good judges of how much influence the prayers of either of these murderers would have with a just God, and will therefore be interested in the following little skit sent out by the United Press correspondent in Rome:

Five hours after Marconi's death Premier Benito Mussolini arrived alone at the Marconi palace in the heart of Rome, signed the visitors' book, and went to the simple death chamber on the second floor where he prayed for fifteen minutes. The Vatican transmitted the news to Pope Pius at his summer palace at Castel Gandolfo. His Holiness was at mass. He immediately dedicated the services to the repose of Marconi's soul.

Did you get that "simple death chamber" blurb, intended for the simple sucker of Simpletonville? It is all so simple. Both those birds can stop worrying about Marconi's soul. The man is dead as the nearest gravestone. His only chance is in a resurrection, and to accomplish that purpose the prayers of Mussolini and the pope would be about as effective as the hair on a fly's hind leg to stop a tornado.

"Taking Down the Scarecrow"

◆ The Philadelphia *Record* is taking its licking by the Roman Hierarchy with rather poor grace, and even shows signs of the good old American spirit of standing up and packing a wallop in return. The Hierarchy tried to reduce it to subjection by urging that all Catholics refuse to buy or read the paper, accompanied by the usual un-American threats of boycott which have made the Hierarchy so hated by any real American. The *Record* gets back at the Hierarchy by putting up a fight against its "Scarecrow" laws. After noting that Congress at long last developed enough common sense to allow teachers in the District of Columbia to draw their pay even if they happened to mention Russia in the classroom, it says:

More than a score of States retain, however, their teachers' oath and "loyalty" laws—relics of a Red scare fomented by reactionists in futile fear of all social reform. Now that the worst of these statutory scarecrows has been dismantled by Congress, it should signal repeal of State laws which have served no purpose except to teach children to fear their country instead of to love it.

Children's Newspaper Misinformed

◆ *The Children's Newspaper*, London, usually well informed, contained an article laudatory of Frank Hague, mayor of Jersey City, in which it said:

If every city in America could have a mayor like Frank Hague the country's reputation for crime could no doubt be wiped out in 25 years.

Is that so? The greatest criminal organization in the earth is that system which teaches that crimes of any kind are forgivable if confessed to a priest; and Mayor Hague is a Roman Catholic. And the greatest deterrent to crime is the Bible, which teaches personal responsibility to Almighty God for one's acts. For teaching the Bible from door to door, in Mayor Hague's city, innocent men and women have been put in prison. And they have even been arrested and imprisoned in that city for no offense at all, merely for being identified as one of Jehovah's witnesses. *The Children's Newspaper* is the victim of Roman Catholic propaganda now blanketing the earth.

Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jr., Reporter

◆ Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jr., is an enterprising reporter. From the heart of Westminster Abbey he whispered into a microphone a full account of the coronation ceremonies. The microphone was concealed in the lapel of his coat. Around his waist he carried a battery and broadcasting apparatus strong enough to reach receiving apparatus 1,500 feet away. The rest was easy. His story was in America almost as fast as it left his lips, and 800 papers carried it to every corner of the land.

Yellow Press Folding Up

◆ Hearst's yellow press, professedly American, but actually bitterly un-American, is gradually folding up, for the general good of the country. Among the publications that have passed out are the New York *American*, Washington *Times*, Washington *Herald*, Omaha *News-Bee*, and two papers in Rochester, N.Y.

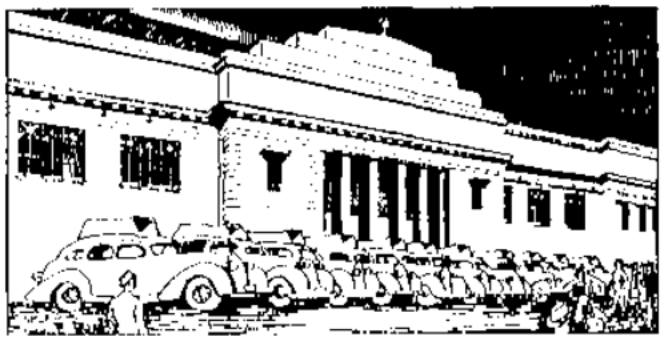
48 Hours' Notice

◆ There is no marked sorrow anywhere over the crack-up of Hearst's New York *American*. The paper lost $1,000,000 last year. When Hearst got ready to kill it he gave the 2,800 men 48 hours' notice that they would be without jobs. Hearst is like that. The men were given some pay ahead.

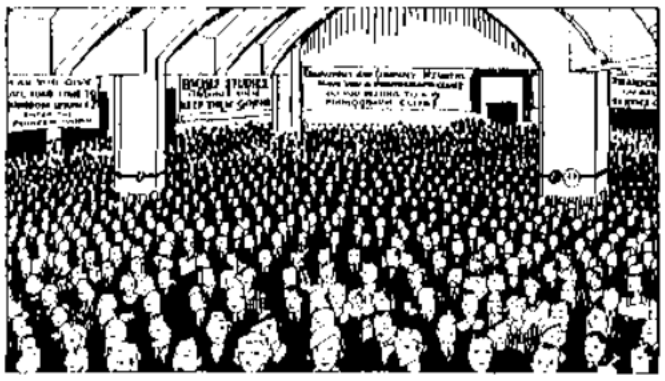
Australian Convention of Jehovah's witnesses

(A report on reception of Columbus address by Judge Rutherford)

THE relay from Columbus was, of course, the chief attraction and was responsible for drawing to the Sydney Royal Agricultural Show Grounds approximately one thousand people. For some time prior thereto our electricians and the Postal officials had been cooperating so that no detail should be overlooked and, when the hour for the relay arrived, the large gathering were confident that their prayers would be answered and the speech be heard with clarity. From the opening announcement to the closing prayer those assembled listened attentively to the encouraging and helpful words, which came through quite clearly.



Sydney Agricultural Show Grounds Auditorium—Exterior (Note the sound equipment)



Sydney convention of Jehovah's witnesses (Listening to Judge Rutherford, 12,000 miles distant)

There was an almost audible sigh of regret at the prospect of losing *The Golden Age*, but this gave place to rejoicing when it was learned that you were changing the title to the more Scriptural one, *Consolation*. There was much applause when the new book *Enemies* was announced, and the brethren are now quite eager to have part in the "tanning" process.

There was wild excitement when it was learned that you contemplated visiting Australia in the near future, and the next few sentences were drowned by the burst of applause. What did it matter that we missed a portion of your speech? The brethren have long waited for an opportunity to see you in Australia, and now it seems that their patience will be rewarded.

All present appreciated the opening up of the book of Jeremiah and the clear fulfillment of the prophecies therein contained. The concluding song was sung with those assembled at Columbus, and the feeling of unity thus inspired will long remain with those who were privileged to participate in this convention.

It was a new experience for the Australian brethren to remain until after 3:00 a.m., but arrangements had been made for transportation and there was no delay or disorder in getting them away to their homes.

Resolution

During one of the succeeding sessions the brethren desired to go on record as being grateful to Jehovah and those of His organization who have the oversight of the work on earth, so the following resolution was proposed and unanimously adopted:

We, the brethren assembled in convention at the Royal Agricultural Show Grounds, Sydney, on Sunday, September 19, 1937, unanimously resolve to send greetings to Brother Rutherford and to assure you of our loyalty to Jehovah's organization and those appointed by Him to direct the Lord's work on earth. We are determined to maintain the unity of the spirit and to faithfully bear testimony to the great name of Jehovah God.

Another Note from Australia

Maisie G. Kerr says: "We are all anxiously awaiting our *Consolation* copy—having heard last week when Judge Rutherford spoke over the air to us that we would get it in place of *The Golden Age*. It was a wonderful feeling to hear the orchestra playing in Columbus and the volume of praise from the 20,000 Jehovah's witnesses, while we sang with you."

Buttermilk Pop

◆ Pour fresh buttermilk into a cold cooking utensil other than aluminum. Set over a hot fire. Stir constantly until steaming hot; this is essential or buttermilk will curdle. Too much salt will cause a bitter taste; so add just enough. A tablespoon of butter will give the pop a velvety texture. Dampen with water, or a little milk, enough bread flour to thicken. Work the flour in a bowl with the finger tips until the moisture is blended evenly. Care should be taken not to get it too damp. Whole-wheat flour could be used, thus insuring a more wholesome nourishment. Cook slowly for fifteen or twenty minutes after it thickens. This is most appetizing and economical where there are hungry kiddies and a light purse.—By Mrs. Claude Lockwood, Ontario.

Experts in Playing Possum

◆ Experts in playing possum, two Frenchmen made a good living for years by falling off trains just after they had started, and collecting damages for injuries or supposed death. One of these, Joseph Guerez, supposedly died 15 times, but was caught by an insurance inspector for whom he undertook to die twice. He had a coffin in his home, fitted with air holes, which served him well on numerous occasions. He was a great church worker.

Wisdom Teeth and Lunacy

◆ The British Lunacy Board of Control reports that numerous cases of insanity have been cured by the removal of the wisdom teeth of the patients and that the cures effected include men, women and girls of various ages, suffering from various forms of mental disorder.

Moles in the Lawns?

◆ Mrs. J. A. Pollock, Illinois, says that she gets 5c worth of carbide, such as the miners put in their lamps, puts a cube in the hole, pours in several gallons of water, and "the gas sure kills the moles".

Onion a Day Keeps Measles Away

◆ At a Bradford (England) school measles broke out. A bunch of onions was hung up in each schoolroom, with the surprising result that not another case developed.

Fifteen Mice in Two Days

◆ A housewife says she caught fifteen mice in two days by mixing a half cup of meal and a tablespoonful of dry lye and putting the dry mixture where they could get it. Then she left a bucket half full of water close by. The mice wanted water so badly they climbed the sides of the pail and drowned themselves.

Lemons and Kerosene

◆ A subscriber keeps lemons fresh a long time by keeping them in a jar covered with water, changing the water occasionally. She finds a drop or two of kerosene excellent for quickly cleaning sinks and bathtubs; it cuts the dirt immediately and leaves no odor; and when applied to cuts the cuts heal sooner. Try it.

Raw Eggs for Insomnia

◆ The German *Golden Age* quotes Dr. Singh in *The Lancet* as recommending two to six raw eggs, taken at breakfast, as a cure for insomnia, the effects being noticeable within a few days, after which two raw eggs taken at breakfast time every other day keep the nerves in good condition for work or sleep.

For Chilblains

◆ Boil a quantity of potatoes, but in their skins, with a fair quantity of water. After they are boiled, wash the parts of the body affected with these itchy chilblains, and even the worst case will be cured in about two applications. One is usually enough. The beauty of this one is that you can eat the potatoes, skin and all, afterwards, so that there is no waste. —By A. L. Philpott, Australia.

Want to Become Blind?

◆ Women who wish to become blind should buy some one of the 25 or 30 prepared medicines which contain dinitrophenol. It makes them slender and causes cataracts from which they go blind.

Serum Led to Desire to Kill

◆ At Los Angeles a youth of 20 years was caught in the act of choking a woman of 75. Arrested, and suspected of three murders, he claims that the urge to kill came as a result of serum inoculations given him in a CCC camp.

The AMA War on Drugless Healing

By Cash Asher

UNKNOWN to the general public, an Armageddon is now under way in the healing arts. The medical trust, better known as the American Medical Association, has marshaled its forces to destroy drugless therapy. Disguised as basic science legislation, is this latest brain-child of the corrupt and monopolistic AMA.

The International Bible Students Association, who know persecution in all its refined and aggravated forms, should be interested in this battle which is taking place in an entirely different field of endeavor. As you are fighting for your constitutional rights, freedom of speech and [worship], so the chiropractors and osteopaths are battling against monopoly in the healing arts. The warfare is being waged in the halls of state legislatures, and the advocates of compulsory medication, the drug and knife cult, have already won major engagements in several states, where basic science laws have been enacted.

For many years, the chiropractic profession has been struggling for legal recognition. It has won such recognition in 41 states, where laws have been passed setting up chiropractic boards of examiners and licensing bodies, free from medical domination. The profession has benefited greatly; for it has been able to raise and unify educational standards. Possessing means of control and discipline over its members, the profession has protected the public from unqualified practitioners. In these 41 states, osteopaths, and medics, as well as chiropractors, have their own boards. The three systems are regarded as distinct branches of healing.

The struggles which have been made to give chiropractic a legal status form an epic in each of the 41 states. Entrenched medicine, in league with drug and patent medicine combines, has resisted every move, and the press, subsidized by medical advertising, has been its willing handmaiden. Time and again, chiropractic organizations were rebuffed by legislatures, but in the end, with public opinion arrayed behind them, they were able to succeed.

Facing this situation, and with drugless therapy winning more and more converts, the medical monopolists looked about for a new method of crucifying this new and aggressive giant that was encroaching upon its reactionary domain. It finally evolved the subtle idea of basic science. With the support of the press, it would be easy to make people believe that uniform professional qualifications were necessary for all branches of healing. In other words, every applicant for a physician's license should be prepared in the basic subjects, such as anatomy, diagnosis, bacteriology, chemistry, pathology, histology, hygiene and public health. The public would agree with this, and it would not occur to readers that the germ theory, as taught in medical schools, was at odds with the teachings in chiropractic colleges. Nor would it occur to a gullible public that examining boards, appointed by the states, would be monopolized by medical doctors, who would, as a matter of economy and selfishness, deny licenses to chiropractic applicants.

In the states having basic science laws, this is precisely what has happened. Let us take the states of Arkansas, Nebraska, Washington, Wisconsin, and Minnesota, as well as the District of Columbia, and see how this nefarious medical scheme worked in 1933 (last year for which statistics are available). During the year 1933 a total of 598 medical doctors were examined by basic science boards in these states, and only 71 were failed. During the same period only 11 chiropractors were examined, and 9 of them were failed. Chiropractic graduate students recognize the futility of attempting to locate in states having basic science laws, where they would face examinations by medical doctors or medically-minded professors of medically-controlled state universities.

Encouraged by the success it has achieved, the billion-dollar medico-drug trust is pushing its basic science fortifications along several fronts at present. Its attempts to strangle and bulldoze legislatures are anticipated in Georgia and Michigan when sessions open in January. Rumblings are heard in several other states, where the press is being serenaded by the serum crowd.

There are 20,000 chiropractors and half as many osteopaths in the United States, and the efforts of the AMA to put them out of business are a result of economic pressure. This was clearly expressed in the September 15,

1932, issue of the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, as follows: "The general practitioner is in keen competition with those who employ only manipulate therapy, especially the osteopath and chiropractor." This frank statement might, in fact, have been the clarion call that sent the medic-monopolists on their bigoted mission of conquest.

Three principles of vital importance to the public are involved in the basic science war. First is the right of people to get well; second, their right to the doctor of their choice; and, third, their subjection by a politico-medical cult that practices mayhem and deals in pus. It does not require any hyperbole to picture what will happen once the medics obtain an air-tight monopoly. Compulsory medical examinations and doses of serum for everything ranging from boils to bee-sting can be expected, with the giant drug combines championing and supporting these particular forms of voodooism.

In the meantime, as these efforts progress with suppression, oppression and repression as the objectives, the primary purposes of healing are forgotten. If pure science should govern any art, that art is healing. Its brazen prostitution by the medical profession, in its blindness to the benefits of drugless therapy and its sponsorship of basic science laws, forms a new and revolting chapter in the annals of a cult that has ever confined progress to the crocodile jaws of reaction. Motivated by economic competition, deliberately blinding itself to anything outside of its textbooks, selfish, brazen and bigoted, is it any wonder that millions of citizens are turning to the drugless therapists as a welcome relief from a cult which has come to be symbolized by a scalpel, a serum phial and a vaccine needle?

Blood-Pollution Is "Legal"

Vaccination in Massachusetts

◆ Massachusetts was the first of the states to pass a compulsory vaccination statute, back in 1855, taking away liberties that the framers of our Constitution thought were safeguarded by the Declaration of Independence and the Bill of Rights.

The sacred inherent rights which this compulsory statute took away is the right to the security and freedom of our person, the right to be let alone, the right to choose our own doctor and what treatment we will have for ourselves and our children, the right to protect our children from disease and death, the most important right we have.

This compulsory statute puts "police power" into the hands of the board of health doctors, who compel people to be vaccinated and revaccinated against their will with the virus of disease on the false claim that it "protects from smallpox", which it definitely does not.

If vaccination protects the vaccinated from smallpox, what protects the unvaccinated, of which there are countless numbers in this Commonwealth as free from smallpox as the vaccinated throughout the course of their long lives? Natural immunity, and not vaccination, protects us from disease!

Join with the committee conducting the campaign for medical freedom in Massachusetts in petitioning the newly elected members of our State Legislature to fight against this evil.—Jessica C. Henderson, Secretary Medical Freedom Campaign, in Boston *Daily Record*.

Worked the Poison Out of Her System

◆ The Pasadena (California) *Independent* relates that Joan Gadow, two years ago a healthy, normal girl, came home saying that she had been given a shot of anti-diphtheritic serum. For two years thereafter she had not a well day; her joints swelled and became rigid; her temperature soared; in four days she lost half her weight. She was treated by 35 doctors, all in vain. When death seemed certain she was cured by manipulations that worked the poison out of her system; whether osteopath or chiropractic methods were used was not stated.

Want to Turn to Stone?

◆ Do you want to turn to stone? You might try receiving anti-typhoid injections. It worked that way with Mrs. Iola Swinnerton, of Chicago, who has now been in a hospital ten years because she let her blood stream be thus polluted. She is even now but 33 years of age.

Cottonseed Oil for Dinner? *By Frederick Eaton (Oregon)*

NO, WE'RE not joking. You may have just prepared your food with it; for cottonseed oil is one of the best sellers among cooking fats today. Sold not as an oil, but as a hard, snow-white fat in neat packages or lard pails and labeled as shortening made of vegetable oils, it goes over big because of its comparatively low price. But how can an oil be transformed into a substance white and solid as lard? Well, that's where modern chemistry gives even the poor man a chance to still think he can afford hog grease on his bread—but thinking about it is as far as he gets. In the old days a poor man had grease on his bread, and the fellow a little better off had a cow, and butter; but not in this advanced era. Now the poor man—his benighted lot improved by government-enforced food shortage—can no longer afford his grease; so give him cottonseed oil instead!

Cottonseed oil is cheap; so cheap, in fact, that it is being used to dilute and adulterate everything it remotely resembles, from salad and olive oil to linseed oil used in the preparation of house paint. It has even been suggested that an automobile lubricant be manufactured by whipping the oil with air and thereby thickening it, which has proved feasible; but to the writer's knowledge no such product has yet appeared on the market. However, since this oil can be obtained at so little expense it quite naturally is the principal ingredient of vegetable oil shortenings. Other oils sometimes put to such purpose are those derived from peanuts and soybeans. In fact, any oil whatever may be used, even whale oil, for the process employed will thicken either vegetable or animal fats. The fact that it also removes most of the odor during the reaction makes it possible for many hitherto unused oils to be thus prepared for making soap products.

The oils to be hardened are first refined to eliminate impurities that would interfere with the chemical reaction, and then run into a heated tank where they are mixed with hydrogen gas under pressure and finely divided nickel. The nickel is usually held in perforated cages and the oil forced over it in the presence of the hydrogen. The action of the nickel is intended to be solely that of a catalyst, and therefore it should not appear in the finished product. However, in order to have a chemically pure product the oils, nickel, and hydrogen must be free from impurities, for otherwise unwanted results may be produced. For instance, if water vapor were present during the reaction, nickel soap would be formed with the catalyst. Nickel is capable of producing deadly poisons.

When the oils have absorbed the required amount of hydrogen, the resulting product is run off and permitted to cool and is then a hard, snow-white fat.

In Margarine Too

While on the subject of artificial lard, it would be well to consider the production of margarine, as this article may also make use of the above hardened oil as a possible ingredient. There are three kinds of margarine: that made with animal fats, that made with vegetable fats, and also a mixture of the two. If animal fat is used it is obtained from the caul and kidneys of cattle. Vegetable fats may be one-fourth hydrogenated cottonseed oil, or about two-thirds coconut oil (which is thick at room temperatures), and the remaining fraction liquid cottonseed, peanut, or soybean oil.

The process involved is one similar to the churning of butter, except that the butterfat is replaced by either animal or vegetable fats. Sweet skim milk is first soured and then churned together with the desired fats until thickest, when it is then chilled till solid and worked as butter, a sufficient amount of coloring matter being added. Preservatives such as boron have been worked into the product at this stage, but now pure food laws have in many places prohibited the addition of anything but salt. The resulting product is one that very closely resembles butter in both taste, appearance, and calorie content.

New York's Tuberculin Test Law

◆ New York's Tuberculin Test Law, fostered by the Milk Trust to do away with all privately owned cows, was outwitted at Tappan, N.Y., when Robert Gibson, lawyer, had his pet cows shot, the night before the unreliable tests were to have been made.

TOP

Voluntary Slavery

By Dr. Leroy D. Swingle, Ph.D.

YOUNG people, how would you like to be the slave of a cigarette, to be driven around day and night, everywhere, so that you would "walk a mile for a 'Hump' "? That is exactly the driving power of the tobacco habit, when it GETS you.

You read the history of slavery, and you curse the slave master. To you, that is something unjust, cruel, wrong. But let me say to you that tobacco is as unjust to its victim as you regard the slave driver. There is this difference, that you have full power to remain free, or foolishly to step into the chains of a disagreeable, worthless, burdensome habit from which it is next to impossible to escape, and from which very few ever do escape, though they bemoan their condition. I meet such daily.

The tobacco habit will force—I say FORCE—you to work hard to get TOBACCO; it will make young people lie to get tobacco; it will drive them to steal it; it will make men who are in dire poverty spend their last penny for tobacco while their little children go barefooted and hungry. And what it will make men do, it will make you do, if you too "get the habit".

One of the wickedest advertisements I ever saw read, "Young man, get the habit, SMOKE." Why did a big tobacco company spend thousands of dollars to plaster such a sign before American youth? Answer! Was it to help you boys to a happy, joyful, clean life? No! not much! It was to get your money; it was to lead you unconsciously to stick your mind into the bonds of a relentless master-habit, so you would have to buy more and more tobacco.

It was to get you voluntarily to place yourself under an invisible boss, ever present with you, which would make you do what they want you to do. And let me tell you that whenever you enthrone in the court of your mind that boss—the tobacco habit—the will and power of choice in the matter step down, and then you do just what the boss says do.

Men bound with the habit have often come to me begging for help to break the driving power of tobacco. All tobacco victims deny that they are mentally bound, until they undertake to quit, but then they curse themselves for being too weak. They had maintained all along that they could quit if they wanted to; but when they decided to break away, they found themselves bound hand and foot. Oh, yes, a few do break away, but the great mass, as you well know, are slaves for life.

Say, fellows, you who have not yet been lured by the influence and example of your enslaved parents and associates, how would you like to have such a nagging, driving desire for tobacco that you could not be comfortable at work, at play, at rest, at social functions, anywhere, without a smoke to hold you down; always a cigarette to hold, to puff, to fuss with, to lay down, to pick up, to flip ashes from, to foul your mouth and breath, to irritate your throat and lungs and dull your fine sense of odors and your gustatory pleasures? If any of you would voluntarily assume such a liability and disability, it is only because of your inexperience and unwillingness to learn from what you see.

As a pharmacologist, I want to make plain to you the mechanism of this slavery. The tobacco habit is entirely different from natural habits such as a repeated use of candy or soft drinks. THEIR use comes from hunger or thirst or a delightful stimulation of the nerve-endings of taste and smell. They are taken repeatedly only because and when they are pleasant to these special senses.

But tobacco, unlike foods and flavored drinks, is a deadly poison and acts on the tissues as an irritant, stimulant and depressant, causing sickness and even death. Also, unlike most other poisons, by repeated use it actually calls forth a change in the living tissues so that, instead of being made sick, the victim demands it and cannot function comfortably without it.

This acquired tolerance is accompanied by a new psychic appetite akin to hunger, which is stronger than the impaired will, and it takes the saddle. Spurred and goaded by this unwelcomed dictator, the tobacco victim reluctantly and helplessly obeys. If a companion would attempt wrongfully to dictate your life, you would revolt and fight for freedom. But the tobacco habit, enthroned within you, in your tissues, your blood, your nerve cells, is an enemy within, which peculiarly demands that you take more of the very thing that produces and continues the slavery. Therefore, the only safe course is to refuse tobacco and be your own boss.

TOP

Your Questions Answered

By J. F. Rutherford

QUESTION: The New York Planetarium recently pictured on its ceiling how in the far-off future the end of our world would come by the moon's dropping back to our earth, from which it was originally flung out into space. Is such a "scientific" end of the world in harmony with sacred Scripture?

Answer: Many of the so-called "scientific" men, otherwise called "savants", are a joke. In order to appear wise they express some unusual and far-fetched theory by which they hope to overawe the people. What is stated in the foregoing question about the end of the world is worse than silly. It is entirely out of line with God's Word and therefore utterly untrue. God created the earth, and it will never be destroyed. (Genesis 1:1) "The earth abideth for ever." (Ecclesiastes 1:4) "World" means the visible and the invisible part of existing creation. The "world" consists, therefore, of the ruling element of heaven and earth, the "heaven" being that of invisible creatures, the "earth" referring to the visible creatures, that is to say, the ruling element of the human race. For many centuries the entire world has been under the domination of Satan, who is called "the god of this world". (2 Corinthians 4:4) The world has therefore been operated under Satan's power and influence. He has used selfish men to advance theories and practices to enact and put in operation laws, and to carry on affairs in a harsh, cruel and oppressive manner and always as a reproach to the name of Jehovah, the almighty and righteous God. The purpose of the invisible ruler of the wicked world is to keep the people in ignorance of God's provision for them. Thus Satan has carried on for many centuries without interruption until the year 1914, when interruption on the part of Jehovah through Christ Jesus began. It was then that Satan was cast down to the earth together with his wicked angels. Since that time he has confined his operation strictly to the human race, and that is the reason of such greatly increased distress and trouble now upon the earth. Concerning this it is written: "Woe to the inhabiters of the [literal] earth and of the sea [the human race in general]! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time." (Revelation 12:12) The trouble and distress amongst human creatures will continue to increase until it reaches a climax at Armageddon, that is to say, the battle of that great day of God Almighty, in which the Devil's organization will be destroyed and he will be entirely shorn of his power. The first world was destroyed in the flood. Noah and the members of his family were carried over beyond the flood, and under command of the Lord began to populate the earth. As the first world was destroyed in that deluge, the Lord has specifically pointed out the destruction of the second world, which is the present evil or wicked world (Galatians 1:4); and concerning this matter it is written: "Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat; the earth also, and the works that are therein, shall be burned up." (2 Peter 3:6, 7, 10) The destruction of the "present evil world" in a fiery time of trouble, which is described by the Lord Jesus as the greatest the world will ever have known, will be quickly followed by the establishment of complete peace and righteousness; and concerning this it is written in the Scriptures: "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." (2 Peter 3:13) If the so-called "wise men" would awaken to the fact that God's Word is the authority, and not the theories of men, they would cease giving such advice as they usually give, or advancing such silly and unreasonable theories. To be sure, the great Jehovah God knows how foolish those men are, and concerning such so-called "wise men" and their foolish prognostications it is written in the Scriptures: "Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?" (1 Corinthians 1:20) The religionists are the

chief ones amongst the human race that are responsible for the people's ignorance of the Bible, and also for the practice of following the foolishness of men. Such so-called "savants" and religionists are really a menace to the welfare of the human race. If the people will get some real information, they must go to God's Word, the Bible, and find it there.

Among the Religion-Mongers

No Resemblance Whatever

◆ In the effort to make something out of nothing the Brooklyn *Eagle* has a three-column story about "Image of Christ Etched on Canarsie Church Rooftop Becomes a Shrine for the Devout; Day and night crowds come to the First Baptist Church in Canarsie to witness the image head of the Christ, etched sharply on the roof; Neighborhood Folk Tell Stories of Cures Wrought Through Prayer at First Baptist Church", etc., etc., *ad nauseam*. The discolorations in the patch on the church roof are reproduced in a large and a small photograph and show no more resemblance to Christ than they do to the man in the moon. If they look like anything at all, they more resemble a skeleton in a coffin than anything else. The idea that the great Creator occupies himself trying to reproduce the features of the Redeemer in a bit of tar paper on a church roof is silly; its only effect is to lessen the reverence of hundreds for everything claiming to represent Him and His works.

"Between the People and God"

◆ Reverend Doctor Stuart C. Parker, minister of St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Toronto, told 200 delegates of the World Alliance of Presbyterian and Reformed Churches, at Montreal, that the people now are merely hearers, that they allow the minister to do everything, that the ministers are guilty of the most flagrant type of professionalism, even of priestcraft, and that "the minister stands in solid fact between the people and God". Nice place for the minister to be in, isn't it?

Better Close Up the Business

◆ A note from the chairman of the Finance Committee of the Central Methodist Church, South, Clifton Forge, Va., explains that in the month of May expenses were $600 and donations were $250, and in two months the concern ran behind to the tune of $600. Just a suggestion: Business is going to get worse and worse for the Finance Committee, and the safest and best thing to do would be to close up the concern and start reading the Watch Tower publications.

"Think and Grow Rich"

◆ Returning to The Ralston Society their work on "Think and Grow Rich", because it is saturated with the evolution theory, the prospective buyer received word from that society as follows:

> To meet your objection about being contrary to the Word of God, it might interest you to know that we have plans in the works whereby thousands of these books will be sold right in the churches of the United States, with the hearty cooperation of the ministers.

This news is not in the least surprising, nor would it be one particle astonishing if the ministers employed to peddle in their churches information about the false riches would come right out of church and call up the police and endeavor to throw in prison one of Jehovah's witnesses who might call at their doors with information about the true 'Riches'.

"A Mild Professional Exposé"

◆ Reverend Paul Ezra Piper, in *The Commentator*, makes what he calls a mild professional exposé of his profession, in which he says, in part:

> For twenty-five years I have been a Protestant minister basking in the warm sunshine of public approbation, proudly wearing a halo about my head, pleased with the effect it produces. . . . Most of us ministers over forty might admit in our most honest moments that we are hypocrites and whited sepulchres, full of dead men's bones. We are ignorant, lazy and stupid, often liars, thieves, fakers, figurative murderers, moral cowards, narrow-minded bigots. . . . We lie when we preach things we do not believe; we steal when we preach others' sermons without giving them credit; we fake when we pretend to be faithful followers of the teacher Jesus. . . . We have aggravated hatred and intolerance, incited wars, and encouraged bloodshed, burned our own colleagues at the stake.

TOP

Needed an Iron-bound Contract

◆ Signor Pietro de Prai, famous Italian artist, was engaged by the Vatican to restore certain old masters in the Papal museum. He had no contract, but, at the conclusion of his work, which took him a year, presented a bill for £20,000, gradually dropping, under pressure, to about £10,000. On the other side, the Vatican at first offered to give him £200 for his year's work, which is just a little under what an Italian day-laborer can make in a year working on American streets or other similar labor. At last accounts De Prai had been offered £600 for his year's work and was suing in the nest known as the Vatican City court for £10,000. Fat chance he stands of getting it!

Carmelite Nuns Never Unveil

◆ Carmelite nuns never unveil in public, and therefore look like the tempter of mother Eve, or worse. Published pictures, taken for advertising purposes, show them working in the fields. A scarecrow would be a work of art by comparison. At some of their religious performances they have a grinning human skull to assist them to be holy. One is shown face down on a concrete floor, where she is supposed to lie for hours bemoaning her sins while others pray for her. What good could that possibly do her or anybody else? The whole thing is as foolish and ridiculous as a Punch and Judy show, but not half as entertaining.

Sneedse Went Nuts

◆ At Chicago George Sneedse suddenly went nuts, took the money that had been set aside for taxes, and hired 35 bums to go to church. He offered them $1 a head if they would see the show through to the doxology, but his wife found out what had happened to the family's tax money and had him arrested, with the result that the victims of the sermon got nothing for their labor.

The Pope's Dairy on Lake Albano

◆ The pope has his own dairy on the shores of Lake Albano, near where the Castel Gandolfo, his summer residence, is located. The cattle are scrubbed mechanically and spend their days in stalls that are lined with tiles. Some class. But he can afford it.

Dumb Dogs Talk to Save $15,000

◆ William Devro was injured at the Cistercian monastery, Providence, R.I., and brought suit for $15,000 damages. Cistercians are sworn to silence for life, but their religious bosses decided the silence was hardly worth $15,000, and so they were allowed to testify as to what they saw. How anybody could figure out that it would benefit Almighty God or anybody below Him, down to the tiniest creature, for a human creature to stop using the gift of speech conferred on him by the Creator, only the Devil or somebody practicing his religion could figure out. Actually, the silence is another means of dishonoring God's name. Supposedly done to His glory, it is intended by the Devil as a reflection upon Him.

The Ashcan Babies of New York

◆ Almost every day the policemen of New York find babies in the ashcans. They carry religious junk in their pockets and, when they find a newborn youngster, pin on it a medal as proof of its Catholic parentage. Thereafter the state contributes $30 a month for the child's maintenance; and as the cost is only a fraction of that sum, and the child can later be made into a slave in some religious factory designated as a "Home", it is good business all round. The only chance a newborn ashcan baby has of other than Catholic training is that he should be discovered by an other than Catholic cop—and such are rare, and getting rarer.

Tap-dancing Nuns in Louisiana

◆ One of Louisiana's freak laws is that all teachers must disclose their ability to tap dance before they can participate in tax funds; hence the rather good joke that 200 Ursuline nuns who wanted to get in on the pay roll had to provide entertainment to those who had the disbursements in hand. The Ursulines were said not to like it, but they would feel that they had to say something. The chances are they got a big kick out of it.

C.I.O. Gets Approval of Rome

◆ Under the general headline "C.I.O. Gets Approval by Rome" *The Catholic Worker,* of New York city, has a column article showing that *Il Osservatore Romano,* organ of Pope Pius XI, endorses the policy of John L. Lewis.

The Patriots of Atlanta

◆ The patriots of Atlanta gained much glory to themselves recently by agreeing that some children who refuse to violate Exodus 20:3-5 should be denied an education. This started the editor of *Atlanta Life* to reminiscing the conduct of these same patriots in 1917:

You readers who recall those hectic early war days remember:

How thousands of native-born Americans, able-bodied and without anti-war religious scruples, rushed to join the lines before the marriage license bureaus under the impression that married men would not be called in the early drafts, while only a deplorably few volunteers stepped up to the windows of the enlistment stations;

How previously healthy native-born Americans suddenly discovered that almost overnight they had developed acute afflictions of fallen arches, skipping hearts, ulcers of the stomach and kindred ailments—making it "impossible" for them to offer their lives in defense of the Stars and Stripes. (Years later they referred to the Veterans' Bonus as a "treasury raid.")



"They that rule over them do howl, saith Jehovah; and my name is continually blasphemed. Therefore my people shall know my name; therefore they shall know in that day that I am He that doth speak; behold, it is I."—Isaiah 52:5, 6.

You remember the curbstone patriots who cheered the boys in olive drab and the bluejackets as they marched off to war, meanwhile waving the flag for all they were worth, and then, when the boys disappeared around a bend in the road, hastened to the munition plants or the shipyards where they found that their arches were strong enough, their hearts staunch enough, their ulcers minor enough to permit them to ACCEPT jobs at anywhere from $10 to $20 a day, double pay for overtime. The two faced god Janus must have chuckled.

"Frightened by a Small Child"

◆ Dr. M. Rolls, D.C., Merced, Calif., wonders why some school boards are defying the laws of the republic and denying education to some small children that place love of God ahead of mechanical flag-saluting. He says, in the San Francisco *Chronicle:*

The children are the ones who really honor and live up to the ideals the flag stands for while the school board makes itself a body of tyrants. Right and truth have nothing to fear. Why is it, then, that a number of strong and well organized bodies become so terrified at the protestations of a handful of small, unorganized school children scattered all over the country? A guilty criminal will shrink, grow pale and tremble at even the chirp of a bird. But to the one right with Jehovah that same chirp may become a beautiful song of praise.

The School Board of Brazoria, Texas

◆ The school board of Brazoria, Texas, is patriotic, looking out for the best interests of the American people. You bet! It not only excluded two children of L. D. Skinn from school because of their conscientious scruples against worshiping the United States flag, but it additionally refused the children the privilege of purchasing school books to use at home. Thus it is doing what it can to make this country like, say Germany. Meantime, the Nazi salute is now being taught in some schools down east. When it gets to Brazoria the school board will adopt it with a bang.

If He Means What He Says

◆ If he means what he says, Roosevelt is against compulsory flag-saluting as a substitute for real education. He said, "The truth

is found when men are free to pursue it." This expression is as far from the Jesuit standard of compulsion as it is possible to go. But does he mean what he says?

"All Religions Have Become Political"

◆ Mrs. Cleo La Rue, of Indiana, notices the drift toward the setting up of human gods. She says:

In the December 30 issue of *The Golden Age* (bottom of page 216, first column), I was struck by the timely comment of Judge Rutherford that all religions have become political. I think the comment might be transposed and made to read, "All political movements have become religious."

I think few of us doubt that the German and Italian peoples worship their respective dictators, but how many know that such feeling is taking strong hold in this country? A young man in our community has been going about preaching to fellow workmen, and even speaking in some churches (Can you imagine this?), extolling President Roosevelt as "Our Christ", meaning, of course, that he is the "Savior" of our country.

I set him down as a fanatic, but, recently becoming involved in a conversation about the alarming influence the Catholic Church exercises in the present administration, I was made to see clearly that we have many such fanatics, and that their loyalty to Roosevelt is actually that of a devotee to a god.

One man, who, from his actions and words, apparently has no faith in a Higher Power, waxed very indignant over the charge that the president is playing hand-in-glove with the Hierarchy. He declared that the American people will have only themselves to blame for their downfall if they fail to give their wholehearted support to the man who has the power and the will to save them.

Afterward, discussing the conversation with a friend who had also been present, I said: "I never before realized how godlessness can destroy a nation. This man is like millions of others; never having given God a place in his heart, when trouble comes he sets something else up in His place. Did you notice that he has made Roosevelt his god?" She answered: "It was impossible not to see that very clearly. The very first and most important commandment is, 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me.'"

Europe's Remaining Democracies

◆ Europe's remaining democracies are Great Britain, France, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Finland, Czechoslovakia, and Switzerland, with, possibly, Spain. All the rest are dictatorships or near dictatorships, with liberty a thing of the past.

Hearst's Income from Hitler

◆ If it be true, as claimed, that Hitler pays Hearst $400,000 a year for news service used in the newspapers of Germany, it can well be guessed who, at heart, is one of the strongest Nazi supporters in the United States. Hearst has other reasons. His $129,000,000 investment in newspapers, magazines, radio and movies, his $15,000,000 investment in gold and copper mines from Montana to Peru, his $35,000,000 in ranches and palaces in the United States and Mexico, and his $41,000,000 stake in New York city real estate, put him naturally in the Nazi class.

Wants Both War and Fascism

◆ The Perth Amboy (N.J.) school board, by refusing the use of the high school for Smedley Butler's lecture on "War Is a Racket", apparently takes its stand for both war and Fascism. The board had a good spokesman, State Senator John E. Toolan. Guess his "church". Cooking classes, Democratic and Republican rallies, band concerts, etc., have been held in the high school, but to permit a lecture against war "might cause a riot and damage to school property" and the presence of police in uniform "might cause trouble". Oh, yeah! Fascism (Catholic Action) is what it really wants.

Denver *Post* Gets an Idea

◆ The Denver *Post* got an idea; not a correct one, to be sure, but an idea nevertheless. It has it figured out that people kneel in worshiping God but stand to salute the flag, and that therefore saluting the flag is all correct, 'rendering unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's.' But the *Post* has not stated the facts. In saluting the flags, in at least some public schools, the youngsters bend the knee at the time the salute is made. The writer saw this done in a public school in Pittsburgh, and presumes that it is still done.

Horthy, Schuschnigg, Mussolini, Hitler

◆ That Gog, prime minister of the Devil, is more than busy with his plans for rebuilding the "Holy Roman Empire" may be seen from the fact that Horthy, dictator of Hungary, after a conference with Schuschnigg, dictator of Austria, was expected shortly to see Mussolini and Hitler. All these cronies are Roman Catholics and in all essentials are alike, tyrants and oppressors.

Fascism in Italy

Italian Big Business Disappointed

◆ Italian Big Business thought Fascism would be a fine thing, because by that means labor unions would be brought under political control and management, somewhat after the manner of the C.I.O. in the United States. But today the Italian businessman, according to Frank Knox, newspaperman, has no control over his own business. He says:

Today no employer of labor has the final word about the wages he must pay his workers, the length of the day or week they must work, the prices to be charged for the product of the industry, where it will be sold, and how much or how little of it shall be made, any more than the worker who works for him. These questions are settled by the government with respect to all business, big or little. And in the case of certain larger industries, industrial owners were compelled not only to surrender control, but actual ownership, to the government on terms fixed by the government itself. If Stalin continues to modify Communistic methods in Russia, and Fascism proceeds according to its present trend, it cannot be long before these two economic systems meet. That may be all right for Italy, if that is what the Italians want. But do we want this sort of thing in America?

100 Quakers Arrested in Rome

◆ A dispatch from Rome says that 100 Quakers were arrested there, men who declared in court their readiness to sacrifice themselves for the good of mankind. The account says, "Complaints were made to the Civil authorities by the Catholic Church, which asked that the arrests be made." Why, sure! That is all regular, to the last hair. And if Jesus Christ were to visit Rome in the flesh and start to preach the gospel the Catholic Church of the Devil would have Him arrested, too. Why not?

"The Mountaintops of Glory"

◆ Mussolini has ordered children of 14 to begin at once training with machine guns, and said to the Italian people as a whole:

Dip your hearts in steel. Heroic days stand before us. I will lead you upon the mountaintops of glory.

Italy Getting Rid of All Its Swamps

◆ Italy is getting rid of all its swamps, and already has the job nearly half done. Sixty-four new villages have been built on reclaimed land. There are still some 7,000,000 acres yet to be drained.

Instructions to Italian "Journalists"

◆ The following are some of the secret instructions to Italian "journalists" issued by Il Duce:

January 16: Give no news of the bombardments of inhabited centers by the Spanish Nationalists, and, above all, deny that it is done by Italian or German aviators. February 9: Do not describe the military situation of the Spanish 'Reds' as disastrous. Be less optimistic. February 20: Absolute silence on the date fixed for ending the dispatch of volunteers to Spain. March 5: Suppress entirely news of the arrival at Naples of wounded volunteers coming from Spain and transported on our hospital ships. March 17: Be sure not to give the impression that there is a suspension of military activity in Spain. April 18: Go carefully about the conflict between the Vatican and Germany and stay neutral. In any case, incline to the side of Germany but without ever reproducing news about the trial of priests accused of immorality with which the German press is full. April 14: Reproduce and amplify the news of the Stefani Agency about how desirable it would be to burn the contagious quarters of London unworthy of a civilized age. Add that Edward, if he had continued to reign, would have provided for it. May 10: Stress any unfortunate incident that may happen during the coronation celebrations.

Mussolini Will Try Alchemy

◆ Mussolini needs money and will give a thorough test to the claims of Prof. Jean Dunikowski, of Poland, that he can, by means of the secret Z-ray, extract five or six times as much gold from ore as can be done by other methods. Experts have never agreed on the validity of Dunikowski's claims, but if by chance they should be correct there is possible a situation by which Mussolini might have the world at his feet, and Jules Verne, who saw the submarine so clearly a generation ahead of time, might have another claim on the attention of readers of his *Twenty Thousand Leagues Under the Sea.*

The Five Italian Divisions

◆ The five Italian divisions in Spain, those of Generals Piazzoni, Biscaccianti, Frusci, Bergonzoli and Francisci were recruited at the headquarters of the Fascist militia. As fast as enlisted they were sent to the nearest Spanish consulate for the cash to pay their expenses.

Fascism in Spain

Italian Order of the Day No. 1

◆ The following is a copy of the Italian Order of the Day No. 1 issued by Brigadier General Arnaldi of the First Brigade of Volunteers, dated at Seville, Spain, January 1, 1937. It is one of the first instances in history where one nation, officially at peace with another, has conspired to invade and destroy its fellow government without the decency of an honest declaration of war:

We, the volunteers of the First Brigade, have asked to come and fight in Spain for the triumph of the Fascist idea. We will keep high the honor of our Imperial and Fascist Italy. We will conquer in the sacred name of Rome. Let us remember at every moment that we are here as representatives of our great, powerful and beloved country and as representatives of the war forces of Fascist Italy. Let us remember that we must conquer, and conquer at any price. It is the will of God.

The Deutschland's War on Women

◆ On the afternoon of May 29 two airplanes of the Spanish Republic reconnoitered the Rebel port of Iviza. The German battleship Deutschland, then in the Rebel port, opened fire, and the airplanes retaliated. The officers of the Deutschland waited 24 hours, when they announced that they had been bombarded, but did not say why. They then proceeded to the port of Almeria, Spanish Republic, which port they were supposed to protect from just such outrages, and fired 200 shots, killing 5 women and 1 baby, along with 13 other persons, and destroying 35 buildings. The whole proceeding was so characteristically a Nazi act that it only served to add to the contempt with which decent people everywhere regard the German state.

Franco's Ambassador at Vatican

◆ The ambassador of Franco the Butcher has had a private audience with the pope. There was no need to delay the matter for a year, as everybody with any sense knows by now that Franco's war is the pope's war, in the effort to re-establish the Hierarchy's fortunes in the Spanish peninsula.

2,445 Civilians Slain in April

◆ In the one month of April, 2,445 civilians were slain in Basque cities and towns by the Hierarchy's German and Italian planes.

The Critical Situation in Spain

◆ Referring to the critical situation in Spain, Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, addressing the British House of Commons, said:

I have read that in high mountains there are sometimes conditions to be found when an incautious move or even a sudden loud exclamation may start an avalanche. That is just the condition in which we are finding ourselves today. I believe that although the snow may be perilously poised it has not yet begun to move. If we can all exercise caution, patience and self-restraint we may yet be able to save the peace of the world.

In Case They Did Not Know

◆ In his plea to the League of Nations to consider Italy's war in Spain, Julio Alvarez Del Vayo, chief delegate from the Spanish Republic to Geneva, made the following statement, which must have made every hypocrite writhe:

In case the appearance on Spanish territory of this foreign army should have escaped the notice of some governments, we are presenting the members of the council, and international public opinion, with a white paper as an aid to memory. The casualness with which the Italian high command left behind a veritable arsenal of documents proving aggression is itself an indication of the moral climate of Europe today.

"Father" O'Flanagan Wants to Know

◆ Pointing out that the bishop of Elphin, Ireland, had conveyed a falsehood by evasion when he implied that the "Reverend Father" Michael O'Flanagan is not now a priest in good standing, Reverend O'Flanagan asks the embarrassing question, anent the Hierarchy's attitude on the Spanish War:

If the Church knows by divine revelation which is the right side of a struggle, why was it that in the World War German bishops blessed German soldiers and sent them out to kill Frenchmen, while French bishops were doing the same for French soldiers?

Masons Shot by Franco's Troops

◆ In the territory which they have overrun Franco's troops shot and killed all or nearly all the Masons in Salamanca, Zaragoza, Logrono, Burgos, Huesca, Ceuta, Algeciras, La Linea, Vigo, La Coruna, Zamora, Cadiz, Granada, Seville, Valladolid and Las Palmas. Details are given in *The New Age*, Masonic magazine, for September, 1937.

Schoenemann's Statement Probably True

◆ The statement of Professor Friedrich Schoenemann, at the University of Berlin, at which he said that in case of a World War public opinion in the United States could probably be mobilized against the Nazi régime in a few hours, compared with the three years needed in the last World War, is probably a correct one. Decent people, the world over, are heartily sick of the unspeakable form of "civilization" known as Fascism, or Nazism, which, as in Spain, is directly under the guidance and "blessing" of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Tremendous "Victory" for Hitler

◆ Rise up and cheer 'Adolf the Great'. At last he has obtained a great "victory". One of Jehovah's witnesses, a midwife at Dresden, has been fired from her job because she never participated in elections nor attended any Nazi meetings. This is the utmost of courage to which the Madman can arise, depriving women of a means of livelihood. But apparently that is what the Germans as a people desire.

Hallowed by the Touch of Hitler's Car

◆ Because Hitler's car ran into a cobblestone at Salz, Germany, which stopped its progress, the stone has been put on a pedestal where, so the burgomaster says, "it will be an eternal relic for Germans and all generations to come." This is a good illustration of how deeply all Germany is infected with demonism.

Six Years for Listening to a Broadcast

◆ At Hamburg, Germany, a Nazi judge ruled that there is no law against listening to Moscow broadcasts, but the act must be considered a crime, that is, preparation for high treason. He therefore gave sentences ranging from two to six years to a group of Communists who had thus listened.

The Field Slaves of Germany

◆ The field slaves of Germany are the youths under 21 who have to guarantee to spend one year in the work. They get 25 marks ($5) a month. Lodgings are in a corner of the cow stable. Runaways are caught by the police.

Wants to Know

◆ The *Westdeutscher Beobachter,* Cologne, Germany, wants to know, of the two rulers now demanding implicit obedience, which will be heeded:

> Are you willing to obey Adolf Hitler more than a church government which long ago became a secular power? It is quite evident in Rome that there is not a religious leadership [but there is—that is just the trouble—*Ed.*], but a purely secular center of power, fighting to maintain its suzerainty over whole peoples.

Worshiping the Nazi Gods

◆ Worshiping the Nazi gods—practicing the new form of Devil religion—130,000 German youths are said to have greeted Dr. Goebbels, German propaganda minister, with shouts of laughter, and to have applauded him boisterously when he poked fun at all the preachers and said of them:

> The pastors assert that their mission is given to them by God. It may be. We have no way of checking on their credentials. In earthly Germany, however, we rule, and no one else.

917,000 New Hitler Youth

◆ Hitler claims that on his 48th birthday 917,000 ten-year-old boys and girls were added to the Hitler Youth in Germany. He also said that the Reich will yield the training of these youths to nobody. He is following in the exact footsteps of Mussolini in this, and knows that in the end he will get what Mussolini has, full papal support and co-operation, even to financing.

Berlin's 40,000 Four-legged Pigs

◆ Berlin is making preparations to feed and house 40,000 four-legged pigs, to provide the people of the city with pork chops and sausages. The pigs will be fed with garbage collected by the city; they will be housed in stalls lined with compressed straw, to keep out the cold.

Frau Nazi

◆ In Germany today, because she has added to the prospective cannon fodder of the Nazi state, a woman with an illegitimate baby is allowed by law to take the honorable title of 'Mrs'.

Fascism in Greece

Germany Rules Greece Like a Colony

◆ Referring to the control of Greece by Dr. Schacht and Goebbels, due largely to a huge frozen debt for Greek tobacco owing by Germany, the Manchester *Guardian* says that Nazism is now in such full control in Greece that:

> There is a penalty of deportation for whoever in writing or verbally or in any other way directly or indirectly encourages the propagation, the development and the application of theories or ideas or social, religious or economic systems tending to undermine the established order.

That is telling the Greeks, in the usual language of dictators, that they must stop thinking and henceforth do as they are told.

Other reports from Greece bear witness that German papers flood the newspaper kiosks, public officials are compelled to write letters complimenting the dictatorship, and students were ordered (but refused) to burn all liberal books, prisoners are being tortured and the prisons themselves are being kept in such filthy condition that prisoners cannot lie down at all. Fascism, Nazism, Catholic Action, or whatever you call it, is the same everywhere, whether in Greece, Italy, Germany or New Jersey.

Fascism (Catholic Action) in Dodecanesia

◆ Young men living in the Dodecanese islands, belonging to Greece but temporarily under the military rule of Italy, are permitted to return to the islands to practice law provided they have had a nine months' course in some designated Italian university, but if they elect to pursue their higher studies in Greece, they may leave the islands only by signing a promise that they will not come back to their homes any more. Italian immigrants are being diverted to the Dodecanese islands, and the solemn promise of the Italian military authorities that they will surrender the control of the islands to the Greeks is now repudiated, to the dismay of the inhabitants.

Albanian Women Now Show Their Faces

◆ From and after March 25, 1937, Albanian women were forbidden to hide their faces with veils. While a few blushed, here and there, at the first showing of their faces in public, everybody took it all in good part and the old veils were burned with general rejoicing.

Foolish, Foolish Greece!

◆ Germany has no fats, but has more guns and ammunition than she knows what to do with. Greece has the finest olive oil. Germany concluded a deal with the Greek dictator, Metaxas. As a consequence, the Greek nation is loading up with cannon and ammunition for which it has no possible use, except to keep the tyrant Metaxas in the saddle, and it cannot now afford to use its own olive oil. That must go to Germany to pay for the guns. Foolish, foolish Greece!

Co-Education Banned in Greece

◆ Co-education has been banned in Greece as contrary to the policy of a Fascist state, on the ground that in a southern climate it prevents in young boys the development of the qualities of decision and courage. The Fascist ideal is that men should be absolute brutes, without conscience and without any of the finer feelings of consideration for others which are supposed to be traits of the fair sex.

Dodecanesian States Plain Truth

◆ *The Dodecanesian*, referring to the persecutions of Greek Catholics by Italian Roman Catholics in the Dodecanese islands, and to the fact that these persecutions have been brought to the attention of the pope, with no response whatever on his part, says truthfully:

> The voice of the pope is heard only when others are unjust to the [Roman] Catholics, but not when the most cruel crimes are committed against others by the [Roman] Catholics. This is one of the many mistakes of Papacy.

Fascism in Greece

◆ Fascism in Greece, under General Metaxas, shows the same devilish spirit as it does everywhere else. Arrests are made on suspicion and without warrants. Trials are held in secret, with the accused denied both witnesses and counsel. Wives and mothers are being held as hostages for men that are sought. Hundreds are being sent to prison islands, with no food allowances. Castor oil has been used as was the case in Italy. In a Fascist state there is no consideration for the rights of the individual. It is something undeniably devilish.

Japan

Tokio Still Slipping Backwards

◆ The Tokio police admit that their efforts to make Tokio imitate Western standards of respectability are ineffective. There has been an increase during the past year in the number of geisha girls, taxi-dancers, waitresses and licensed prostitutes, all of which, to the Tokio police, come in one category. The number of licensed prostitutes in the city increased to 7,411.

Uncle Sam Fitted Out Japan

◆ Uncle Sam fitted out Japan for the conquest of China, perhaps not consciously and intelligently, but actually, nevertheless. It is now all clear why, in 1936, the sales of arms, ammunition and implements of war ran to $100,000 a month, and why millions of tons of scrap iron were shipped in the two years 1936 and 1937, and at good prices, too.

Japan Produces the Textiles

◆ It will surprise some of the old-timers to learn that Japan is now much the largest textile producer in the world, being some 30 percent ahead of either Great Britain or the United States, which latter countries are running neck and neck for second place.

1,000 Die in a Poisoned Flood

◆ Just a few lines in the papers tell of 1,000 Japanese drowned in their beds when a dam burst which contained waters used in washing copper ore. Only 18 survived out of 1,200 persons living in five villages.

Slow-Motion Street Car Strike in Japan

◆ Japan had a two-day slow-motion street car strike. The motormen ran the cars at the regular Philadelphia (Pa.) rate of speed, and the people would not ride in them; they preferred to walk and get home to meals on time.

Factory Sites in Tokio Bay

◆ Japan is building a canal almost half a mile wide from Tokio to Yokohama, along the edge of Tokio bay. The sand removed will make ten islands comprising some 20,000,000 square yards, factory sites.

Increase of Population in Japan

◆ The population of Tokio now exceeds 6,000,000. Japan proper has over 70,000,000; its population was increased by more than 1,000,000 this past year.

When the Japanese Emperor Goes By

◆ When the Japanese emperor goes by all blinds must be drawn, there must be no one on balcony or roof, workers on steel structures must come down, and the blinds in street cars must be drawn. A signalman who delayed the emperor's train for two minutes committed suicide; so also did a chauffeur when a tire blew out in the car in which the emperor was riding. The emperor is one of the wealthiest men on earth. His 4,000,000 acres of farm lands are estimated as worth $325,000,000; buildings, cattle and implements, $40,000,000; stocks in banks, steamship companies and hotels, $150,000,000; in addition to which, all property in Japan is legally his if he chooses to assert his ownership.

Extermination of Communists in Japan

◆ Justice Minister Hayashi, of Japan, has made the statement that:

> The existence of even one or two Communists in Japan should not be left unnoticed. They must be exterminated immediately.

This radical and unreasonable attitude towards a minority follows naturally upon the alliance concluded between Germany and Japan, and upon the "blessing" of the pope upon the Japanese crown prince. The intent is to exterminate Jehovah's witnesses, the spokesmen for the truth of God's Word. Any other announced objective is mere camouflage. Neither Japan nor Germany is in the least danger of Communism.

Demands End of Tortures in Japan

◆ In the Japanese Parliament, Kisichi Kokubo, 72 years old, himself having been such a victim, demanded an end of police methods of torturing suspects by hanging them up by the heels, forcing water and smoke down their nostrils, burning them on the forehead, flogging them unmercifully, and kicking them. He was cheered to the echo.

Big "Victory" for Japanese

◆ Having raided and bombed hundreds of Chinese cities, wiping out thousands of men, women and children, the Japanese scored one big "victory". They bombed a beggars' camp, killing 50 lame, blind and helpless beggars. The pope has approved the Japanese campaign going on in China.

Confessions Obtained by Hypnotism

◆ There may be something to the story that the mass confessions of men in public life in Russia that all of them except Stalin are in conspiracy against the Russian Government and its people are obtained in a darkened room by a professional hypnotist. That being the case, the confessions are proof that Russia is governed by demons, as is, indeed, most certainly the case. Hypnotism is demonism; nothing else.

Moscow to Have World's Tallest Building

◆ The tallest building in the world is to be erected in Moscow, Russia. The foundation is 100 feet deep. The building itself, above this foundation, will be 52 feet higher than New York's Empire State building, and will thus be an even 1,300 feet high.

55,000 Canal Builders Freed

◆ Fifty-five thousand Russian convicts who were employed in building the Moscow-Volga canal were given their liberty when the canal was finished, and were sent home with $20 to $100 in cash to make a fresh start in life.

Godless Campaign Petering Out

◆ The membership of the Militant Godless Campaign in Russia has fallen from 5,000,000 to 2,000,000, five big anti-religious museums have been closed, and anti-religious work in thousands of villages has been discontinued.

Good for Growing Raspberries

◆ Russia has discovered that the black desert soil of the Kara Kum, east of the Caspian sea, hitherto believed to be valueless, is good for the growing of raspberries, and they are now grown there by the ton.

Russia's Child Soldiers

◆ The Boy Scout idea is having a terrible fruitage. The latest development is in Russia, where 12,500,000 school children, from eight years old and up, will be trained in military science and strategy.

Too Much Heat at the North Pole

◆ On June 26, 1937, it was so hot at the North Pole that the Soviet iceblock house, built for the radio station, melted, and broadcasting had to be temporarily abandoned.

A Windlass at the North Pole

◆ It is not so many years ago that Lieutenant Peary, after repeated attempts, finally reached the North Pole, and was so anxious to be the only man that should ever do it that he would not allow his white companion, Captain Bartlett, to accompany him for the last few miles of the trip. And now, O fickle fame, the people read of Russians sitting there at the pole with a windlass and think nothing of it. The Russians found the water was 14,070 feet deep beneath their ten-foot-thick ice floe. They let down a bucket, and after six hours of hard labor by four men finally brought it to the surface, filled with grayish-green silt. They were taken back to civilization by airplane, the means by which they came.

Signed One Paper Too Many

◆ A Russian judge formed the habit of signing every paper his clerks made ready for him. They put up a job on him and got him to sign a paper committing himself to prison. It was a good joke, but it cost the judge his job. The Bolshevik authorities decided they would rather have a judge that would use his head more and his pen less.

Providing Latinized Alphabets

◆ In the last fifteen years in Soviet Russia 70 languages, spoken by 25 million people, have been provided with Latinized alphabets. By the end of 1937, it is calculated, forty languages will have been provided with alphabets, dictionaries and grammars; truly a great work.

Moscow Becomes a Seaport

◆ Though Moscow is 400 miles from the sea, it now has ocean-going passenger ships connecting with the Baltic, White, Black, Caspian and Azov seas, and therefore with all the world.

The Russicum School at Vatican City

◆ The official organ of Soviet Russia, *Izvestia*, complains that all borders of Russia are being harassed by priests trained in the Russicum spy school maintained at Vatican City. This statement fits in with the plan of the Vatican to gain control, by hook or by crook, of every part of the earth.

Labor

Wrong, No Matter Who Did It

◆ Whoever blew up the 62-inch and 36-inch pipe lines connecting the city of Johnstown, Pa., with the Quemahoning and Boulder dams is an enemy of the cause of labor and deserves to be permanently restrained of his imagined liberties. Nobody has any right to imperil the lives of a whole city to win any cause. The explosions, which may have been caused by either steel company agents provocateurs or labor zealots, wrecked large sections of the pipe lines, sent torrents of water toward Johnstown, stopped the steel plants, made work for detectives, and broke window lights a quarter of a mile away from the scenes of the explosions.

Has a Free Man Any Rights?

◆ Has a free man any rights? Can a free man agree to work for another man or for a corporation, on his own hook, or must he go to John L. Lewis or some other tough bird, and agree to pay him a percentage of what he earns, before he can apply for work at all? That is the line of argument now being heard; and many are interested. It is like the question of a man teaching the truths of the Bible to his own children. May he do it himself, or must he first pay a good stiff fee to some moral leper, and then hire him, or somebody who works for him, to take care of his dearest possession?

Prosperity (?) in Steel Industry

◆ Despite the claims of great prosperity in the steel industry, the workmen are much worse off than they were seven years previously. The total number of workers is increased, but total wages are less, on account of the shorter hours worked. The result, according to *Technocracy,* is that the average steel worker has only 81.2 percent as much purchasing power as he had in 1929.

Do You Like Tufted Bedspreads?

◆ Do you like those tufted candlewick bedspreads? Well, the work is done in South Carolina. It takes an entire family half a day to tuft one bedspread, and the reward at the end is from 11c to 15c, depending upon the "generosity" of the contractor.

The New Labor Union Religion

◆ Referring to the new labor union religion, Louis Stark, in the New York *Times* describes it thus:

> If there is any precedent for the scope of the organization drive now sweeping the nation, and including A.F. of L. units as well as C.I.O. units in its scope, it may be found in the mass demand for collective bargaining during the World War. The present movement, however, seems to be more in the nature of a frenzied, almost hysterical rush to form and join trade unions. Observers find in the movement something that partakes of the religious fervor of those who feel they have attained salvation.

Standard Oil Does Things for Workers

◆ Standard Oil Company of New Jersey, after paying out hundreds of millions of dollars in dividends to stockholders, is doing something for its workers. Employees may deposit 3 percent of their current earnings and the company will put as much more with it and hold it as an insurance fund; then the employee can deposit 10 percent more, if he so desires, and the company will put up half as much. As money, even at as low as 6 percent, doubles itself in less than twelve years, the Standard Oil is not hurting itself.

Interesting Figures on Unemployment

◆ The Washington *Evening Star* contains a letter from Felix A. Ury pointing out that the unemployed in the United States number 10,500,000; unnaturalized foreigners holding American jobs, 6,000,000; unnaturalized foreigners on relief, 1,500,000; foreigners in the United States illegally, 3,500,000. Mr. Ury seems to think it would help the desperate conditions here some if the 7,500,000 unnaturalized would return to the lands whence they came.

2,250,000 Jobs Eliminated in Eight Years

◆ New labor-saving devices eliminated 2,250,000 jobs in the United States in the eight years from 1929 to 1937. At the close of the year 1936 there were 8,917,000 still without normal work—after four years of recovery. The workers increase at the rate of 500,000 a year, by youths becoming adults.

Pinning on the Medals

By Edwin R. Potter (New York)

FOR us humans the business of living costs money, yet the dumb animals, which have no money to exchange, live and feed on 'nature's' bounties. They have their troubles, surely; yet they do not manufacture poison gas and numerous other contrivances to destroy and maim their competing members.

For us humans it costs money at birth to begin this grand business of living and paying; yet they, which were created by the same hand, raise their young with nothing but nature's laws to guide them. It costs us humans money to eat, yet our brute companions in this world manage to get by without paying a cent. It costs money to sleep, yet the birds have their nests with no rent to pay, and the brute beasts, which in their paradise dwell, need no agent to collect or send them to hell.

It costs us humans money when we are sick; for, where is the doctor, the nurse or the druggist who doesn't work for money? Yet our simple friends in the lower form need none of these to care for their ills. The cat when sick will eat grass and go on a fast; but most of us "wise" humans continue to eat and fill up with gas. Now, which has more sense, the dumb beast or the wiseacre human?

It costs money for pleasure when we are well, yet the birds and the beasts have theirs with no taxes or laws to mar their joys. It costs money to grow up in this world of ours, yet the brute beasts know nothing of costs. The cat does not buy a fur coat each year; no, neither do the birds pay for transportation; yet man, the smartest of all, is virtually the biggest fool of all, because, with all his knowledge, he does not know how to get on with his fellow creatures.

For us humans, it costs money to study and prepare to sell and pay and live off others. Yet the brute animals by instinct build their homes and care for their young with no expense for preparation. It costs money to get married, because the state and the "church" must live. Yet beasts and birds have no such expenses to pay; and more, they have neither priests nor ministers to bid them well, but live in peace in spite of all these men have to sell. It costs money to have children; for, lo and behold, we should be glad that we are mortal, because there are some among us who would like to live off the people for all eternity. It costs money to raise children to make money for others, yet if they were immortal they would continue to pay throughout the future ages of eternity.

It costs money to die, and, after it's all over, it costs money for a box and numerous other things, depending on the religion or society to which one has the money to belong. Yet the birds and the animals lie down to rest while other members of their flocks, not being preoccupied over their destiny, continue to enjoy the wonders of nature. For some of us humans it costs money after we are packed away in the grave; for the good Lord knows that there are some who wish to collect for the sins of the past.

We call ourselves civilized and cultured, yet we put into practice laws far worse than those that govern the animal kingdom. They live in peace, and have room to roam, while the human family is forced to live in artificial environments because of a system of gain. In contrast, the brute beasts eat and sleep as favored guests in a world of plenty, with only the laws of nature to guide them. Their home is a paradise compared with that of man. Man, with all his intelligence, education, religion and morality, not only forms a bad example for others, but does his best to kill his brute companions, and other members of his race, just because he loves to do it.

The National Committee Against Hearst

◆ The American League Against War and Fascism, telling of the national drive against Hearst and the Hearst papers, says:

Hearst's open support of Fascism [Catholic Action], whether in the United States, Germany, Italy or Spain; his attacks on civil liberties; his malicious distortion of the news; his consistent anti-labor policies; his promotion of war and the war spirit, and his attacks on progressives everywhere have created for him the unfavorable reputation as the outstanding symbol of all the undemocratic forces in the United States.

Another Hearst Paper Goes

◆ One more Hearst paper has folded up, the Rochester *Journal*, and everybody is happy except the poor men who worked on the sheet.

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Snowflakes) *(Contributed)*

"BUNNY," Jane called, "if I'm not mistaken, the first snowflakes of the season are floating around out there."

Bunny ran to the window. "Ooooh! Snow! Get my coat and tam, Jane!"

"And your mittens, my sweet."

"All right. Only hurry."

A few minutes later Bunny and Jane stepped outside. "Why, it's not cold," Bunny remarked.

"No, not so cold," Jane answered. "That's why the snowflakes are so large."

Bunny grabbed for a huge flake as it drifted slowly past, and was disappointed to see it melt at once. "If they're gonna act like that, what good are they?" she asked Jane. "They just turn into water."

"That's what they really are, Bunny dear. Just water—water that was hanging in the air. The air got cold and the water froze; then it fell as snowflakes."

Bunny raised her tiny, chubby face to look up into the air. A snowflake fluttered softly onto her little tilted nose. She giggled and brushed it off, just as another landed on her red mitten.

"See, Jane! I didn't have to catch this one. And isn't it pretty? It looks like the fancy things Aunt Mary makes with thread."

"You mean doilies? Yes, snowflakes are beautiful. They are made of many tiny parts, and every part is just right."

"Hello, there!" came a cheery voice.

"Hello, Sally! Come and join us. Bunny and I are studying the snowflakes."

"What a juvenile thing to do!"

"Not at all. It's marvelous, really. Most snowflakes are six-sided; all are perfect and of varied designs. Each little section is like each of the other little sections of that one snowflake, and so delicate, so intricate that man can scarcely believe his eyes even with the flake itself before him under a powerful microscope. Many designs with which we all are familiar were taken from snowflakes."

"How wonderful! I never knew that. How do you know about them?"

"When I was quite small I studied them through a magnifying glass. Now I use a small microscope."

"How do you keep them from melting long enough to look at them?"

"Experience will teach you that."

"How many different designs have you found?"

"You may not believe it, Sally, but I've studied thousands and thousands of these little crystals and never have I found two identically alike. Nature is the most marvelous artist imaginable. Men use the Creator's designs, yet give Him no credit for making them."

"Yippee! Whoops!" came a wild yell across the breathless silence of falling snow. A moment later Buddy appeared, feet flying, arms waving. "It's snowing; it's snowing; it's—"

"Yes, we know—it's snowing," interrupted Jane with a laugh. "But why the excitement?"

"I'm going sled-riding!"

"Sled-riding? On what?"

"On the snow, of course."

"Let me go, too," chimed in Bunny.

"Aw, girls can't sled-ride. They're scaredy-cats. If you go fast they yell and want to jump off."

"They don't, either. Girls can ride just—"

"Before this argument goes any further," said Jane, "do you mind if I mention that there isn't any snow to ride on? It's still too warm, and the soil isn't frozen. The snow melts as soon as it touches the ground."

Bunny looked down at her feet, sorrowfully watching each melting flake. But Buddy wasn't so easily discouraged.

"If it's snowing, I can get my sled out, I guess," and off he went singing "Jingle Bells" at the top of his voice.

Not two minutes later they spied Buddy, sitting on his sled and doing his best to ride down hill on a patch of entirely snowless mud. Little Bunny grinned with the superior air of a wise young lady as if to say, "Boys are so silly!"

Mary Christine Dunn

◆ Mary Christine Dunn, Boone Terre, Mo., at 28 months of age, has a vocabulary of more than 3,800 words and knows the words and music of over 100 songs. She is given an intelligence quotient of 185, or 45 points above what is regarded as the quotient of a genius. Big words bother her not the least.

For Safer Highway Navigation

WALK on left side of road, facing traffic. Avoid walking in groups. Step well off the road when a car approaches. At highway intersections glance in all directions before crossing. Use care in crossing highways, anywhere. If cars are coming, step off the road and wait; they may be coming faster than you think. After a car has passed, look carefully to see if others are coming, from any direction, before you cross. At railroad crossings be sure to stop, look and listen. When walking after dusk carry a light, or if that is not practicable try to dress in white or red, so you can be seen by drivers. When walking on the highway leave your dog at home; boys have been killed trying to save their dogs. Do not try to show off, when driving. Look out for cars that may try to pass on your right. Don't turn or cross at intersections without great care. Don't weave in and out of traffic, cut across streets or turn between intersections. Beware of wet highways. If bicycling, avoid carrying large packages; park your bicycle on the sidewalk. Form the habit of looking out for automobiles. Obey general traffic regulations, especially stop signals and traffic lights. Give hand signals when you want to stop or turn. Always have a warning signal on your bicycle. Don't ride too fast. Don't "hook on" to automobiles to be pulled along. Ride with both hands on the handle bars. Don't ride other passengers on your bicycle. Have a headlight, and a taillight or reflector on the rear of your bicycle at night. Don't coast, especially in traffic. Don't apply your brake suddenly or too hard. Give pedestrians the right of way. Sound your warning signal when approaching intersections. Ride only on streets in which traffic is light. Keep to the right and close to the curb or side of road. Look out for cars pulling from parking places. Do not pass automobiles ahead of you. When drivers of cars coming from the rear sound horns to pass, pull over to the right and let them pass.—A. L. Potter, Kansas.

AN INDISPENSABLE AID TO PEOPLE OF GOOD WILL

The *WATCHTOWER* magazine, published twice a month, is a constant source of comfort and encouragement to those who are serving God. Every person of good will should read and study it regularly. In this day the enemies of God are making a concerted effort to crush all those who take their stand for God and His kingdom, and one would become discouraged were it not for the continual unfolding of prophecy. Centuries ago God caused His prophets to tell about this opposition and what would happen to those who fight against God and His servants. The *WATCHTOWER* brings these prophecies to your attention, and the fulfillment of prophecy thrills the hearts of all those who want to see God's kingdom in operation in the earth. Are you a subscriber? If not, use the coupon below.

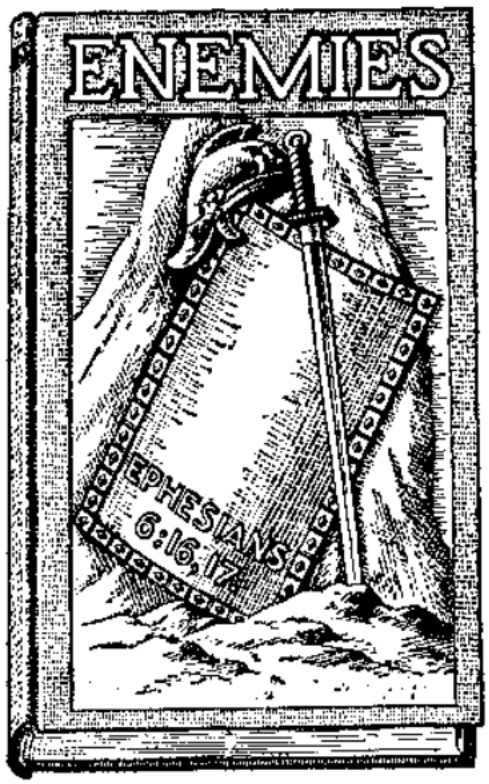
The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enter my subscription for *The Watchtower* for one year. Enclosed find $1.00 ($1.50 in Canada and other countries outside of the U.S.A.) to be used in advancing the Kingdom work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP



Over Half a Million in Less than 3 Months!

The book ENEMIES was released September 18. On December 1 more than 500,000 copies had been printed and shipped from the Watch Tower printing plant. Many thousands more would have been shipped if our presses could have turned them out any faster.

The booklet SAFETY, released on September 19, is also going strong. Over 2,500,000 copies have been shipped out since that time.

Have you obtained your copies of these latest two publications written by Judge Rutherford? During the "VINDICATOR" Testimony Period, December 4-12, Jehovah's witnesses will offer these to the people from door to door, the two together on a contribution of 25c. If you will fill out the coupon below and send it in immediately, we will send copies to you at the same rate.

ENEMIES and SAFETY are based on the Word of God. However, they are not religious books. In fact, they show that religion is the most tremendous and devastating racket that has ever been practiced, which has brought untold sorrow and suffering upon the people. These books disclose who are the real friends of honest men, and what men must do to find security and life.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Send to the address below the book ENEMIES and the booklet SAFETY. Enclosed find contribution of 25c to be used in printing more books to aid the people.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

1937

Consolation

Magazine

TOP

Contents

Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma	1
It Is the Superintendent Who Is Delinquent	7
Salutes and More Salutes	7
New Jersey Doctors Despise U. S. Government	8
Organized Religion the Opposite of Christianity	12
Making Libels Safe for the Hierarchy	13
Pennsylvania in Bad Shape	13
The Great Southwest	14
A Mathematical Discovery	16
Your Questions Answered by Judge Rutherford	17
President of the U. S. A.	18
Executive Departments of U. S. Government	20
Treasury of U. S. Government	21
Hookers, Stool-Pigeons and Finks	22
Liberty in Southern Rhodesia	23
Terror in the "Third Reich"	27
Jehovah's Courageous Witnesses	28
Brave Words by Martin Niemoeller	28
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path	30
Winter Stillness—Cover Design	31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President — Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President — Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer — Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. **Notice of Expiration** is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England — 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada — 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia — 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa — 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879.

Appetizers

Letter from "a Dejobbed"

WITH "FIVE SAVAGE WIVES AND 16 VORACIOUS CHILDREN"

◆ An African government servant was dismissed in a certain district of West Africa, and here is the letter he wrote to the local district officer:

Kind Sir,—On opening this epistle you will behold the work of a dejobbed person, and a very bewifed and much childrenised gentleman, who was violently dejobbed in twinkling by your goodself.

For Heaven's sake, Sir, consider this catastrophe as falling on your own head, and remind yourself as walking home at the moon's end of five savage wives and sixteen voracious children with your pocket filled with non-existent £. S. D., not a solitudery sixpence; pity my horrible state when being dejobbed and proceeding with a heart and intestine filled with misery to this den of doom, myself did greedily contemplate culpable homicide, but Him who did protect Daniel (poet) safely through the lions' dens will protect this Servant in his home of evil.

As to reason given by yourself goodself esquire for my dejobbment the incrimination was laziness.

No Sir. It were impossible that myself who has pitched sixteen infants children into this valley of tears, can have a lazy atom in his mortal frame, and the sudden departure of eleven pounds monthly has left me on the verge of the abyss of destitution and despair.

I hope this vision of horror will enrich your dreams this night, and good Angel will meet and pulverise your heart of nether milestone so that you will awaken, and with as much alacrity as may be compatable with your personal safety, you will hasten to rejobbulate your Servant. So mote it be—Amen. Yours despairfully, A..O..I..

Silly, Blasphemous Monkeyshines

◆ In Chicago, at the funeral of a monkey, a woman sang "Beautiful Isle of Somewhere" and her daughter read the 23d Psalm. There was a $35 embalming job, a white plush casket, and a prayer which went to the Devil. Four boys and girls acted as pallbearers. The whole thing was a blasphemy from beginning to end.

Are You Sure About It?

◆ How do you pronounce f-o-l-k? And how do you pronounce the white of an egg?

TOP

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 15, 1937 | Number 476

Hitlerizing Ronkonkoma

RONKONKOMA (Long Island, New York) has been stirred to its very depths. Educational forces have become aroused. Hundred-percenters have mobilized their forces, and the flag-wavers have grimly set their faces, with mighty resolves to save and preserve the flag, the Constitution, the Declaration of Independence, the Magna Charta, the school system, the Union Jack, *e pluribus unum* and the whole ding-busted country.

And why all this sudden militancy and warlike actions? What great danger has so aroused and stirred these valiant preservers of the public weal? Believe it or not, it all comes from the actions of a little thirteen-year-old pupil of the eighth grade of the Lake Ronkonkoma school. One morning in October Grace Sandstrom stood with her arms by her side while the flag-salute ceremonies were conducted. She had good reasons for so doing, for it is the law of Almighty God that no creature shall render obeisance to an image, symbol or emblem.

Daniel R. Terry, principal of the school, saw her standing mute, and promptly informed her and the whole school that it was a criminal act against the country to refuse to salute and anyone not saluting the flag could be arrested and imprisoned. Daniel knew better than that. If he didn't, he has no business teaching school. But in his zeal to save the state and jam love for the national emblem down the throat of the pupils he overlooked the necessity of adhering to the truth.

A Perfervid Disciple of Hitler

With fervor worthy of a better cause the principal endeavored to gag the conscience of his pupil. Threats and coercion were tried. She was sent home from school daily. Daily she appeared ready for classes, and each day she was thrust away from the school doors. All to no avail. Grace Sandstrom had been taught that God's law is supreme. She stuck to that principle regardless of the cruel tactics brought to bear. Reinforcements were then called in, in the person of Walter M. Ormsby, superintendent of schools. Ormsby labored with Grace. He threatened her and her parents with immediate arrest. That didn't work. Something had to be done.

The high official, the superintendent, could not face defeat by a child. So a compromise suggestion was made. If Grace would raise her hand with the others she could repeat Psalm 20:5 in place of the pledge of allegiance. Grace then went to the schoolroom. She held her hand to the ceiling, and repeated: "We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfil all thy petitions." And Walter M. Ormsby thought he had saved the day, his face, and his country.

It didn't last. Grace was troubled in conscience. She could see that she had been decoyed into a compromise, and on the next school day she again stood with hands by her side while the others bowed before the flag. So once again the foundations of the Republic appeared to be rocking, and the whole educational system in peril. Therefore it was time to adopt drastic measures, and consequently Charles and Hilda Sandstrom, parents of Grace, were summoned to court.

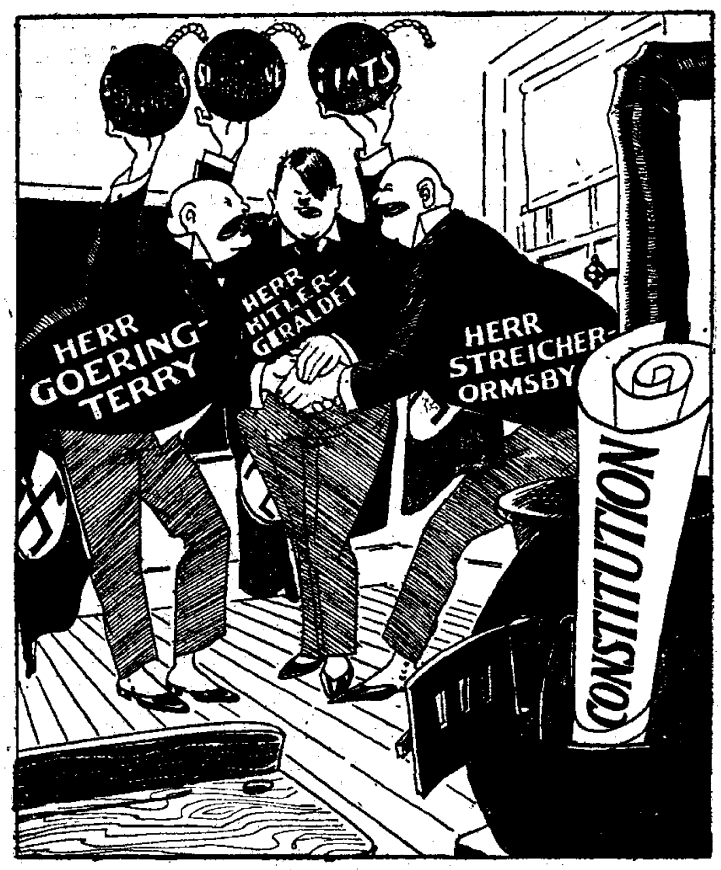
Did they charge them with teaching Grace not to salute the flag? No. They knew they couldn't get by with that. These patriotic pedagogues who had been daily preventing the girl from attending the public school caused a complaint to be filed in court charging that the parents wrongfully, unlawfully, willfully, corruptly, falsely, maliciously and knowingly kept Grace Sandstrom from attending upon full-time instruction in the public school.

TOP

If Auld Clootie has any cuter tricks than that in his repertory, let's see them.

The Village Gestapo

While the case was pending in court it was deemed wise to send the girl to some other school. The matter was presented to William B. Hartley, principal of the North Babylon school. He gladly consented to give her refuge. Mr. Terry was notified, and immediately wanted to know where she was going. He was not informed, and forthwith the search was on. Chief snooper, Thomas W. Fish, truant officer, was put on the trail and evidently worked well, for within a few hours Mr. Hartley was deluged with phone calls, and received an intimation from the Department of Education at Albany that it might be bad for the financial health of the school if they persisted in the heinous offense of sheltering this conscientious objector. It worked. Regretfully he informed her that she would have to go elsewhere.



The Tiny Hitlers of Ronkonkoma

The bloodhounds had their way, and chances for survival of the State grew brighter.

The Civil Liberties Union observed these un-American tactics and offered assistance. Arthur Garfield Hays, veteran of many a court battle in the interest of civic rights, volunteered to defend the parents in court. His services were accepted. The case was tried. A jury of six brought in a verdict of "Guilty", but—at what a cost! For out of the melee came a clear picture of ignoble, Fascist-minded school officials trying to run an American community in Nazi Hitler style.

Any reasonably intelligent person knows that the Bill of Rights is a limitation on the power of the government. It prevents the government from infringing on freedom of conscience, freedom of worship, freedom of speech, press and assembly. Freedom of worship means the right to believe what you will, and to act in accordance with that belief. The government is barred, restrained and prohibited from interfering therewith.

The New Swastika Freedom

Listen to Daniel R. Terry, principal of the Lake Ronkonkoma school, as he tells the court, under oath, his conception of religious freedom:

Mr. Hays: You teach that the State has a right to make laws contrary to one's religious convictions, even though we are guaranteed religious rights; you teach that?

Mr. Terry: Yes.

Mr. Hays: Don't you teach that a law contrary to that is not a proper law?

Mr. Terry: No. I believe first in the State.

Also, keeping in mind that the parents were on trial for keeping the child from attending school, note this admission from the principal:

Mr. Hays: Weren't you the man that kept her from attending school?

Mr. Terry: No, I sent her home.

Mr. Hays: Isn't that keeping her from attending school? Weren't you the man that kept her from attending school?

Mr. Terry: Yes, I suppose so.

Next we present to you the totalitarian sentiments of Sterling C. Girardet, president of the school board. Mr. Girardet is like Mr. Hitler. Hitler believes in religious freedom if it does not in any way infringe on the state, which is Hitler. Note the similarity of Girardet's views.

Bill of Rights—with Limitations

Mr. Hays: You believe in religious freedom?

Mr. Girardet: I do when it does not con-

flict with the rights of the government.

Mr. Hays: One of the things the government is prohibited from doing, and that is to suppress freedom of religion?

Mr. Girardet: I do not know.

Mr. Hays: You don't agree with the Constitution?

Mr. Girardet: Only with limitations.

Mr. Hays: Do you think that people should be allowed to enjoy their religious views without discrimination of any kind?

Mr. Girardet: I don't care to answer that question.

So there you have another good disciple of Hitler in the person of the president of the board of education. According to him, the men who wrote the Constitution made a terrible mistake in granting the people full freedom of conscience and worship. Should have had him and Daniel and Adolph there to mold it aright.

The great Mr. Ormsby did not take the stand and testify. Possibly he didn't desire to have his real thoughts and purposes brought to view on cross-examination. But he became careless and unfolded his inmost desires to do injury in the following statement made in the presence of reporters:

"I will prefer charges of juvenile delinquency against the girl, and try to have her put in an institution if she persists in her refusal to honor the flag."

In other words, if this perverted pedant has his way, the girl must squelch conscience, violate the law of God, or be committed to a reform school with sexual perverts, thieves, and other criminals.

And that, fellow countrymen, is the learned mentor who guides the education of the youth of the area.

Six Frightened Men

The jury was composed of six residents of the community. Their names: Frederick Smith, Joseph Corbett, Frank Bowers, Sherman Jay, Charles Davis, and Harold Murray. They, under oath, assured defendant's counsel that they believed in religious freedom and would acquit the defendants if the testimony showed that they were exercising that right. They were reminded of this promise in the closing arguments of the case, and were told plainly that when they decided the case they would be determining whether or not men in the state believed in the Constitution.

The jury found Charles and Hilda Sandstrom guilty of wrongfully, unlawfully, willfully, corruptly, falsely, maliciously and knowingly keeping their daughter from attendance at the public school. The things that go on in the jury room are not often revealed to the public, but in this case *Consolation* learns that the jury were too scared to bring in any other kind of verdict than "Guilty". One member held out for acquittal for about an hour, but as the argument continued, and there was no evidence that anyone was going to furnish them with either hay or oats, he succumbed and joined in the guillotining of freedom of conscience. The secretary of the *equus asinus* fraternity may now receive applications for six more members.

And what about the judge, Harold C. Sorenson, who presided over the trial? Did he join in the slaughter? He was given an opportunity to remedy the wrong when motions were presented to him to set aside the verdict. He ruled otherwise, and must likewise share the responsibility of denial of the public school to one who obeys the rule of conscience.

'By their fruits shall ye know them.' This patriotic (?) trio of Ronkonkoma, to wit, Ormsby, Terry and Girardet, have been shown up, through their acts and words, as sailing under false colors. They were left hanging on the end of the limb to the full view of all, not as lovers of flag and country, but as Fascist-minded individuals who would junk the Constitution with its guarantees of liberty. They would chisel off religious freedom a la Hitler style, and hound, persecute and jail those who object to their authority.

Citizens of Ronkonkoma had better check up on the fruits of Hitler and Mussolini before they endorse the new educational system of this unholy trinity.

Ecclesiastical Purification

The Ronkonkoma gestapo having purged Grace Sandstrom from the public school and having also fastened a criminal conviction upon the parents, it appeared necessary to deodorize the matter through sanctity of clergy. So a self-designated "Reverend", David E. Sloatman, announced that he would speak at the local Methodist religious joint on the subject, "Would Jesus Salute the Flag?" Naturally his answer was "Yes". It would take a brave man to say "No" with the Fascist-minded "educationalists" Terry and Girardet sitting before him as members of his

congregation. He talked much about rendering unto Caesar what belonged to him, but made no comment on the Biblical prohibition of rendering obeisance to the image of anything. He overlooked the record made by the three Hebrews who refused to salute the national emblem of Babylon. He knew about them, but they didn't fit in with conclusions acceptable to his prominent church members; so why mention them? He mentioned the early Christians but neglected to tell how they were thrown to the lions because they refused to salute the image of Caesar.

"The glory of our history is that the rights of minorities have been protected from continued tyranny by a ruthless majority." Nice words those, Mr. Sloatman. But isn't it tyranny to jail people for obeying conscience? Isn't it tyranny to ruthlessly threaten, abuse, and coerce a little girl whose only offense is that she is doing what she believes the Lord commands her to do? Isn't it a fact that Charles and Hilda Sandstrom stand convicted of crime solely because their child acted in accordance with the dictates of conscience? Isn't that tyranny? It is fine to protest against tyranny when it is far away, but when it is close at home, then tyranny must be hushed and soft-pedaled.

Mr. Sloatman further grandly stated, "We thank our American heritage for the liberty which we enjoy in preaching this sermon this morning." He was very much favored. The State was on his side. He was giving Caesar everything, and letting the Lord have what was left over. He wasn't threatened with arrest or imprisonment.

Grace Sandstrom desired to preach loyalty to the great Creator by acts of obedience. She wasn't granted that liberty. She was barred from educational privileges, and her parents stigmatized with a criminal sentence. Except for the assistance of American citizens who love liberty and truth much more than Sloatman, Terry, Ormsby, et al, she would be incarcerated in a penal institution today.

Mr. Sloatman's statement and position bring to mind the case of the Reverend Pharisee of Jesus' day who stood in the temple and grandiloquently prayed: "God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, . . . or even as this publican." This Ronkonkoma dominie thus feels glad and grateful that he is not as other men are, particularly Jehovah's witnesses, who obey God's law and thus are deprived of the liberty to preach. He may be well approved by the Hitlerites; but who will be justified before Almighty God?—Luke 18:14.

The editorial from the New York *Times* appended hereto shows that there are still some Americans in the land of the free and the home of the brave, and not all have bowed in their hearts to Hitler, Mussolini, Franco and Ratti and Stalin, but a few still have a modicum of the common sense which once was a considerable stock in trade of Americans.

THE FLAG AND GRACE

A religious sect calling itself Jehovah's witnesses has appeared in news dispatches from various Eastern points recently because its members regard flag-saluting as idolatrous. The parents of 13-year-old Grace Sandstrom of Centereach, L. I., have just received a suspended fine of $10 because they seem to have encouraged Grace in her refusal to "bow down before any one or anything but God," and were thus technically guilty of "keeping the child away from school," since the school authorities insisted on the flag salute. To Arthur Garfield Hays of the American Civil Liberties Union, who defended the accused, this appears to be a violation of religious liberties, and he has appealed the case.

The issue is not whether Grace loves her country. She testified that she did. The issue is whether she should be compelled to show her love in a manner prescribed by the school authorities. For most of us the flag salute is a gesture into which we can read what symbolism we like. For Grace it is a violation of conscience. But if the meaning of the flag were reduced to a single word, that word would probably be freedom. This is the "sweet land of liberty." And it is a little hard to see any consistency in compelling a school child or any one else, by threats and fines, imprisonment or physical violence, to salute a symbol of liberty. No Communist was ever less a Communist for being kicked into kissing the flag.

The compulsory worship of a symbol is a dangerous thing, flourishing mainly in periods and countries where there is no freedom. Let any one perform a Fascist salute in Moscow or a Communist salute in Berlin or Rome—or let any citizen of Russia, Germany or Italy fail to perform the proper salute at the proper time—and he is at once regarded as a suspect and a criminal. Americans ought to keep as far as they can from that sort of fetish worship.

Nearly all of us, in a perfectly honest and self-respecting way, are glad to lift our hats when the colors go by. We can read into the pattern and hues the Declaration of Independence, the Bill of Rights, the Gettysburg Speech, the hopes of a free

democracy, and a tribute to the men who died for these ideals. But we can read those things less clearly when somebody's hat is knocked off, either by mistaken authority or by some self-appointed drill sergeant. If Grace Sandstrom and her parents sincerely believe that God does not want them to salute the flag, the very principles which the flag symbolizes suggest that they should not be compelled to do so. If they didn't have to, they might want to.

It Is the Superintendent Who Is Delinquent

A FATHER in a New York school district has been fined $10 and his thirteen-year-old daughter is threatened with a charge of juvenile delinquency and confinement in an institution because she refuses to salute the flag in school.

They belong to that New England sect which regards a gesture of obeisance to any material symbol as idolatrous. The little girl says, "I love my country and its laws; but I do not believe I should bow down to anyone or anything but GOD." And her love for her country doubtless was inspired by learning in school that its laws protect her in her religious convictions.

Granted that the rest of us don't agree with that belief, there must be a hundred religious sects in the United States, each of whose followers disagree with certain tenets of all the others; yet they respect one another's religious rights and rites. Ignorant and lowly as they may be, and numerically weak, the church to which this family belongs is entitled to protection.

Far from being delinquent, the child exhibits moral stamina the Superintendent lacks to oppose some fanatical pressure group. That group should be sentenced to learn the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States by heart and the Superintendent sent to an institution. He it is who is delinquent.—Louisville *Courier-Journal*, November 9, 1937.

Salutes and More Salutes

WE'RE getting there fast! In many states they have bludgeoned and forced school children into saluting the flag. Now they are beginning with city employees. Jacksonville (Fla.) has decreed that every municipal employee must salute the United States flag and sign a declaration of allegiance to the national government or be discharged. This is all done, we suppose, to promote love of flag and love of country. The next logical step would be to require such salute and written oath from state and federal employees, attorneys, bank presidents, priests, preachers and every person who lives in the country. And seeing that it is so beneficial and effective in inspiring individuals with burning zeal for the state, it should be done frequently.

Consolation suggests that the flag salute be used at every opportunity.

Put a flag over every depot and let incoming and outgoing passengers salute.

Let the courts be opened with the flag salute.

Let each witness salute in place of swearing to tell the truth.

Let the jury salute before and after the decision.

Let the lawyers salute with each question propounded.

Why not introduce the salute in the movies? Let the audience salute on entering the theater and before and after each reel that is put on the screen.

And so also at the subways: Let the people salute on entering the hole in the ground. Let them salute going through the turnstiles and on coming out. Let them salute on entering the car and leaving it.

Put the flag salute on at banquets, and with each course let the banqueters salute the flag and repeat the pledge of allegiance.

Anything that is so helpful to the interests of the state should be used to its fullest extent.

TOP

New Jersey Doctors Despise U. S. Government

THE contempt of New Jersey officials for the constitution of the United States and of New Jersey is proverbial. One fine illustration was when an assembly of Christian people at Plainfield heard Judge Rutherford lecture on a Bible topic under the muzzle of machine guns toted in by the chief of police to overawe and threaten him because he is one of Jehovah's witnesses.

It is the only place in the United States or elsewhere in "Christendom" where men and women have been dragged out of their automobiles and thrown into prison for thirty days because they were suspected of being Jehovah's witnesses, and the only place where parents have been prosecuted for contributing to the delinquency of minors because they allowed their children to preach the gospel of God's kingdom from house to house.

Its doctors are like its officers of the law; at least some of them are. They assume to override the laws of the United States; they assume the right and the power to deprive any United States veteran of his just rights and to throw him "out into the cold" if he offends them, or if they discover that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses.

If a citizen of New Jersey has attained to the age of parenthood, and has become the parent of three children, and has never done one other thing to justify his existence in the world, he can ask for and receive relief to the amount of $55.00 per month for himself and wife and three children, and the state will pay it with a smile, if he belongs to the right "church".

But if a citizen of the state of New Jersey was in the front lines of six of the worst battles of the World War, and his nervous system is greatly impaired, and he is old before his time, and several boards of competent physicians have declared him totally and permanently disabled, and he is one of Jehovah's witnesses, and stands for his rights before a board of New Jersey physicians, which board is dominated by a Roman Catholic physician, the most he can get for himself and wife and three children is $18.90 per month, grudgingly paid; and he may not accept any relief from the state. In other words, he is fined $36.10 per month for having been such a fool as to participate in the campaign of the New Jersey politician, Woodrow Wilson, to "make the world safe for democracy".

Let's see. It was Thomas McCampbell (was it not?) who made the statement in the New Jersey legislature, "I consider it the rottenest, the most corrupt government, of any state in the Union." Now to get down to the facts.

Doctors Look after Themselves

The doctors of New Jersey take with great seriousness the adage that "self-preservation is the first law of nature". Whoever else suffers, they are not inclined to add themselves to the list. The general tendency in this direction was indicated nicely when the Emergency Officers' Retirement Act was passed, in 1928.

When it was passed it was intended to compensate officers who had actually been injured in war service, and as records indicated that about 1,800 officers had actually been injured in battle, that was the number expected to be retired, so that the cost was estimated at approximately $4,000,000 per year. But when the attorney general ruled that injuries or disabilities which might be presumed to have resulted from service also entitled those so afflicted to the same retirement, it let down the bars, with the result that many medical officers rushed in to get nice incomes for themselves by qualifying for this retirement. Instead of a total of 1,800 beneficiaries, there were, therefore, more than 1,800 physicians alone who were able to qualify. Of course, there was a slight increase in the number of others who were admitted, but it was the phenomenal influx of medical officers which seemed to attract the attention of the Congressmen. While there were twice as many officers of other branches retired, the number of medical officers retired was about 18 times the number they had anticipated.—American Bureau of Chiropractic.

Atlanta Penitentiary is full of men that have done things almost as bad. They saw a chance to get something for themselves, no matter how they got it, took a chance, and got caught. Being a doctor does not necessarily add anything to a man's honesty. Some think it makes it harder to be honest.

Some Examples of Medical Honor

The following are some of the high-minded physicians of the veterans' bureau drawing full salary and disability pay at the same time. Unlike the New Jersey Jehovah's witness veteran, there is nothing of any consequence the matter with these men; they never suffered

TOP

as he suffered; they are not old before their time as he is old; they are not tied down to a grand total of $18.90 a month to support a wife and three children.

Just see what these men get, and reflect that very probably some of them never saw any kind of service except a short time at camp. Two of their "brethren" (chaplains) are drawing life pensions of $125 a month, one of whom was called to the service on November 1, 1918, and the other on November 6, 1918. Now for explicit citations of doctors:

Dr. Carlin C. Phillips, New York, salary $5,307; disability allowance $2,250. Grand total, $629.75 per month.

Dr. William C. Ames, District of Columbia, salary $8,000; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $816.67 per month.

Dr. Thomas C. Foster, District of Columbia, salary $5,200; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $583.33 per month.

Dr. James W. Donnelly, District of Columbia, salary $5,600; disability allowance $1,500. Grand total, $591.67 per month.

Dr. Booton S. Compton, Kentucky, salary $5,800; disability allowance $1,500. Grand total, $608.33 per month.

Dr. Herbert E. Whiteledge, Kentucky, salary $6,500; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $691.67 per month.

Dr. Claude C. Keeler, Minnesota, salary $5,200; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $583.33 per month.

Dr. Frank Roberts Sedgeley, Minnesota, salary $5,600; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $616.67 per month.

Dr. Robert P. Smith, Montana, salary $5,000; disability allowance $2,250. Grand total, $604.17 per month.

Dr. Wilfred Ernest Chambers, Missouri, salary $6,500; disability allowance $2,475. Grand total, $747.92 per month.

Dr. William T. Doherty, Kansas, salary $5,007; disability allowance $1,500. Grand total, $542.25 per month.

Dr. Ignatz David Loewy, Arizona, salary $6,000; disability allowance $2,475. Grand total, $706.25 per month.

Dr. John C. Carling, California, salary $5,000; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $566.67 per month.

Dr. Miles Jordan Duncan, California, salary $5,007; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $567.25 per month.

Dr. Clayton Allen Patterson, California, salary $5,157; disability allowance $1,980. Grand total, $594.75 per month.

Dr. Richard A. Roach, California, salary $5,007; disability allowance $1,800. Grand total, $567.25 per month.

Dr. Justus Marshall Wheate, California, salary $5,200; disability allowance $2,887.44. Grand total, $673.95 per month.

Monthly average shakedown of these seventeen "sufferers", $628.93.

Doctors Have Other Duties

It should not be thought that these doctors do not have other duties besides awarding themselves moneys intended for the benefit of the veterans. They do. Nothing is known of their private practice, but their practice on veterans is a matter of record.

Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration, July, 1934, Volume II, Number 1, for sale by Superintendent of Documents, Washington, D.C., at 15c, lists on pages 31-58 the treatment of 49 insane soldiers. They received 63 injections of neoarsphenamine, 539 of mercury, 1,308 of sulpharsphenamine, 4,840 of tryparsamide, and 5,417 of bismuth, making a total of 12,167. This is an average of 248 "shots" apiece, and all that takes time.

Another thing that takes much time of the doctors is to so arrange their records that as few of the veterans as possible shall obtain what is their due. The more there is paid to the veterans the less there is for the physicians. Just a suggestion here: Much time would be saved the doctors if after the next war all the surviving veterans are lined up against a wall and machine-gunned to the last man. This would enable the doctors to take it all.

Harry Bochert, of New York city, liaison officer of the State Department of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, shows the progress that has been made in this direction. He says:

For the ordinary soldier to draw compensation he would have been required to have gone into the World War accompanied by a motion picture camera and two witnesses to watch him every hour of the day and night, a stenographer, a notary public, two doctors and a lawyer, also an X-ray machine. He should also have been careful in selecting his ancestors for several generations back, in order that no one had ever been unbalanced in mind or had ever been afflicted with disability of any kind. We challenge any lawyer living to understand the technicalities connected with the pro-

cedure necessary for a disabled veteran to secure justice for himself and his dependents.

Occasionally the Doctors Write

Occasionally the doctors write for publication and tell what they know or do not know, and it makes interesting reading. The following are a few items:

"The nature of the tuberculin reaction is still largely a matter of speculation." L. U. Gardner, M.D., and Edward R. Baldwin, M.D., member of Medical Council, Veterans' Administration, Saranac Lake, N.Y. *Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration,* April, 1934, page 270 - 27.

"What we call heart failure in acute disease is therefore a widespread complex about which we have very much to learn . . . When we say that a pneumonia patient died because his heart gave out, it seems threadbare; but when we come to analyze what has actually happened, we find ourselves at once in a maze, difficult to thread." R. J. Coney, M.D., Veterans' Administration Facility, Portland, Oregon. *Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration,* October, 1935, page 154.

"How many of us would be immune from a statute that would sterilize all individuals with transmissible hereditary defects, especially since our knowledge of heredity and the transmission of hereditary defects is not exact . . . There is no certain way of distinguishing the accidental mental defective from the hereditary type." Edwin M. Levy, M.D., Veterans' Administration Facility, Canandaigua, N.Y. *Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration,* January, 1935, pages 234, 235.

"Encephalitis Lethargica is an acute and chronic disease of the nervous system of unknown etiology (cause)." Hiland L. Flowers, B.S., M.D., Veterans' Administration Facility, Bronx, N.Y. *Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration,* January, 1935, page 247.

"Many a person has been labelled tuberculous upon evidence that fell far short of minimum requirements for even a suspicion of manifest tuberculosis. . . . In the physical examination of the chest there has been such a discrepancy in the description of abnormal physical findings and their interpretation by physicians as to throw the whole process of physical examination into a more or less chaotic condition . . . The X-ray does not make a diagnosis of lung disease." Harry B. Williams, M.D., Roentgenologist, Veterans' Administration Facility, Sunmount, N.Y. *Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration,* October, 1934, pages 85, 86, 87.

"We have recently been subjected to repeated mental jolts, where autopsies demonstrated cardiac hypertrophy that X-ray examination, by our usual standards, had not shown. . . . In the end the value of any laboratory method is, does it help the clinician or does it cause confusion in his mind and in the end make a hard diagnosis still more difficult? . . . Correlation of X-ray and autopsy findings has demonstrated to us the inaccuracy of the cardio-thoracic ratio as ordinarily determined." J. A. Howell, M.D., Veterans' Administration Facility, Excelsior Springs, Mo. *Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration,* July, 1937, pages 16-19.

"That medicine is not an exact science, and that qualified physicians may differ markedly, not only in opinion, but even in their observation and findings: these facts are, of course, recognized by physicians and intelligent laymen and are taken into consideration." C. P. Harrod, M.D., Veterans' Administration Facility, San Fernando, California. *Medical Bulletin of the Veterans' Administration,* April, 1937, page 533.

A Chance for Use of Common Sense

The foregoing and much similar evidence shows that there is a rare chance for doctors to use common sense in judging veterans' cases and this they have signally failed to do in the case of U. S. Marine C-1 369 505, Daniel E. Morgan, sergeant of machine gunners, a part of whose service record follows:

Verdun, April-May, 1918, 54 days in front line trenches, 14 without shoes.

Chateau Thierry, June, 1918. Twenty-seven days without washing; lived by food taken from bodies of the dead; surrounded day and night by decomposing bodies of former comrades, mixed with strangling fumes of poison gas. One of the worst battles of all time. Nervous wreck, covered with intense itching rash at end of this battle, but needed at front and so not evacuated.

Soissons, June, 1918. Fell exhausted in the rain and slept for hours in the mud; face worn raw with gas mask; eyes bulging from sockets with fatigue; tongue swollen to full of the mouth with thirst; a ravine filled with living and dead; a butcher shop.

St. Mihiel, August 1, 1918. Ill with diarrhea but within a month on the march again night and day; it became a torture to put one foot ahead of the other; slept behind trees in the woods; ate contaminated cabbage from the fields; witnessed and participated in scenes of horror too terrible to pen.

Champagne, Mont Blanc, Sept. 27, 1918. Nerves so far gone that sense of touch, taste and smell largely disappeared and numbness made it almost impossible to stand; for three days lived in an abandoned toilet, pulling the dirt down from the sides to cover the dung, coming out only to rob the dead for food.

Meuse Argonne, November 1, 1918. Ears nearly deaf; nasal passages dry; throat and voice shrunk; wading through swamp, slept on brush pile to keep

above water; no longer able to police self; when the armistice was declared, was a casualty, in state of collapse. His personal health file never caught up to him and consequently no entries for disease or disabilities were made thereon.

Every man that was through those six engagements, Verdun, Chateau Thierry, Soissons, St. Mihiel, Mont Blanc and the Argonne (and there were relatively few that survived and were in all these major engagements), says immediately when this case is drawn to his attention:

"No man could ever have gone through with those experiences and come out anything but a wreck for the rest of his life."

And that is the truth!

And Now the Reward!

January 23, 1930, this man's personal physician certified him 75 percent occupationally disabled, with chronic myocarditis, marked cardiac hypertrophy, dyspnea on exertion, extremely nervous, chronic catarrhal deafness and chronic catarrhal irritation of the frontal sinus, due to continual exposure during the war; but that before the war he was a magnificent specimen of manhood.

April 6, 1931, Philadelphia, Pa., Veterans' Administration granted a pension of $40 per month from February 12, 1931, for permanent total disability.

June 28, 1933, Lyons, New Jersey, Veterans' Administration cut down the pension to $30 per month.

Pensioner appealed, whereupon the Lyons (New Jersey) Facility sent Miss Elsie B. Hixson, P.O. Box 103, Journal Square Station, Jersey City, New Jersey, to explain to his wife that if she would swear him mentally unsound she could perhaps have a pension of $100 a month and he could be put away in a mental hospital for life. Basis for this New Jersey medical action is that he is one of Jehovah's witnesses. Pension was then cut again to $14.40 per month for himself, $1 for each of his three boys, and $1.50 for his wife. A veteran can do a lot for a woman on $1.50, per month, awarded by a grateful government for killing himself in its service!

But the New Jersey substitute for government says that if he had never gone to war, and never been broken down as a result, and had only become the father of the three boys, and never done anything else, the family could draw $55 a month relief. So all he is fined for what he suffered in the World War is $36.10 a month. Now he actually gets $18.90 for the family of five.

The average pay per month of the doctors mentioned on page 9 is $628.93. Every time they give a dollar to a man like this case No. C-1 369 505 they give themselves $33.27. And this thing is going right on in the Veterans' Administration this very day.

On one occasion when this man visited the Lyons Facility to try to get justice for himself and his family he was told in so many words that because he is insistent upon justice he would be "left out in the cold". It was a threat against the United States Government, nothing less. It purposed to thwart the intent of the government to reward those that did its bidding in 1918 and lost their health in so doing. They made good their threat.

The Lyons Facility has refused to give this veteran copies of papers and documents to which he is legally entitled, on the specious grounds that such disclosures, on their part, of the wretched way they have treated him, would be:

Injurious to the physical or mental health of the claimant.

What hypocrisy! Here is an outfit that did not hesitate to send emissaries to a man's home to surreptitiously destroy his domestic peace and to try to get him railroaded into an asylum for life (despite the insistence of the government's own alienist experts at Washington, D.C., that he is in perfect mental health, though a complete physical wreck), where they can shoot his blood stream full of all kinds of contaminations, and eventually kill him with their experiments, but when he wants to get a modicum of justice, a small part of the pension to which he is justly entitled, they are afraid it will injure his physical or mental health. *Good night!*

A Buck-Passing Run-Around

To see the correspondence in this case for the last seven years is enough to make an honest man sick. Back and forth, Lyons to Washington, Washington to Lyons, have gone the papers, the only apparent object being to wear out the applicant until he gives up in despair.

After he was twice examined and pronounced permanently and totally disabled the Board of Veterans' Appeals at Washington, *acting on the advices from Lyons, New Jersey,* and

without any legal or moral right to do so, threw out the previous findings of the other boards and accepted the say-so of this New Jersey crowd that had insolently and vindictively threatened that they would leave him "out in the cold". They have *done* it and there is no apparent redress and no apparent appeal to any court but that of the Almighty God, who will render a just judgment that will settle the score—at Armageddon.

The Veterans' Administration decisions at Washington and Lyons, New Jersey, not only do not agree with each other, but when, at either place, the discrepancies are drawn to their attention the result is silence, in some cases running to two years. The plain intent is to despise the United States Government, and make it appear despicable in the sight of all men who know the promises it made to the soldier boys in 1917-1918.

Organized Religion the Opposite of Christianity

THREE months ago I met a Catholic, one of the choicest and best of the flock. After hearing the record on "Fathers" he decided to take a *Riches* book and a Bible, which, he said, it "was a sin to even touch".

The shipyard in Mariners Harbor, where he worked, went on strike and he was one of the strikers on picket duty continually. Every day the priest would visit these picket lines and look around and talk to the cops, of which sometimes there would be as many as three or four hundred. One day he came up to this Jonadab and told him he wanted to see him. Right in front of all the police and the pickets the Jonadab said, "You don't want to see me: you're a holdup man; you hold people up without a gun. You will never get another nickel from me."

Another preacher, who had been on a vacation, came home and prayed that God might settle the strike by arresting all the leaders. This was on a Sunday night. On the following Monday morning all the leaders were arrested, and the strike broke up.

I asked the Catholic man if he could not arrange for me to speak to the strikers at their hall; which was very readily complied with. So the opportunity was given to speak to between 400 and 500 of these strikers. The chairman wanted to know what I wanted to speak on. I told him that in view of all the difficulty encountered between the religious systems, both Catholic and Protestant, I would like to show them the difference between religion and Christianity, and that religion has always been a menace to the workingman. He, the chairman, jumped at the opportunity and said, "That's it: 'Organized Religion a Menace to the Workingman' "; so he introduced me as "Mr. Bogard, from the Watch Tower, who will speak to us on the subject 'Organized Religion a Menace to the Workingman' ".

The outcome of it all was that 120 booklets (*Uncovered* and *Protection*) were grabbed up like hot cakes, and the comments that were made to the Jonadab brother the next day were that the talk was not long enough and there weren't enough booklets.—J. Bogard, New York.

The New York Fair

◆ The biggest job in the east is the New York Fair, which will occupy 1,200 acres in the Flushing meadows and leave behind it a beautiful park New Yorkers will be glad to have. The grading is now going on night and day. The floodlights at night are so bright that people two miles away complain that they cannot sleep. The exposition buildings will be a solid mile square. An attendance of 50,000,000 is expected for the exposition, to be held in 1939, and which will be opened on what is alleged to be the 150th anniversary of Washington's inauguration.

Vivisection of Humans Openly Advocated

◆ At the American Congress of Physical Therapy, at the Waldorf Astoria hotel, in New York, Howard A. Carter openly advocated research on living human creatures (vivisection) to supplement experimentation with guinea pigs. As a matter of fact, the vivisection is already under way on a huge scale, and the doctors are uneasy about it and would like to be able to publicly admit what they cannot deny.

Making Libels Safe for the Hierarchy

WHEN is a libel not a libel? Ordinary specimens of the genus *Homo sapiens* would not have difficulty in answering the question, but when those who wear the judicial robes have it presented to them it becomes weighty, involved, complicated, circuitous, labyrinthine, and technical. Simplicity flieth, one knoweth not whither, and the job takes shape to fill some pages of the law books.

James J. Clarke, Catholic priest of Philadelphia, who designates himself as the Reverend James J. Clarke, signed his name to a written statement declaring that Judge Rutherford had misrepresented Catholic teachings and fomented religious hatred and bigotry. Thereupon he was summoned into court to answer to a claim for damages for libel.

To misrepresent Catholic teachings would mean to tell lies about them. To foment religious hatred and bigotry would mean to stir up intolerance and hatred; to cause people to become intolerant, bigoted, and to hate others. Publishing any false statement which would injure the reputation of another or tend to induce an evil opinion of him in the minds of right-thinking persons is libelous.

The statements made by Clarke concerning Judge Rutherford are false. Their tendency would be to induce an evil opinion of him in the minds of others. The United States Circuit Court of Appeals was asked to pass upon the question whether such statements were libelous. The Court answered, "To say one's opponent misrepresents any belief is not libelous." ". . . we cannot say that to state the plaintiff's address foments religious hatred and bigotry is libelous."

What's wrong here?

Consistency is a great virtue, and therefore *Consolation* feels constrained to comment on the difference between this decision and that of Judge Thomas F. Meany of the Hudson County Court of Common Pleas. Five of Jehovah's witnesses delivered to residents of Weehawken some copies of *The Golden Age* which contained truthful but disparaging statements about Cardinal Dougherty and other Catholic dignitaries. For this offense (?) Judge Meany sentenced the defendants to thirty days in jail. Priest James J. Clarke, with the wholehearted approval and co-operation of Dennis J. Dougherty, self-designated His Eminence, Dennis J. Dougherty, publishes falsehoods concerning one of Jehovah's witnesses and the Court doesn't even consider that to be a libel.

So there you are. Tell the truth about the dignitaries of the Hierarchy, and you go to jail. Tell some lies about Jehovah's witnesses, and you go free.

And justice is said to be free and equal to all persons.

Pennsylvania in Bad Shape

◆ Pennsylvania is in bad shape. One person in every six is dependent upon charity for his daily bread, making 1,630,000 persons having to be helped in the one state. In the country as a whole about 20,000,000 are on relief, with no end in sight. Some report Governor Earle, of Pennsylvania, as saying relief must go on or revolution will be right along. Others say that in ten years all the banks will be busted if public relief on a large scale continues. Those great minds, the great financiers, are now wondering if they were so clever after all, to only pay their help the least amount possible to exist. Now they have to still feed them, as taxpayers, and the surplus is vanishing.

Reading Wants to Know

◆ Reading, Pa., wants to know why it is that on an average rate of 3.41 cents per kilowatt-hour the cities of Austin, Cleveland, Columbus, Fort Wayne, Glendale, Holyoke, Jamestown, Jacksonville, Kansas City, Lansing, Lincoln, Los Angeles, Pasadena, Seattle, Springfield (Ill.) and Tacoma made net cash profits of $12,176,480.87 and Reading, with a rate of 6.04, which is almost twice as high, got nothing but the privilege of paying the higher rates and seeing the money go elsewhere. Public ownership in the cities named is the answer.

Western Pennsylvania Company Towns

◆ A well-known Pennsylvania politician told the truth on one subject anyway when he said:

> In some of these towns, chiefly in western Pennsylvania, men and women are brought into this world by company doctors, live in company towns, buy their food and clothing from company stores, work in company mines or mills, die in company hospitals, and finally are buried in company cemeteries.

TOP

Trying to Improve Tennessee Hospitals

◆ Trying to improve Tennessee hospitals a Nashville paper states that in the tuberculosis hospital there is at least one bed the blankets of which have not been washed for seven years. There is but one ice bag in the institution; when a patient asked for it she was told: "You don't need it; for you are going to die anyway." Nurses, internes and some patients dance in the basement until the wee sm' hours. Moving over to the Central State Hospital, the same publication says that patients are given dope that knocks them out for twenty-four hours; a bucket of salmon was brought in, with rats in it; soup contained coffee grounds, and, to quote the paper, "Roaches are a delicacy." The governor of the state is reported as saying that he could do nothing about it. If that is true, he should resign and the people of the state should advertise for a real man, any real man, to put a stop to such conditions.

Anarchists in Texas

◆ Texas is troubled by anarchists—in silk shirts. Railroads own the state so completely and dominate it so perfectly that while in no other state in the union is the load limit for highway trucks less than 14,000 pounds, in Texas it is 7,000 pounds. Moreover, while it is contrary to law to arrest any person without a warrant, yet gangs of gunmen, working in the interests of the railroads, patrol the Texas state highways, heavily armed, ready to throw into prison any farmer or other person or firm that dares carry a pound more than the permitted load.

Security for Government Loans

◆ Those desiring good big loans from the government without anything serious demanded in the way of security were encouraged by the loan of $661 made on one spotted cow and $821.30 on two black mares and three pigs. This was in Caldwell County, Mo., and the chattel mortgages may be seen on file at the office of the recorder of deeds in Kingston, the county seat. The loans were made respectively to Willard D. and Mattie Cashatt and Glenn R. and Katherine Looney.

Dividing the Sheep from the Goats

◆ A gentleman writes in from Texas that when he applied for work one of the questions asked was, "What church do you belong to?" He inquired if a person has to belong to some church in order to get relief or work, and was given a negative answer. Later, when he sought an Identification Card he was confronted with the same question, and this time the question was pressed as to whether he was a Catholic or a Protestant. All this is a crafty way of joining church and state.

Good Word for the Department of Justice

◆ Give the Department of Justice credit for doing a good job showing up the rascality of the Democratic ballot box stuffers in Kansas City. The efficient "G" men made photographic enlargements of batches of ballots that had been changed; they obtained fingerprints of the men who did the work; they obtained numerous midnight confessions from the guilty men; and, best of all, they are getting hundreds of indictments and convictions.

Bigoted Propaganda Exhibit

◆ Of all intolerant and bigoted sects the old Roman cult is the worst, and it is therefore with some satisfaction that one reads in the *Catholic Register* that at a Catholic exhibit of "Bigoted Propaganda" there would be shown publications by "Rev. Richard Felix, S.O.B., of Pilot Grove, Mo.", attacking Judge Rutherford. The exhibit was held at St. Louis.

Snow-white Hair Turning Black

◆ Mrs. Vicenta Verrarial, 109 Morales street, San Antonio, Texas, confessing to 117 winters and as many summers, and the mother of 20 children, one of whom is 85 years of age, is having the rare experience of her snow-white hair's turning black again, as in the days of her youth. Her eyes also are getting stronger, and she sews without glasses.

Lynchings in South Carolina and Texas

◆ In the last 54 years there have been 180 lynchings in the state of South Carolina and 549 lynchings in the state of Texas. Patagonian papers, please copy.

Explanation of a Dream

◆ At Oakland, Calif., Marie Silva, 18, an invalid, dreamed her father was dead. Startled, she awoke and asked her brother to search for the father. He was found dead, a suicide by hanging. Demons, aware of the fact, made the impression upon the invalid's mind. This is in no sense a criticism of the young woman. She was not a party to what went on in her mind while she was asleep. Had she been wide awake, and willingly given her mind over to demoniac influence, it would be quite another story.

$5,000 for a Brass Key

◆ A friend of mine reports that a few years ago a wealthy man, Gianini, died, in this valley, and in his will he left $5,000 to the "church". It seems that in return for this generous gift a brass key was placed in the dead man's hand, and buried with the body. The thought seems to be that he could get into the pearly gates even before "St. Peter" got there, a special privilege. This friend got the information from members of the family of the dead man. Pretty good business, $5,000 for a brass key.—David Davidian.

To Rewater San Joaquin Valley

◆ One of the garden spots of creation is the San Joaquin valley, central California, but the water supply is scant, and lessening. This will be overcome by the building of a $170,000,000 dam near the headwaters of the Sacramento river, 600 miles away. The net result will be improved navigation throughout the great central valley of California (which is almost level), and waters impounded 600 miles away will be placed where they are most needed in the valley of another river.

Oiling Up 230 Banks

◆ Oiling up 230 country banks with deposits of $1,500,000 on which no interest is paid, Pacific Gas and Electric Company effectively uses these bankers for its interests and against the interests of the people in the state of California. On one occasion they got these banks to send out hundreds of thousands of pieces of propaganda, including personal letters, condemning plans for state ownership of public utilities.

Joe Pietrobono Visits Italy

◆ Joe Pietrobono, of Monterey, Calif., visited Italy and came back an even better American than when he visited his native land. He found husbands in Italy afraid to talk to their wives; uniforms were everywhere; the young men were flocking into the church to get out of army service; he saw a receipt inscribed "final payment on your share of the war debt to the United States", which debt, though collected thus, is repudiated by Italy and will never be paid; he overhead a girl bidding good-bye to her soldier sweetheart, off to the pope's war in Spain, and urging him to be taken prisoner as soon as possible rather than to fight. He found young children reporting to their Fascist organizations on the doings and sayings of their parents, and everybody in fear, and at heart hating the Fascist (Catholic Action) régime.

The Big Telescope for Mount Palaomar

◆ The big telescope for Mount Palaomar, California, though weighing about 1,000,000 pounds, and having the general dimensions of a six-story building, is a precision instrument. Observers will ride the instrument as it rotates; observations may be made at three points. The instrument, which is expected to be in place in 1940, is floated on oil at high pressure.

Legalized Vice in Hawaii?

◆ In view of the fact that Hawaii has 20,000 soldiers, 6,000 sailors and 15,000 unmarried plantation workers, a joint resolution was considered in the Hawaiian Islands legislature that would legalize prostitution in the Islands. The only object in legalizing would be to get a share of the cash. If the legislature passes the law, it can thus claim pimpship honors.

Wallowing Once More in the Mire

◆ Miss Rachel McDowell, alleged Protestant editor of "church" news for the New York *Times* (but probably a female Jesuit), was back in Rome again in 1937, to show the pope what a fine job she did for him in 1936 in the Catholic responses to her booklet "My Audience with the Holy Father". It was a nice piece of publicity, cleverly done, and she should be well paid.

A Mathematical Discovery

SINCE the days of Greek splendor mathematicians have sought for a method by which they could divide any angle into three equal parts, using only a pair of compasses and a straightedge as instruments. About a century ago someone proved, or thought that he proved, that this geometrical feat cannot be accomplished, and today the departments of pure mathematics of most universities still claim that it cannot be done.

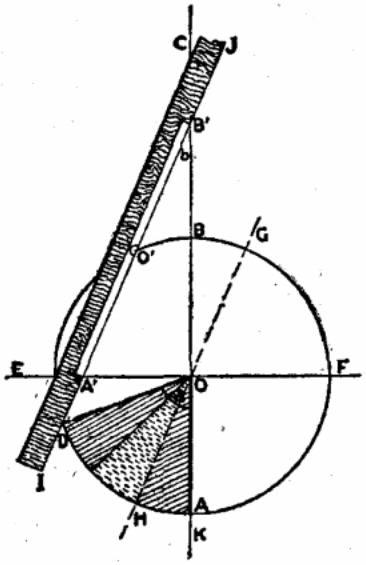


Figure 1. An acute angle

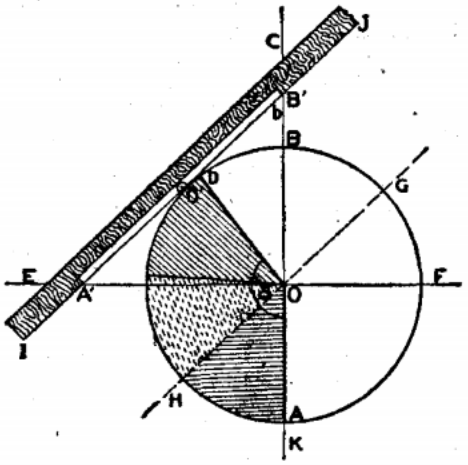


Figure 2. An obtuse angle

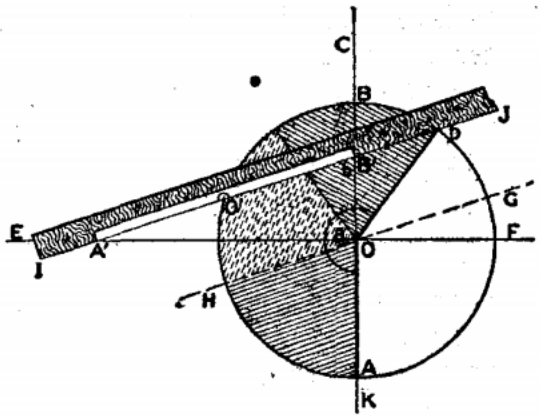


Figure 3. A reflex angle

Yet, Jos. B. Gillespie, instructor in mathematics, now comes forward with a solution that is so simple that it seems strange that it has not heretofore been discovered. The solution is given herewith in simple nontechnical terms.

Let AOD be any angle, as shown in three figures: Figure 1, an acute angle; Figure 2, an obtuse angle; and Figure 3, a reflex angle.

To divide AOD into three equal parts.

1. With the point O as its center draw a circle. A and D must be on the circle, as shown in the three figures.

2. Extend the line AO to C, cutting the circle again at B and making OC at least equal to the diameter as shown.

3. Construct a straight line EF through O and perpendicular to AB as shown.

4. On your straightedge mark A′O′B′ to exactly duplicate AOB, the diameter and center of the circle.

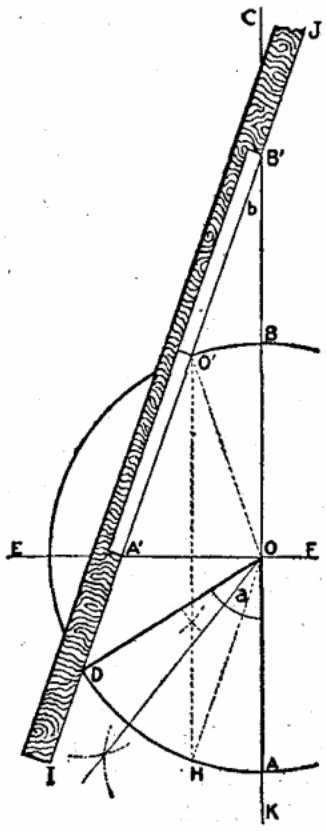


Figure 4.

5. Now place B′ on AC, and A′ on EF, so that the straightedge shall also pass through D as shown in the figures. Now draw another line, GH, through O and parallel to A′O′B′, the straightedge. Then angle AOH is the required $\frac{1}{3}$ of angle AOD.

After marking the straightedge with A′O′B′ to correspond with the diameter AB and center O of the circle, if B′ be placed on KC and O on the circle so that a line IJ of indefinite length passing through A′O′B′ shall also pass through D, then A′ will fall on EF and a will equal three b; or if A′ be placed on EF and O′ on the circle so that a line of indefinite length IJ passing through A′O′B′ shall also pass through D, then B′ will fall on KC and a will equal three b. A line so marked with copy of the diameter and placed with respect to line KC, point D and circle will form the trisecting angle b in absence of the line EF.

Figure 4 presents another diagram demonstrating how the angle is trisected. This diagram will be easily analyzed by mathematicians.

Your Questions Answered

By J. F. Rutherford

QUESTION: What shall I teach my children about Christmas? and how shall I relieve them from disappointment when they see other children with their gifts?

Answer: Honest parents who love their children teach them the truth. A lie is repugnant to honest parents, and the children should be taught to hate a lie because God hates it. It is always proper to teach the children the truth. Falsehoods, even though apparently small when told to children, never result in good. One should never do wrong with the hope of good resulting.

Christmas is representatively a feast commemorating the birth of Jesus Christ. Celebrated in many countries, as it is, Christmas is a religious and a commercial practice based upon false statements and void of the truth. It is religious in this, that it is a formalism or ceremony founded upon the traditions of men and is dishonoring to Almighty God and the Lord Jesus Christ. It is a religious racket because it affords the opportunity to carry on a practice of wrongfully extracting money from the people. It is commercial in this, that it affords the opportunity to make and sell for a money profit a tremendous amount of worthless junk because there is wrongfully employed in connection therewith the name of Jesus Christ, the use of which name enables men to obtain money under false pretense.

The Devil is the founder of all religions, which he has brought forward and caused men to practice in mockery of and for the purpose of defaming the name of God and Christ Jesus. Following the flood the Devil organized religion with Nimrod as the visible and exalted leader and the one who was deified. Thereafter many forms of religion were introduced and practiced by the various nations. At Christmas time a so-called "Santa Claus" is supposed to manifest his power and the children are falsely taught that "Santa Claus" can ride through the air and descend through chimneys and bring to them gifts.

The name "Santa Claus" is another means of expressing the same name as "Saint Nicholas", or "Saint Nick" for short, and all of which means "Old Nick", that is, the Devil; and thus the Devil exalts himself and in mockery of the Lord Jesus Christ. The Christmas tree tradition is a symbol of the death and supposed resurrection of Nimrod, the Devil's religious representative on earth. Nimrod married his own mother, Semiramis. The Devil's associates, the demons, presented to this woman the hallucination that Nimrod was alive, and thereafter he was called the "Father of the Gods" and Nimrod was deified. This, of course, was due to the wrongful influence practiced upon the credulous people by the wicked angels or demons that operate with Satan, the Devil.

The purpose of the Devil in introducing the Christmas tree practice is to divert the attention of the people from Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and to turn them to objects or things contrary to the Bible. An evergreen tree is a symbol of a living creature. It has ever been Satan's effort to destroy all creatures that acknowledge and serve Jehovah God, and the practice of employing a Christmas tree is a part of his scheme to deceive the people. In America and other countries millions of evergreen trees are annually destroyed that they may be used in this religious and commercial ceremony. The evergreen tree that was named the "Nimrod" tree is the same as the evergreen tree that is called the "Christmas" tree.

Christmas is celebrated chiefly by men indulging in overeating and overdrinking, and by resorting to many senseless ceremonies and practices. Those religious practices being founded upon falsehood, and the children being taught such falsehoods by their parents, the children are really led into believing and practicing a lie. Such is generally due to the ignorance of the parents because they have never taken the time and trouble to ascertain the truth about Christmas. It is claimed that Christmas is properly celebrated on December 25 'because Jesus Christ was born that day'. That claim is entirely false, because Jesus was born in the early part of October. Jesus did not command anyone to celebrate His birth, but He did command that those who have consecrated themselves fully to do the will of God and follow in His footsteps should celebrate annually His death. It should be

TOP

borne in mind that Jesus was "crucified" by religionists.

The disciples and other early followers of Jesus Christ never celebrated the birth of Jesus. From Volume 6, page 623, in *Americana* (Encyclopedia), the following is quoted concerning the history of Christmas, which shows that it began to be practiced by the Roman Catholic religionists:

> In the 5th century the Western Church ordered it to be celebrated forever on the day of the old Roman feast of the birth of Sol, as no certain knowledge of the day of Christ's birth existed. Among the German and Celtic tribes the winter solstice was considered an important point of the year, and they held their chief festival of Yule to commemorate the return of the burning-wheel. The holly, the mistletoe, the Yule log and the wassail bowl are relics of pre-Christian times. In the East Christmas was celebrated on January 6.

It may be argued that the giving of gifts at so-called "Christmas time" is a good thing to teach the children the practice. In answer to that argument, why then teach a child a falsehood in order to induce the child to give or receive gifts? At the time known as the "Holiday season" or "Christmas season" higher prices are charged for various goods manufactured to be used as gifts, and, the people being induced to believe that they should indulge in this Christmas practice, many poor persons deny themselves necessities in order to join the crowd and carry some kind of gift to others. If you desire to give gifts to your children and to teach them to give gifts, why not go with them to the merchants at some other season of the year, when the prices are reasonable, and let the children select something that pleases them and that is beneficial to them? When a child grows up he knows that he has been told a falsehood concerning "Santa Claus" and Christmas, and that his parents told him such a falsehood. Surely that does not tend to make an honest man or woman.

How about the practice of Christmas cards which contain pictures showing the "three wise men" being guided to the birthplace of Jesus by a "star"? That, too, has been falsely represented to the people. The Bible account shows clearly that those three so-called "wise men" were religionists practicing a Devil religion. What was supposed to be a star and called the "Star of Bethlehem" was merely a light produced by the Devil and wicked angels, and used as a means of deceiving the people and of locating the place where the babe Jesus would be found; and this was done by the Devil in order to furnish his agent, Herod, an opportunity to murder the child. God maneuvered the so-called "magicians" so that they did not carry out Herod's murderous orders. (See Matthew 2:1-17.) Stars do not move about, but the Devil and his demons have power to make lights appear and move about and to represent such as stars. Those magicians, or so-called "wise men", being practitioners of the Devil's religion, were easily deceived and used by the Devil in an attempt to bring about the death of the child Jesus; but God prevented the consummation of his wicked purpose.

Christmas, like many other schemes of the Devil, has some little truth mixed with much falsehood, and this practice is indulged in for the express purpose of deceiving sincere people. Those who love God and Christ Jesus and righteousness will not care to be deceived by any scheme of the Devil, however plausible the same may seem. Christmas is such a subtle and fraudulent means of deceiving that it has turned millions of persons away from the true Almighty God and led them into destructive error. Teach your children the truth about Christmas and about all other matters, and ultimately the children will honor you for so doing, and God will bless you for following the right way.

President of the U.S.A.

His Autographs Come High

◆ In a radio speech Hon. Roy O. Woodruff, of Michigan, presents the evidence that the president's autograph comes high. It seems that he signed his name on 2,500 sheets of paper, but does not know why he did so, but Mr. Farley knew and unloaded the signatures in connection with worthless Democratic convention souvenirs at prices from $100 to $1,000. In some instances businessmen were gently informed that if they wanted to do any considerable business with the biggest purchaser in the country it would be best for them to invest.

Mencken Goes After the President

◆ It is not so many years since H. L. Mencken made all America laugh with the way he went after the dominies. Now President Roosevelt comes in for it. Likening him to a snake oil vendor at a village carnival, Mencken said: "If he became convinced tomorrow that coming out for cannibalism would get him the votes he so sorely needs, he would begin fattening a missionary in the White House backyard come Wednesday." As to the Brain Trust, Mencken refers to them as a "camorra of quarreling crackpots" and a "rabble of vapid young pedagogues, out-of-work Y.M.C.A. secretaries, third-rate journalists and soaring chicken-farmers". Mencken fails to mention that Roosevelt, according to repeated claims of the Roman Hierarchy, got all these "good ideas" from the pope.

Talk Is Cheap

◆ Jehovah's witnesses have done everything humanly possible to awaken President Roosevelt to the persecutions they constantly endure at the hands of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. They smiled, therefore, when they read the president's statement to the Calvert Associates,

> My prayer shall ever be that this nation, under God, may vindicate through all coming time the sanctity of the right of all within our borders to the free exercise of religion, according to the dictates of conscience.

They could only smile, for they knew Mr. Roosevelt was only joking. He could have done something to see to it that Jehovah's people get their just rights, had he wished to do so, but he did not wish to offend the Roman Hierarchy.

Pegler Teases Mr. Roosevelt

◆ Westbrook Pegler, the rascal, teases President Roosevelt for taking advantage of technicalities whereby he paid no federal or state income tax during the four years wherein he was governor of New York state, on a salary of $25,000 a year, and paid no state income tax during the years in which he has been president on $75,000 a year and $25,000 allowance for traveling; and yet he issued a message condemning tax evasion. Pegler says: "You ought to see the list of political patriots on the pay-books of New York City who draw $6,000 and $9,000 a year exempt from the big federal tax."

The Civil Service Joke

◆ Roosevelt and Farley handled the civil service joke in the manner that has come to be the accepted American type. First they fired all the old and tried postmasters; then they appointed Democrats, and mostly Roman Catholics, in their place; then they announced that all postmasters in the country would be put on a civil service basis; and then they announced that the postmasters now in office (i.e., their Roman Catholic appointees) would be allowed to retain their offices indefinitely. That makes the joke 100-percent. The old men are out, the new men are in, and the new men are going to stay in; and that is American civil service.

"Religion Is Still Free"

◆ As a good lawyer, Mr. Roosevelt knows just the right words to use. So when he said, at Vincennes, Ind., "Today religion is still free within our borders," he hit it just right. As all *Consolation* readers know, the word "religion" means ritual worship and formalism, and those who practice these debaucheries are not interfered with in America, in any manner whatsoever. Had Mr. Roosevelt said, "Today, in America, there is still freedom to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of one's own conscience," he would have stated a great untruth, as the letter to the president by Judge J. F. Rutherford makes perfectly plain.

Ludendorff Pans Roosevelt

◆ General Ludendorff, of Germany, recently panned President Roosevelt in the following skit which shows that Ludendorff is not blind:

> Let us not forget that Brother Roosevelt is not only a representative of the Jews and Masons; he is also Cardinal Pacelli's man of confidence and will do everything possible to increase Rome's influence in 'the great democracy' and to prepare for the conquest of the United States by Rome.

After the Du Ponts' (?) Mercy!

◆ What can Mr. Roosevelt be thinking of? Here his son has married a Du Pont, and at the same time the government is going after the Du Ponts, accusing Pierre S. du Pont and John J. Raskob of fraudulent exchanges of securities amounting to some $30,000,000, so as to evade a portion of their 1929 taxes.

TOP

Fiction and Truth

◆ Once upon a time there was a kind-hearted intelligent man who had a very large family of children. They all lived on a large farm and produced an abundant supply of good things to eat. His sons and daughters worked the farm, and the father, the head of the house, managed the business and they all lived happily together. They built storehouses and stored the surplus food for future use. All went well till the father became selfish and put padlocks on the storehouses to keep his children out. Then the Devil seemed to take possession of the man and he said to his children, "You have produced too much food, so I am going to destroy what you have produced this year; for the storehouses are full." But he kept the padlocks on the storehouses, and gave his children the poorest of the food, barely enough to live on. He kept the best for himself, and to sell. He hoarded his money and became miserably rich and arrogant. Because of the ill-treatment by their father, and poor food and hard work, the children became discouraged. They had worked hard and produced plenty, but were compelled to live in poverty and want, while their cruel father lived in luxury and extravagance. This condition ended when the wicked father died and a new manager took possession of the farm. This is fiction.

◆ Once upon a time there was a fair country where the people lived in comparative peace and contentment, where many of the rulers were kind-hearted, intelligent men; the land produced all the people needed, and to spare. They built storehouses and stored their surplus food for future use. All went well till the rulers became selfish and put padlocks on the storehouses to keep the people out. They kept back by fraud from the laborers and became exceedingly rich and arrogant. The Devil seemed to have gotten complete control of the rulers and they said to the people, "You have produced too much food; the storehouses are full; we must destroy some that you have produced"; and they began the work of destruction. But they kept the padlocks on the storehouses, and gave the people the poorest of the food, and not enough of that. They kept the best for themselves. Because of the ill-treatment by the rulers, and poor food and hard work, the people became discouraged. They had worked hard and produced plenty, but were compelled to live in poverty and want, while the cruel rulers lived in luxury and extravagance. This condition ended when the wicked ruler died and a new ruler took possession of the country. This may sound like fiction, but is true.

Dynasty Purchases Radio Stations

◆ The Roosevelt dynasty has purchased two radio stations in Texas. Mrs. James Roosevelt purchased KTAT, in Forth Worth; and Elliott Roosevelt, son of the president, purchased KABC, of San Antonio.

Where the AAA Money Went

◆ One California firm that raises hogs on garbage got $150,000 for not raising hogs with the garbage which they were paid to remove. Nineteen hog raisers received more than $10,000 each for "not raising" hogs, and seven wheat growers received more than $10,000 each for not growing wheat. One Florida sugar grower received $1,067,665; one in Puerto Rico received $961,064, and one in Hawaii almost twice as much. Forty-six cotton growers each received over $10,000 for not growing cotton. The "not raising" and "not growing" business was one of the greatest discoveries of modern times. It was a big help in getting rid of taxpayers' money and helping foreign growers of things "not raised".

Some of the Work of the CCC

◆ Some of the work of the 505,782 men enrolled in the Civilian Conservation Corps the past year was fighting forest fires, constructing 50,000 miles of telephone lines, erecting 2,700 fire towers, building 76,000 miles of roads, planting 1,000,000,000 trees, constructing 2,500,000 dams, improving 600,000 acres of park lands, and wiping out parasites and tree diseases in 13,500,000 acres of woodland. Surely all must see that the doing of this work, at an annual cost of $1,460,000,000, is far better than letting all these young men remain idle and wasting their lives.

Government Has to Do Something

◆ Well, suppose the government did take three different pictures of the same skull up in North Dakota, to indicate that the whole land was drying up. And suppose also that that same set of pictures was taken before there was any drought. What does that prove? Why, it proves that the government feels that it has to do something with all the funds that pass through its hands; and if that isn't the truth, what is?

Pig-Killing Statesmanship

◆ Economists, figuring on the effects of the pig-killing, cotton-destroying statesmanship, estimate that it resulted in from 2,500,000 to 3,100,000 fewer jobs than if nobody had ever thought of the brilliant idea.

154 Taxes on Soap

◆ *The Farm Journal* has been getting a lot of fun figuring out the taxes on various things. It shows the farmer paying 148 taxes on his new overalls and everybody paying 154 taxes on soap. The latter were originally 25 in number, paid by the soap manufacturer for various things, such as imported oils, income, capital stock, gasoline, lubricating oil, messages, electricity, automobiles, trucks, parts and accessories, tires and tubes, unemployment, surplus, state income, real estate, personal property, state sales, state use, motor registration, driver's license, product registration, franchise, state motor fuel and state unemployment. But after the soap manufacturer is all done, the same taxes are paid all over again, or nearly so, by the farmers, refiners, transportation companies, producers of alkali and potash, wholesaler and retailer with whom the soap manufacturer deals.

On the Road Toward Bankruptcy

◆ Referring to the report of the director of the budget, *The Fellowship Forum* said:

Since March 4, 1933, Congress has appropriated far more money for the Executive to spend than all appropriations combined from the foundation of the government to the inauguration of President Woodrow Wilson. Total appropriations during that period of 124 years were $24,521,845,000. That included the cost of the second war with England, the Mexican war, the Civil war, the Spanish-American war and many Indian wars. It included the purchase of most of the present territory of the United States, the building of the Panama Canal and the cost of superb internal improvements. But Congress has appropriated $32,432,-845,000 to Mr. Roosevelt since his inauguration 39 months ago.

The Lucky Two Workers

◆ Out of every seventeen workers, male and female, that you meet on the streets or stores or subways, or elsewhere, two are either federal, state, county or municipal employees, and not only are they very well paid indeed, but they do not pay any income taxes to help support the government of which, in fact, they are the central feature. The total of workers in the country in 1930 was 48,829,920, with government employees constituting 5,722,000 of that number.

Does the WPA Want Fascism?

◆ Does the WPA administration of the United States Government want Fascism? This question may be fairly asked after noting that, in New York city, Lieut. Col. Brehon B. Somervell, local Works Progress administrator, killed a festival program which upheld American democracy as against the Fascism of Italy and Germany and denounced Franco's bombers for their brutalities in Spain. No doubt Somervell, who shifted fifteen recreation teachers from the above job, would appreciate being made a second General Franco. Why is he a WPA administrator? Cannot they get any Americans for the job?

The "Not Raising" Business

◆ The "not raising" business was a great business while it lasted. One Texas farmer received an AAA check in excess of $200,000; so it certainly paid him to "not raise". In the state of Maine the "not raisers" received $6,065, but the cost of administration was 13½ times as much. It cost $81,593.43 to pay it out. In New York the "not raisers" received $569,601.44, with an administration cost of almost twice as much, that is, $1,076,818.46. In Vermont the politicians were more honest; they paid out $103,851.80 to the "not raisers", and did it for an expense of only $109,847.45, for their own salaries and other incidentals.

Uncle Sam Will Try to Hide His Silver

◆ Uncle Sam, having hidden the world's biggest pile of gold at Fort Knox, Kentucky, will now try to hide his pile of silver. What a good joke it would be on the whole world if, after they got all the gold and silver hidden away in the dens and caves of the earth, a big earthquake would suddenly dump the entire contents into the interior of the earth where the temperature would be too hot for even a New Dealer to get his hands on it.

Time Off for President

◆ David Lawrence thinks President Roosevelt should not criticize the Supreme Court for recessing on June 2 until the autumn term, in view of the fact that he himself has been out of Washington 672 days in four years, or 42 percent of the time he has been in office.

Hookers, Stool-Pigeons and Finks

THE United States Senate Committee on Education and Labor received only $15,000 (later increased by an additional $35,000) with which to investigate violations of free speech and rights of labor in the United States, but early produced information worth many millions of dollars to those with any interest whatever in the preservation of American institutions. They added materially to the education of slang-using and slang-loving Americans when they dilated on the detective business with its hookers, stool-pigeons, ropers and finks.

The hooker, or detective, makes it his life business to create and maintain trouble between business concerns and their employees; from this trouble he gets his revenue. In 1935 Robert A. Pinkerton, president of the Pinkerton detective agency, received $129,500 in dividends. His concern pays by the piece for stool-pigeons' work squealing on their fellow employees. The stool-pigeons used to get $1 a day before regular wages were stopped.

A good stool-pigeon, or betrayer of his fellow men, should be married, hard up and want a car; these requirements make him a better Judas. The stool-pigeon is encouraged to use his imagination. His reports are falsified. He is advised to join the union. Strikebreakers are of several sorts: the finks are privates in the ranks; ropers are informants or petty detectives; sluggers are the blackjack men.

Most of them are ex-criminals, of course. All are well versed in starting violence and sowing discord between employers and employees. The employers buy the weapons which these men use against the real workers, but have learned not to buy the weapons in their own names. Lawyers fix all that for them. There is grand co-operation between the detectives and munition makers, and the police are often in on it.

Some of the employers of the Railway Audit and Inspection Company (engaged in the hooker, stool-pigeon and fink business) are such well-known and patriotic concerns as Borden Milk Company, Consolidated Gas Company of New York, Frigidaire Corporation, Carnegie-Illinois Steel Corporation, H. C. Frick Coal and Coke Company, Kelvinator Sales Corporation, National Dairy Products, Truscon Steel, Western Union, Westinghouse Electric and Manufacturing Company, Woodward Iron and Coal Co., and the Pennsylvania Railroad. This information is all preliminary to what is yet coming from this valuable committee, unless somebody high up finds a way to cut the appropriation from the few pennies it now gets to 15c net.

Co-operation in the United States

◆ It has been estimated that for every dollar spent legitimately in producing goods, not less than $2.30 is spent in deceptive advertising, false labeling, high-pressure salesmanship, processors' profits, middlemen's profits and retailers' profits, for which the customer gets nothing. Co-operation has spread widely in the last ninety years, in 43 countries, but principally in Great Britain, Sweden, Denmark, Norway, Finland, Russia, Switzerland and Japan. Slowly it is getting under way in the United States, where, it is estimated, there are now some 7,000 co-operative societies, doing an estimated annual business of $400,000,000.

Awakening Financial Conscience

◆ Why is it that all of a sudden there is such great concern about the situation in China, when similar situations and conditions in Ethiopia and Spain were only mildly criticized by the great American leader and his buddies? The great Anglo-American business combine seems to get conscientious only when it has an ax to grind, and it usually finds a spokesman at Washington.

Next Depression Scheduled for 1940

◆ Paul W. Ward, writing in *The Nation*, reports thinkers in Washington as expecting the next big depression in 1940, but thinks it may come as early as 1938. The old evils that brought about the crash of 1929 are still in existence, and as potent for evil now as they were then—perhaps more so.

Book Lice Capture Apartment House

◆ In the Bronx, New York city, book lice, probably in the lumber when the house was built, captured a new $350,000 apartment house, and the authorities were compelled to order 58 families to vacate until some method of conquering the pests could be devised.

Liberty in Southern Rhodesia

THERE is still some liberty in Southern Rhodesia, in spite of the desperate effort made two years ago to bring the entire country under the domination of politicians controlled by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. In July, 1936, the Southern Rhodesia Sedition Act went into operation, under which Judge Rutherford's books, *The Kingdom, The Final War, Jehovah, Supremacy, The Harp of God, Where Are the Dead? Riches, Beyond the Grave, Angels, Righteous Ruler, Deliverance, Government, Creation,* and *Preparation,* were banned. The case was taken to the High Court, which listened to arguments of counsel for two and a half days and then read all the books. Decision was rendered September 23, 1937, that none of the publications is seditious and that the Bulawayo magistrate who seized the books must release them and pay the costs of the action brought against him.

Some will be interested in Mr. Justice Hudson's summation of the theme of the books challenged. Although the learned judge failed to grasp and express the paramount issue constantly emphasized in all WATCH TOWER publications (that the Most High God is now doing His work in earth for the vindication of His own name, that all who will may now join in that work under the leadership of Jehovah's chief officer, Christ Jesus, and that the relief and salvation of obedient human creatures is a wholly secondary matter), it is interesting, nevertheless, to notice that the judge's summation went out, in columns of the Bulawayo *Chronicle,* to every part of Southern Rhodesia and Northern Rhodesia, and thus what was launched to stop Jehovah's work, or cripple it, is made to really help it.

God, Jehovah, is the supreme ruler. Satan, then known as Lucifer, was originally part of God's organization and the perfect man was placed under him. Lucifer rebelled against God, who then changed his name and thereafter gave him the names Satan, Serpent, Dragon and Devil. Satan set up his own organization in challenge to God and through that organization he has for centuries ruled the world. In thus ruling and controlling the world, Satan uses three elements, namely, commercial, political and religious. Of these the author singles out the last for his fiercest attacks. Organized Christianity or Christendom, as the religion of nations, is under the control of Satan, whose great instrument it is for deceiving the people, for seducing and misleading them, and keeping them superstitiously in subjection. All nations, and all their rulers and governments are included in Satan's organization, the British Empire being specially mentioned in several of the works as being among the worst.

To a world so burdened and oppressed relief will come. Jesus, the head of God's organization, will again come to earth, and will destroy entirely Satan's organization. It was not suggested that earthly beings would take a part in the work of destruction.

There were, however, millions of people of good will in Christendom who wished to see righteousness in the earth. These were to be informed of God's purpose, that they might take their stand on His side and thereby escape the great slaughter which would shortly follow. The information was to be given by persons styled Jehovah's witnesses, by means principally of the distribution of publications such as those now being considered. After the testifying the "slaughter work" would begin.

The second coming of Christ had already commenced. In 1914 God set Him on His Heavenly throne, thus enabling Him to drive out Satan from Heaven. In 1918 Christ entered God's temple and offered himself as King and rightful Ruler of the earth. And so the great day was at hand, when would take place the great slaughter resulting in the final elimination of Satan and all his works. After that, under the government of God, there would be an end of misrule and oppression and there would be peace in the world.

Such was the theme, with variations, and purporting to rest on Biblical statements and prophecies, which ran throughout all the publications.

It is stated that all present governments are hopeless and can hold out no hope for suffering humanity; that it is no use looking to them, as they are doomed to destruction. In every publication, however, people are advised and urged not to join any earthly organization and not to take part in any fighting or violence. They are told that if they dissociate themselves from earthly governments and accept the Word of God and preach it, they will be saved.

The books did undoubtedly call attention to a fundamental defect in all governments, namely, that the individuals of which they consist were under the influence of Satan and so were incapable of wise and just administration. And they also pointed out the remedy—a belief in and adherence to God's Word and the advent of His kingdom on earth. If then the books were written in good faith they could not, in spite of the effect they might have in exciting disaffection, be classed as seditious publications in terms of the Act.

TOP

IN Guernica, 'Holy City' of the Basques in northern Spain, sacred to Catholics the world over. Its streets are swollen with refugees from the countryside around who have fled into the city in simple faith that its sacred walls will be held inviolate by the advancing rebel army. Its hospitals are crowded with the wounded and the dying, its churches filled with supplicants praying for peace.

Suddenly in the calm blue sky three German bombing planes appear. In perfect formation they slowly circle the city. There is no need to hurry. They are safe, for the Basques have no planes to oppose them.

First come the explosive bombs, crashing into crowded streets, into the homes of rich and poor alike. Frantic with terror, those who have not been hit gather up the wounded and make for their cellars and basements, for any shelter at hand. This is what the bombers expected. Quickly they shift to incendiary bombs and again the planes circle the town, dropping their cargo of flaming death. In an hour the whole city is ablaze. With their churches, convents, hospitals, homes burning over their heads, unable to escape, hundreds perish in horrible agony. Others, half mad with pain and terror, make for the open country.

Like giant birds of prey the planes swoop low over the fleeing heads of the women and children. Like a scythe in a wheatfield the machine guns mow down those who have so far managed to survive. Along the roads and into the fields the Fascists harry their victims. And finally in Guernica there is no sound but the dull crackle of the fires. The 'Holy City' of the Basques has been destroyed.

A thriving city of 70,000 souls reduced to ruins; every hospital and every church leveled to the ground; over three thousand civilians, most of them women and children, killed by bombs and machine-gun bullets, or burned to death. Such is the story of Guernica. Such is the record of the most brutally callous bombardment of a civilian population in all history. (The North American Committee to Aid Spanish Democracy.)

Beautiful Mantilla Lace

◆ Beautiful Mantilla lace, so much admired by wealthy and noble women everywhere, was made in Spain by women working ten to twelve hours a day, for as little as 50c a week.

John McGovern, Glasgow Catholic

◆ John McGovern, Glasgow Catholic, orator, labor leader and member of Parliament, in a debate in his home city on the war in Spain made the following terse statements which manifest remarkable courage:

The Jesuits have been driven out of every country in Europe because of their merciless conduct to the poor. I do not allege that the priests of Spain as individuals were rolling in wealth, but I do allege that as a church it was rolling in wealth and plunder. The Spanish working class were cruelly robbed and plundered by the Hierarchy of Spain. If the Catholic population are prepared to burn churches, if they are prepared to burn monasteries, if they are prepared to burn convents and shoot priests, there is something radically wrong, because Catholics would not commit acts of that kind unless they abhorred the Catholic system that is ruled, controlled and dominated by that priesthood.

I point out this to you—the conduct of this war in relation to the bombing of children in Guernica, the wiping out of every living thing, and the murder in the bull-ring of Badajoz, of 1,500 defenseless men and women who were machine-gunned until all that remained was a bloody heap of rags; 600 were burned to death in the hospitals after one bombing raid; every single man, woman and child in one village was bombed by the instruments of Hitler, Mussolini and Goebbels. I say the conduct of this war has been brutal in the extreme and unchristian. I could not think of Jesus of Nazareth being on the side of Hitler, Mussolini, or Franco.

100,000 Italian Troops in Spain

◆ Dr. Norman Bethune, Montreal surgeon, back from seven months' service in army hospitals of the Spanish Republic, asserts that there are "100,000 uniformed Italians officially in Spain, as of June 1, 1937, with half as many Germans. If these would all go back home the war would be over in a few months. He states there are not more than 10,000 international volunteers in the service of the Republic, and believes the Republic will win, anyway.

Bombed the Other Lunatics

◆ At Santa Agueda, Spain, insurgent aviators bombed the lunatic asylum. Eight bombs were dropped on the women's pavilion, and six mental patients strolling in the garden were machine-gunned.

Pope Not Interested in Basques

◆ Nineteen Basque clergymen, of whom nine were eyewitnesses of the events narrated, wrote a joint letter, delivered personally to the pope, in which they told of churches and convents destroyed by Franco's bombers, priests and nuns killed, noncombatant inhabitants of Guernica and other cities pitilessly machine-gunned by planes flying close to the ground, and other acts of devilishness that would move anybody with a heart to do what he could to put a stop to such vicious cruelty. The only comment this received from Vatican City was that protests emanating from the Spanish Republic would not receive a warm reception in Vatican quarters; which means that the pope is one of the most cold-blooded, hard-hearted old rascals that ever lived.

Virgin Mary Bombing (?)

◆ Would you think the virgin Mary would take part in the bombing and mutilation of women and children? Hardly. But one of Franco's German planes killing and mutilating helpless women and children in Bilbao, Spain, also showered the city with piously worded appeals for surrender, and these appeals bore a large illustration of the virgin Mary surrounded with cherubs. For centuries the Roman Hierarchy has claimed that there is a financial working agreement between God and the Devil regarding "Purgatory"; now the agreement is extended to the virgin Mary and "Hell".

Among the 101 Documents

◆ Among the 101 documents captured from Italian soldiers by troops of the Spanish Republic in the spring of 1937 was a copy of an order by Mussolini's divisional commander General Mancini in which that "worthy" mentions in so many words that there were 50,000 fighting under the Fascist emblem in Spain. According to latest figures there are now about 180,000.

Franco's Desire to Murder Children

◆ Franco's desire to murder children was brought to the fore by his refusal to grant safe conduct to the little folks of Bilbao. If you ask what makes this beast act that way, the answer is that it is his "religion". Fascism in any form is the natural outcome of "religion" and capitalism—the bottom of the moral sewer.

Hierarchy Is Still Covered

◆ The newspapers merely record the fact that Juan March, financial backer of Franco the Butcher, has authorized him to spend another $1,500,000,000 in the Spanish war, but do not say where the money comes from. Why all the mystery? Where else could it come from but the Roman Hierarchy? Mussolini has no money. And who or what is it in Italy that Juan March goes to see immediately after he makes this promise of further huge funds for the overthrow of the Spanish Republic? It is all plain enough; and if the newspapers wanted to do it they could easily enough establish Franco's financial connection with the fabulous pile of ill-gotten gain centered at Vatican City.

The Freemasons of Granada

◆ One of the first acts of Franco and his officers, in every city they capture, is to obtain lists of the Freemasons. These are all then executed forthwith. At Granada the masters of the lodges were forced to dig their own graves, in the presence of their lodge brothers. The masters were then shot. Their brothers were forced to inter the bodies of the masters and then to dig their own graves, when they also were shot and buried. Similar deeds were performed at Saragossa, Huelva, Ferroll, Vigo, Coruna, Oviedo, Valladolid and all cities occupied by the Rebel troops.

Franco an Ardent Catholic

◆ The "Very Reverend Father" Sylvester Sancho, O.P., in an address to the students of the Catholic University at Washington, said, in part:

> This war is to be considered as a religious war. It is camouflage to say that it is economic, or that it is aimed at the great landowners. General Franco is a gentleman and a good Catholic. He goes to mass every day and says his rosary with his wife and daughter every afternoon.

O'Duffy's Men Shot from the Rear

◆ It comes out that one of the reasons why General O'Duffy and his men returned from fighting with Franco against the Spanish Republic is that on one occasion they were fired upon from the rear by Franco's men, who mistook them for Republicans. This offended O'Duffy and his men and they retaliated, killing many of Franco's men. The affair caused bad feeling; hence O'Duffy quit.

The Popular Vote in Spain

◆ A favorite argument of those who try to justify Franco's revolt against the Spanish Republic is that the popular vote for the Right was greater than the popular vote for the Left. This is no argument at all. The same thing often happens in the United States, and must occasionally happen in any country that has a republican voting system. Thus, in 1876 Samuel J. Tilden, Democratic nominee for president of the United States, received the largest popular vote, though Rutherford B. Hayes received one more electoral vote and was made president. Tilden did not connive with a bunch of crooks to use the army to overthrow the republic. As a matter of fact, it is even contested that in the last Spanish election the Right did have a majority popular vote. The Foreign Policy Association declares that the Spanish Popular Front received 4,206,156 votes, the Center 681,047 and the Right 3,783,601. The Center and the Right are not identical, and if even one-fifth of them leaned to the Left, then the whole castle in air reared for Franco falls of its own weight. He is merely a traitor to his country; a repudiator of his solemn oath; a Judas.

Italians Were Well Equipped

◆ Dr. Norman Bethune, Canadian surgeon, and head of the Spanish-Canadian Institute for Blood Transfusion, back home after seven months' service in Spain, said that more Spanish people offered themselves for blood transfusion purposes than could be used. The morale was very high. The food was also much better. The Italians helped, albeit unintentionally. He says:

> After their rout at Guadalajara we ate spaghetti and drank Italian wine for weeks. And an entire loyalist brigade equipped itself with first-class Italian boots, machine guns and supply trucks!

Fifteen thousand fresh Italian troops landed in Spain the third week in June.

A Million Men Fighting in Spain

◆ Dr. Bethune, speaking in San Francisco, explained that there are now about a million men fighting in Spain. On the side of the Republic are 500,000 men, 85 percent of whom are Spaniards. On the Hierarchy's side are 125,000 Italians, 100,000 Spaniards, 50,000 Moors, 50,000 Portuguese, 25,000 Germans, and 100,000 of other nationalities.

Fascist (Catholic Action) Acts of War

◆ Archibald MacLeish, editor of *Fortune,* in an address in New York, said:

> In 1914 the methodical and murderous shelling of the civil population of a Spanish sea-coast town by a German fleet would have been an act of war. In 1937 it is not an act of war. The Spaniards merely die, and the Germans sail away. In 1914 the massacre of the civil population of an undefended Basque village by German planes would have been an act of war. In 1937 it is not an act of war. The Basques merely lie kicking in the fields where the machine guns caught up with them, and the Germans fly away. The wars of 1937 are not fought by declarations and mobilizations. They are fought in the back streets like the assassinations of gunmen.

Spanish Grandees Defeated Themselves

◆ When the Spanish grandees, who owned 51.5 percent of the Spanish peninsula, went Fascist, they threw away the fortunes that have been in their families for centuries. If the Spanish Republic wins, as now seems not too probable, these grandees, having thrown in their lot with Franco the Butcher, and his Moors and other soldiers of the pope, stand not the remotest chance of ever getting back their lands. Not only are they legally lost to them, but they have already been divided among people that will never give them up.

Manage to Get Planes to Franco

◆ It is against the law for persons in the United States to send munitions to the Spanish Republic, fighting for its life against the treachery of Franco and other army officials that tried to seize the country for the Hierarcy, but apparently it is all right the other way round; for the report is that twelve of eighteen of Franco's planes forced down in France were American-built. There seems every reason to believe that the heads of the American, French and British governments really want Franco to win.

The Pope's Ambassador to Franco

◆ The pope's ambassador to the Spanish Rebel commander Francisco Franco is Isidoro Cardinal Goma y Tomas, bishop of Toledo. The bishop receives a salary of $600,000 for "looking after the spiritual interests" of the poorest, most nearly starved people under the sun. This is eight times the salary of the president of the United States, and gives some idea of what will happen in this country when the Hierarchy gains full control.

Terror in the "Third Reich"

JEHOVAH'S witnesses in Germany recently distributed throughout the entire Reich an "Open Letter to the Bible-believing, Christ-loving People of Germany",* from which the following excerpts are quoted:

In the official newspapers Jehovah's witnesses are represented as criminals, enemies of the State, as Communists; and the leaders of the movement as Jews, although all the world outside of Germany, and millions of Bible-loving Germans are convinced that the witnesses of Jehovah are neither criminals, enemies of the State, nor Communists, nor Jews, but are merely plain, decent, God-believing Christians.

The antagonism of the German "Party-justice" toward Christianity and the Bible is clearly made manifest by an article in the periodical "The German Justice Official", dated March 21, 1937, and under the caption "The Bible Student Undergoing Punishment", written by Liesche, director of the penal institution, as follows:

The kind of atrocity fables the International Bible Students Association is intentionally seeking to spread concerning Germany and our "Fuehrer" is shown to us in a Resolution which was adopted by the Central European Congresses of Jehovah's Witnesses at its meet in Luzerne, September 4-7, calling upon all people of good will to take notice that Jehovah's witnesses in Germany, Austria and elsewhere are cruelly persecuted with incarceration in prisons, mistreated in fiendish ways, and some even put to death. The Hitler Government has inflicted every form of cruel punishment upon true Christians, and continues to do so.

Upon delivery into the prisons the only concern of these witnesses of Jehovah is that they may have a Bible, so that they may follow up their antagonism to the State with planned and skillfully put together Bible passages, in an effort to influence other prisoners if possible. It should be the concern of the punitive authorities to prevent such study of the Bible as leads to notes that may be used in a way dangerous to the State. It is therefore left to the discretion of the punitive authorities to determine how this may be prevented. The important thing, however, is that it be prevented.

Paragraph 112, Clause 5, of Service and Penal Performance states: "To the Christian prisoners are to be supplied prayer and song books as introduced by the church authorities. Evangelical prisoners receive in addition a New Testament with the Psalms; Catholic prisoners, the Diocesan Catechism and a New Testament or the Bible history; Jewish prisoners, a prayer book." But these provisions do not apply to the Earnest Bible Students as prisoners.

Since, according to Paragraph 112 S. T. P. O., the object of an arrest for investigation is also for the purpose of preventing the prisoner from committing new punishable offenses, it would clearly be inconsistent with the purpose of custody to supply such prisoners upon trial with the very books [Bible and New Testament] from which they might continue to take for their inner allegiance to their forbidden sect new food and encouragement to compensate for their antagonism against the State.

The competent judge may, therefore, upon a correspondingly substantiated request of a penal institution director, in all propriety order the entire Bible to be withheld from the Earnest Bible Students. . . . From this it may be seen that sufficient grounds are given for withholding the desired edifying books [Bible and New Testament] from the arrested Earnest Bible Students, if one would only endeavor to apply the paragraph in question properly, should these books be misused solely for the purpose of endangering the State.

To the punitive authorities is given, in every case, the possibility of acting with the viewpoint that almost all of Jehovah's witnesses must be considered as fanatics to their ideas who designate themselves as martyrs. There are few among them who are ever brought to reason by the serving of their sentence.

Martyrs of the Christian Faith

The foregoing clearly shows that the objective of the battle is to rob the German people of the Bible and to suppress all who point to it as authority for the exercise of spiritual freedom and belief.

In Christian forbearance and for shame we have long refrained from calling public attention in Germany and foreign countries to these disgraceful actions. In our possession we have crushing proofs of the above-mentioned cruel mistreatment of Jehovah's witnesses.

Among those inflicting this mistreatment, Criminal-Assistants Theiss of Dortmund and Tennhoff and Heimann of the Secret State Police at Gelsenkirchen and Bochum have especially distinguished themselves. One did not hesitate to ill-treat women with bull whips and rubber clubs. For sadistic cruelty in mis-

* Thereby causing mass arrests of Jehovah's witnesses and Jonadabs.

TOP

treatment of Christian women, as already mentioned, Criminal-Assistant Theiss and a man among the State Police in Hamm are well known. We are in possession of particulars and of the names of about eighteen of Jehovah's witnesses who were put to death by violence.

For instance: In October, 1936, Peter Heinen, one of Jehovah's witnesses, formerly a resident on Neuhuller street, Gelsenkirchen, was brutally slain by an official of the Secret State Police, in the city hall of Gelsenkirchen. This pitiful occurrence was reported to Reichskanzler Adolph Hitler, and copies of the report were also received by Reichsminister Rudolph Hess and the chief of the German State Police, Himmler.

The cruel mistreatment and the kidnaping of Willie Ruhnau, formerly residing at 809 Adolph Hitler street, Zoppot, have been submitted as a petition to the League of Nations Council, and given publicity in the press of the entire world. The police of Danzig refuse to give any information as to the whereabouts of Ruhnau. He was doubtless spirited away by the Danzig police, and later slain.—Translated from the German *Golden Age* of September 15, 1937.

Jehovah's Courageous Witnesses

JEHOVAH'S courageous witnesses in Germany continue to be an inspiration to God's faithful people all over the world. The German *Watchtower* of August 15, 1937, contains a touching resolution, adopted by 83 out of 86 present at a meeting in one of the most perilous corners of that dreadful land, wherein they pledged themselves to faithfully continue to witness that Jehovah alone is the true God, and Christ Jesus alone His worthy sovereign Ruler in the earth. They did this in spite of the fact that within six months prior thereto 50 of their brethren and companions had been cast into prison, from which number two had disappeared and several had been sentenced to long prison terms. They declared their unity with God's people all over the earth, their confidence in His protection, and their determination to have a part in everything that the Lord defines as necessary and good to further expose Satan and his wicked organization. As the resolution was read to the little company several did not even wait to be asked individually if they affirmed, but joyfully expressed their willingness in advance; and it is known that the ones in prison are in fullest accord. God bless all the faithful in Germany!

Brave Words by Martin Niemoeller

IT IS not springtime for the hopeful and expectant Christian church—it is testing-time, and God is giving Satan a free hand, so that he may shake us up and so that it may be seen what manner of men we are!

"Heroic Christianity" is still a human possibility and can be achieved even without faith; but in the hour of trial and sifting it, too, is blown away like chaff.

The Lord Jesus Christ did not fall upon the field of battle, but was put to death upon the [tree]; he did not die as a martyr, but as a criminal; he was not admired, but despised.

We shudder at this way of the [tree], and we have a terror, which no courage and no remedy can help, of the curse of contempt and ridicule.

The prospect of them puts an end to our dreams of martyrdom and heroism, and the only prudent course, when all is said and done, seems to be for us to deny Christ. "One must do in Rome as the Romans do!" We are now faced with the unequivocal question: What about our faith? And we see—as in Peter's case—that something more is needed for faith besides our resolution and our readiness to face suffering and sacrifice; we see that faith is no unchangeable and inalienable possession, and on which we can rely.

The stabilizing element in our faith does not lie within us; and what keeps us from falling in the hour of temptation is not our own honesty and loyalty, but God's loyalty, which upholds us. (Protestant minister, Dahlem, Berlin, in London *News Chronicle*)

TOP

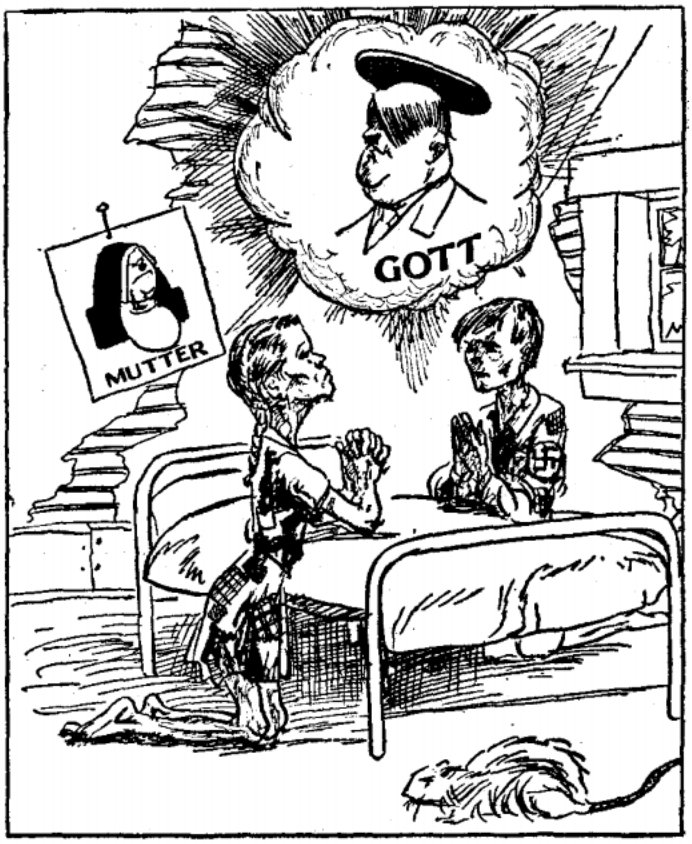
The Nazi 'Confession of Faith'

◆ The Nazi 'confession of faith', joined in by 15,000 youths at one time, was delivered by Dr. Robert Ley, chief of the German Labor Front. It reads:

We believe on this earth solely in Adolf Hitler. We believe that National Socialism is the sole faith and salvation of our people. We believe there is a God in heaven who has created us, led us and publicly laid his blessing upon us. We believe that God has sent us Adolf Hitler so that Germany may receive a foundation for its existence through all eternity. Adolf Hitler, victory heil!

Born to Die for Germany

◆ School textbooks in Germany have been rewritten to glorify the fatherland. They are filled with war propaganda and profusely illustrated with pictures of Hitler and various so-called "war heroes". A writer tells of attending commencement exercises in Bavaria and seeing some 250 boys and girls graduating from high school, with a sign over their heads reading, "We are born to die for Germany."



Genuine poverty

All Anti-Fascists Being Arrested

◆ Tyrants are always cowards; hence the fright with which the Hitler government is running down and imprisoning all persons known or suspected of being anti-Fascist. The Gestapo, secret police, work in groups of three. One arrests a workman. A few hours later two others go to the homes of his friends, advising that they are couriers from Prague, have anti-Fascist material for the arrested man, and ask the second victim to take care of it. If he takes it in they arrest him. They also arrest him if he betrays any sympathy for the man already arrested.

The Poison Gas Ott 20

◆ The new German poison gas, Ott 20, manufactured at Hochst, near Frankfurt, Germany, is poisoning the whole town. The women workers in the gas factory all have a bluish hue to their cheeks, and blotched hands. Plants die in the neighborhood. A drop or two placed in the water caused thousands of carp to die, emitting a terrible odor. The gas is being used experimentally in the Dachau concentration camp.

General Motors' Investment in Germany

◆ Seven years ago the General Motors Corporation bought the Adam Opel motor works in Germany for $35,030,000. In three years the sales were tripled. Herr Hitler smiles and all is well. Part of the output of the German plant is for the tanks Hitler hopes to use in his next war. The investment of the Du Pont munition makers in General Motors is said to be now worth about $650,000,000.

Lost Their Protection

◆ The *Niedersächsische Tageszeitung,* Lower Saxony, Germany, has an article on the fate which befell a group of one-time Bible Students who broke away from Jehovah's witnesses in the time of stress. Their meetings developed into trances, titles of kings were bestowed on at least three persons; the Nazi government took a hand, put the leader in prison and fined the "kings". What happened was that these persons lost the protection of Almighty God and fell into the hands of unclean spirits, demons, who made fools of them. "But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. . . . [and at the end] how great is that darkness!"—Matthew 6:23.

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path (Hibernation) *(Contributed)*

"MAMA, I burned my hands."

Bunny held out her tiny hands, frozen white and stiff. "The cold burned 'em all up dead."

"Here, Bunny," called Jane, "Mama's busy. I'll make your hands better."

Jane brought cold water and dipped the little hands into it. Suddenly a puzzled look spread over Bunny's face. "It's sticky, now, Jane—all sticky like—like a fistle."

"You mean, like a thistle?"

"Uh-huh. And it—it jags."

"That's because the 'burn' is going away."

A moment of silence, then, "Jane, I'm glad the robins went away."

"Why, Bunny?"

"So they won't get their feets burned in the snow."

Buddy stirred from the corner where he was busy repairing a 'yankee'. "I like summer best. There's things to see—fish, and toads, and turtles, and snakes, and just lots of things."

"Sure; and birds," added Bunny. For the next two or three minutes she gave her attention to the interesting process of having her hands rubbed briskly in a rough towel. All at once her eyes widened in surprised horror.

"Jane! The tortles! What do they do in winter?"

"Aw, she means turtles," said Buddy.

"Well, anyway, what do they do? Do they go away like birds?"

"No. They bury themselves in the mud."

"What mud?"

"The mud at the bottom of streams or ponds. They keep very warm in the mud, and all winter long they sleep there."

"How about toads and frogs?" asked Buddy.

"Frogs, also, hide in the mud. Toads burrow into the ground."

"What's that mean?" asked Bunny.

"It means they dig down into the ground deep enough that the frost can't reach them. There they are able to keep warm even in very cold weather."

"I know about the squirrels," offered Buddy. "They gather nuts and hide them away in holes in trees. Then they live there all winter."

"Right. Field mice also store away food in burrows for winter use. The bear stores away food, too, but he stores it inside himself."

"How?" asked both children.

"He eats and eats before cold weather comes. He eats so much that he gets very fat. Then he crawls into a cave or a hole in the ground and goes to sleep. He sleeps there until spring comes. He isn't fat any more, then, but very thin and very hungry; so off he goes in search of food. The skunk passes the winter in the same way."

"Do rabbits do that?"

"No, rabbits don't store food. They go out and get their meals all winter."

"What do snakes do?" Buddy wanted to know.

"They hide in holes in banks or under the roots of trees."

"Do all the butterflies die?" asked Bunny.

"Oh, no. Some never get to be butterflies before winter comes. They live as eggs or in their chrysalises—those little houses the caterpillars make—until spring. Some butterflies hide in sheltered places while it's cold. But strangest of all, some of them migrate—that is, go south—just like the birds."

"That's funny," Buddy murmured. "Do they go in bunches?"

"Oh, yes, great 'bunches'; sometimes so large they make the sky seem dark."

"Don't they get tired?" Bunny worried.

"Sometimes. Then they rest. Often they fly down onto the water and float along for a while."

"Oh! They swim! Who taught the butterflies to swim?"

"They don't exactly swim, Bunny. They just float along."

"Sure," Buddy said; "and nobody taught them. That's just how God made them."

The Reforming Business

◆ Cyril Brown, in the New York *Times*, makes the common-sense observation that:

The great trouble with our country today is that it is being run by reformers. Every one of these 'saviors of the people' is making a mighty good living out of reforming. It all costs a lot of money; but, then, it is not the spenders who intend to foot the bill, so they do not worry. Meanwhile the labor agitators and our politicians are living on the fat of the land and industrial strife is their meal ticket.

Winter Stillness—Cover Design for This Number

WINTER is due. Yet nature seems to pause, to hesitate, like the swimmer who is about to plunge into the cool waters of the sea. It is that brief interlude, neither fall nor winter, which is accompanied by a vague inertia that creeps into the blood and makes one seek the cheerful environment of the home or fireside. Hence the fields are deserted by man as well as by the migratory birds and the beasts in their holes and the cattle in their stalls. Only the furtive rabbit slips quietly through the long grasses and looks about timidly, seemingly reluctant to confine itself completely to its winter quarters, the entrance to which it has hidden carefully beneath the tufts of grass on yonder cliffs.

On the bosom of the quiescent pond there is as yet no hint of ice, as it tremulously reflects the barren trees. A few brown leaves on bush and tree rustle disconsolately in the fitful breeze, or drift drearily to the sear grass to rattle lifelessly along the rutted road.

A hazy sun looks coldly down on the barren landscape or withdraws itself behind the gray cloud-curtains that cover the leaden skies.

The whole aspect of nature recalls those ancient lines that so pathetically express both the sorrow and the hope of the poor:

"Winter wakeneth all my care,
Now these leaves waxeth bare.
All goeth but Godde's will."

There is little trace of the winter rain of a week ago or the transient snow of yesterday, which gave a chilly hint of what will follow as winter chores and winter sunset varied with winter sport, winter thaw and winter crystal succeed one another in rapid sequence and lead on to the uncertain March snow, which gives way in turn to the resurgent sap in the reviving maple and the trumpeting of the antlered deer. But winter stillness speaks not of this. Rather it broods silently in almost regretful retrospection.

Trailer Cities at Universities

◆ Something new in the world are the trailer cities occupied by university students in Utah, Tennessee, Georgia and Florida. At the Utah institution sixteen trailer homes stand in two orderly rows among orchard trees. There are five married couples among the trailer dwellers, and one infant born there.

Start the New Year with a Subscription for *Consolation*

EVERY TWO WEEKS throughout the year CONSOLATION will bring to you choice bits of news, items that you have probably overlooked in the newspapers. Its longer articles on a variety of subjects are not only interesting reading matter, but information that you should have. And most important: in every issue there is something from the pen of Judge Rutherford. His page on "Your Questions Answered" is a regular feature, and one that you won't want to miss. The questions he discusses are those about which everyone is concerned, and the answers are simple, logical, convincing and satisfying.

If you receive CONSOLATION already, have you recommended it to your friends?

Subscription rates: U.S.A., $1.00 per year; Canada and other countries, $1.25 per year.

CONSOLATION, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Please send *Consolation* for one year to

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

Enclosed find remittance of $1.00 (Canada and other countries, $1.25).

TOP

The 1938 Year Book and Calendar Are Ready

Send Your Orders in Now

ONCE again you will be thrilled to review a year's activities of Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth. The results of the witness work in 1937 are set out in the 1938 *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses.* Opposition of religionists has increased, yet the work of giving testimony concerning God and His kingdom goes on at great speed. The *Year Book,* which is prepared by the president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, contains a brief summary of the work done in each country in 1937, as well as a Scripture text and comment for each day of the year 1938. Every one of Jehovah's witnesses and their companions should have a copy. Only a limited edition printed. Fifty cents per copy, postpaid.

THE text chosen for 1938 is, 'Be not afraid: the battle is God's.' (2 Chronicles 20:15) A vivid picture of this battle appears on the 1938 Calendar of Jehovah's witnesses. On one side is the "great red dragon" and his wicked hosts. On the other side is Christ Jesus, the Faithful Warrior, followed by His armies in heaven. There are many other interesting things, but you can see them for yourself. It is the best picture we have ever had, and one that will remind you constantly of the issue that must be settled shortly. The Calendar also has a letter from Judge Rutherford, setting out the important periods of the coming year. Mailed anywhere on a contribution of 25c a copy; five or more to one address, 20c each.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send me the following:

..... copies of the 1938 *Year Book of Jehovah's witnesses* (50c per copy)

..... of the 1938 Calendar for Jehovah's witnesses (25c each, or five or more to one address, 20c each)

Enclosed find contribution of ..... to be used in advancing the Kingdom work.

Name ..... Street .....

City ..... State .....

TOP

1937

Consolation

Magazine

TOP

Contents

Real Patriots in Philadelphia and Jacksonville 3
It's Happening Here Every Day 6
Federal Court (Judge Maris on the Bench) Upholds Right to Refuse to Salute 8
California 11
"Away Down South in Dixie" 12
"A Modern Voltaire" in Mobile, Ala. 14
Flirting with Fascism (Catholic Action) in Hillsborough County, Fla. 15
Your Questions Answered by Judge Rutherford 17
A Communication from Rumania 22
Why the Bishops Back Franco 23
Canadian Press Putrescence 29
By Trail and Stream and Garden Path ('The Mighty Nimrod') 30
Winter Chores (Cover Design) 31

Published every other Wednesday by
THE GOLDEN AGE PUBLISHING COMPANY, INC.
117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y., U. S. A.

President Clayton J. Woodworth
Vice-President Nathan H. Knorr
Secretary and Treasurer Charles E. Wagner

Five Cents a Copy
$1 a year in the United States
$1.25 to Canada and all other countries

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS

Remittances: For your own safety, remit by postal or express money order. When coin or currency is lost in the ordinary mails, there is no redress. Remittances from countries other than those named below may be made to the Brooklyn office, but only by international postal money order.

Receipt of a new or renewal subscription will be acknowledged only when requested. Notice of Expiration is sent with the journal one month before subscription expires. Please renew promptly to avoid loss of copies.

Send change of address direct to us rather than to the post office. Your request should reach us at least two weeks before the date of issue with which it is to take effect. Send your old as well as the new address. Copies will not be forwarded by the post office to your new address unless extra postage is provided by you.

Published also in Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Japanese, Norwegian, Polish, Spanish, Swedish.

OFFICES FOR OTHER COUNTRIES

England 34 Craven Terrace, London, W. 2
Canada 40 Irwin Avenue, Toronto 5, Ontario
Australia 7 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W.
South Africa 623 Boston House, Cape Town

Entered as second-class matter at Brooklyn, N. Y., under the Act of March 8, 1879.

Appetizers

Examination of Would-be Citizen

◆ "Where is Washington?"

"He is dead."

"I mean the capital of the United States."

"Oh, they loaned it all to Europe."

"Do you promise to support the constitution?"

"Me? How can I? I have a wife and six children to support."—*Exchange.*

Spirits of Silkworms

◆ Every year thousands of Japanese Buddhists offer prayers to the spirits of silkworms, cotton plants, cherry trees, sewing needles, and millions of other deities; which makes one glad one is not a Japanese Buddhist. Japan worships the spirits of all soldiers that have died in foreign wars, and now has 130,967 of that kind of gods on the list of deities.

"Probably"

◆ The Chico *Record*, Chico, California, referring to the arrest of "Reverend Father" J. B. Dermody, of St. John the Baptist Catholic church in Chico, for drunk driving in Yuba City, involving a series of auto crashes, mentions that he was released on $300 bail "and that he probably would be ordered to appear later". Probably? Probably? Probably!

How Come, O Bachelor? How Come?

◆ Those were strange words which the bachelor Hitler addressed to the women of Germany at the Nuremberg Nazi Congress:

Babies are the best way to show your gratitude to me and to all who are working to build up the new Reich. We have made the men of Germany more manly and the women more womanly.

The American Mercury

◆ The American Mercury, of American Airlines, Inc., leaves Boston 3:20 p.m., New York 5:10 p.m., Nashville 9:15 p.m., Dallas 1:30 a.m., Tucson 5:33 a.m., and arrives at Los Angeles at 7:30 a.m. There is corresponding service returning.

Artist's History of Nazi Party

◆ Sired by Satan, dammed by a harlot, suckled by sodomy, taught by the Inquisition, honored by Catholic Action, crowned by the Jesuits, hailed by the pope, deified by Hitler, and cursed by all honest men.

CONSOLATION

"And in His name shall the nations hope."—Matthew 12:21, A.R.V.

Volume XIX | Brooklyn, N. Y., Wednesday, December 29, 1937 | Number 477

Real Patriots in Philadelphia and Jacksonville

BREAST-BEATERS, Hearst-Americans, goose-steppers, Stalinites, flag-wavers, child-maulers and Jesuit-religion-mongers that would—

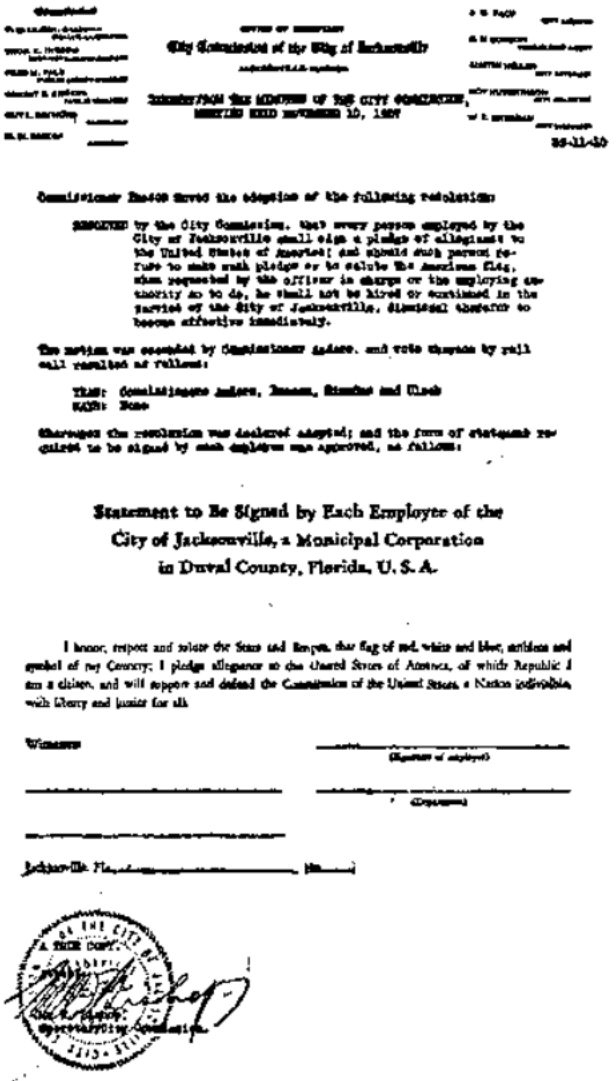
make America like Russia, Germany and Italy, turn the stars and stripes into a matador's scarf, deny education to honest and true little Americans,

learn a great lesson. That is, they do if they are not solid concrete above the neck.

Federal Judge Maris, Philadelphia, Attorney Edgar W. Waybright, of Jacksonville, Florida, and Gold V. Sanders, editor of the Jacksonville *Journal*, do all America a great service; not forgetting the backing of the Baltimore *Sun*, America's best-edited paper.

By now almost every newspaper in the United States knows what the Baltimore *Sun* announced editorially, that is:

Federal Judge Albert B. Maris, in Philadelphia yesterday (December 1) ruled that school children cannot be compelled to salute the American flag if they consider this a violation of their religious beliefs. At last we have found a judge who takes the First Amendment of the Constitution seriously! It is to be hoped that the case will be promptly appealed and finally taken to the Supreme Court, for we need the word of the highest tribunal on this point. For while it may seem to be frivolous, it isn't. True, it hurts nobody to salute the flag; but it hurts plenty to have any set of job-holders, even a school board, vested with the power to compel the citizens of a free country to do anything they conscientiously object to doing. The only thing that can justify such compulsion is the threat of great and immediate danger to the country. Judge Maris has done what he could to vindicate the old American belief in freedom of conscience. May he have plenty of imitators.



City Commission of the City of Jacksonville

Commissioner Bacon moved the adoption of the following resolution:

RESOLVED by the City Commission, that every person employed by the City of Jacksonville shall sign a pledge of allegiance to the United States of America; and should such person refuse to make such pledge or to salute the American flag, when requested by the officer in charge or the employing authority so to do, he shall not be hired or continued in the service of the City of Jacksonville, dismissal therefor to become effective immediately.

The motion was seconded by Commissioner Anders, and vote thereon by roll call resulted as follows:

YEAR: Commissioners Anders, Bacon, Simmons and Ulach
NAYS: None

Whereupon the resolution was declared adopted; and the form of statement required to be signed by each employee was approved, as follows:

Statement to Be Signed by Each Employee of the City of Jacksonville, a Municipal Corporation in Duval County, Florida, U. S. A.

I honor, respect and salute the State and Empire, that flag of red, white and blue, emblem and symbol of my Country; I pledge allegiance to the United States of America, of which Republic I am a citizen, and will support and defend the Constitution of the United States, a Nation indivisible, with liberty and justice for all.

Witnesses

(Signature of employee)

(Department)

Jacksonville, Fla., No.

A TRUE COPY.

The Fascist ukase—
(now rescinded as to conscientious Christians)

Essential portions of Judge Maris' decision appear on page 8 of this publication. Attention is for the moment centered on Jacksonville, Florida, which was in the limelight when the Maris decision was given.

A Manufactured Scare in Florida

To anybody with a sense of humor it is perfectly comical that anybody in the 'Key City'

TOP

of Florida would fall for the pope's manufactured scare that the whole world is going Communist. Some gentlemen did; but they are sorry, and should be. Mr. Sanders and Mr. Waybright helped them to be sorry, and had a good time doing it. It is all history now. So this is a lesson in history; but it is history still in the making, and ought to be good reading.

In the first place, any person with a little more brains than the average ape can see that there is no choice between Stalin and Hitler; both practiced the murder of those that put them in power; both have a devilish Gestapo spying upon every liberty, even of thought; both maintain hell-holes in the guise of prisons where those who have any god except Stalin or Hitler may be tortured or destroyed; both believe themselves monarchs, in the same class with Mussolini and Franco; neither one believes in democracy; both hate the principles for which the United States government stands; both believe that the state is the whole thing; both regard the common people as merely breeders of cannon fodder or subjects whose chief aim in life must be to keep Stalin and Hitler in their jobs.

Why should Jacksonville wish to ape either Stalin or Hitler? It does not. Sanders and Waybright helped them to see the light. Here is the story:

Hitlerism Menaces Jacksonville

Salute to the ruler or to the symbol of his government is the outward manifestation of loyalty to the Fascist state. In addition to much saluting, other earmarks are the stifling of religious liberty and of freedom of speech and press, and subjection of all persons to the demands of the state. No genuine American has any use for Fascism; for it means the loss of dearly bought liberties. Every real Christian abhors Fascism, for its father is the Devil. Religious racketeers, commercial plutocrats and political grafters are the ones who profit through oppression of their fellow men and who welcome the swastika.

Often those who talk loudest and longest in favor of patriotism commit the worst acts of enmity against it. Early in January of this year the American Legion Auxiliary of South Jacksonville, not having anything particularly useful to do, decided to promote the cause of patriotism in the city. It adopted a resolution disclosing to the unsuspecting world that there is "an amazing lack of respect and veneration for the flag". It proposed that every school kid have veneration instilled into him by means of compulsory saluting of the banner. The decree, therefore, went forth, and the process of venerating the flag by means of enforced obeisance began.

Julian Greer was a pupil in the Lackawanna school. He declined to participate in the flag salute because of the command of Jehovah God to abstain from bowing down or rendering obeisance to an image or symbol of anything. If Julian had smothered his convictions, and hypocritically obeyed the teacher's command, he would have won the applause and commendation of the educational bigwigs of the town. For remaining true to his convictions this lad was prohibited from attendance at the public schools. But even that was not sufficient. His father was a city employee. Apparently the father did not have enough veneration for the flag and needed to be purged. The city commissioners obligingly adopted a ruling requiring city employees to salute the flag, and J. P. Greer was then thrown out of employment. Both these errors have since been corrected; thanks to Jehovah God primarily, and incidentally to Attorney Edgar W. Waybright and the Jacksonville *Journal's* editor, Gold V. Sanders. Waybright rendered essential legal aid gratis and Sanders gave publicity to the unholy inquisition. These men did not propose that their city should be Hitlerized if they could help it. They could help it, and they *did*.

"Heil der Fuehrer"

In Germany all persons "Heil Hitler", from early morn until dewy eve. Anywhere and everywhere the national salutation must be given. And Germany has abandoned the code of freedom in entirety. Jacksonville was on the way, but Greer is back in his job and his son is back in school. Both are better Americans than ever, because they learned that good lawyers and good newspapers still fight for justice and the rights of man.

"Save the country from Communism" was the alibi presented by these super-patriots for their actions. No one ever heard of a Communist refusing to salute the flag; but it makes a good program, and runs true to the Fascist model. Hitler enslaved the German people to "save them from Communism". Mussolini stole the liberties of the Italians to

TOP

"save them from Communism". Franco murders women and children to "save Spain from Communism". Japan burglarizes the Chinese to "save China from Communism". And the Hitler worshipers of Jacksonville would have been willing, it seems, to destroy freedom of worship, freedom of speech, and the right to maintain a livelihood, in order to "save Jacksonville from Communism".

And who are the Jacksonville superpatriots that would deify the flag and regiment the people?

Number One, R. C. Marshall, superintendent of schools, and dictator of the board of education. It is not known whether the members of the board and Boss Marshall salute the flag at the regular sessions, but, seeing it is so beneficial in inculcating veneration, it is suggested that they follow along with the rest of the city.

Next in line is Commissioner T. C. Imeson, papa of the rule swastika-izing the city employees, who saw a "Communist" under every shrub and around every corner. He seems to have been Fascist at heart and as such would be in duty bound to believe that Japan is doing a Christian act in slaughtering Chinese men, women and children.

Because some members of the American Legion fought in battle, that organization and its feminine auxiliary consider themselves divinely ordained to promote veneration of the flag by any kind of bulldozing tactics.

Back of the front line offensive is the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. This is not only a religious, but a political organization. It backed Hitler and hoisted him into power. It is in partnership with Mussolini. It supports Franco in the rape of Spain. It is a prime mover in the overthrow of republican government in Brazil. And undoubtedly it is supporting heathen Japan in its brutal attack upon China. In America "Catholic Action" works with the reactionary elements in the campaign to rob Americans of their fundamental liberties. Compulsory flag-saluting and enforced oaths of allegiance are important steps in that campaign.

Cowardly and Un-American

The night-shirted Ku Klux Klan, through its grand dragon, hastened to manifest its approval of the Jacksonville campaign to inject veneration of the flag by force. So we see the hooded order and the papal machine [to which it recently sold its Imperial Palace in Atlanta] joining together in a modern inquisition against Christianity. They would render everything to Caesar, and nothing to God. Thus you have the papal banner flying side by side with the Ku Klux pennant in this campaign to slur and insult the "stars and stripes" by making it a symbol of fear, oppression and intolerance.

That is the motley array 'which frame mischief by law' and "gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood". (Psalm 94: 20, 21) The conspiracy was directly framed against Jehovah's witnesses. It was designed to bring them into disrepute by plastering them as Communists guilty of sedition and disloyalty. It was also aimed at all persons who believe in and support the American principles of freedom and liberty. But Attorney Waybright and Editor Sanders smoked them out and they backed down and gave up Fascism in Jacksonville.

Jehovah's witnesses are not disloyal. They take the position that Jesus took. He would not salute a flag, nor bow down to an image of any kind. They stand by His proposition to 'render unto Caesar what belongs to Caesar, and to God what belongs to God'. Courts and lawmakers in free countries have recognized that the law of God is supreme and should be obeyed even though the law of man is in conflict therewith. It is unfortunate that the city of Jacksonville would permit a few misguided Fascist admirers to even try to veto that principle.

SYMBOLS AND SENSE

[Jacksonville (Fla.) *Journal* editorial under date of November 8, 1937]

Suspended from school because he would not salute the flag, Julian Greer, 10, is learning an important lesson.

The lesson is that grown-ups never grow up, some of them.

We speak of the zealots whose idea of honoring the flag is not to honor what it stands for but to flex one's elbow towards it.

We speak of the "authorities" who see in 10-year-old Julian's religious scruple an affront to the sovereign dignity of the United States.

The youngster has an excuse, while the disciplinarians do not. With them, no religious principle is at stake.

(*Continued on page 7*)

It's Happening Here Every Day

WHENEVER you read of Hitler's Brown-Shirted Nazis throwing political dissenters into filthy concentration camps for long sentences—

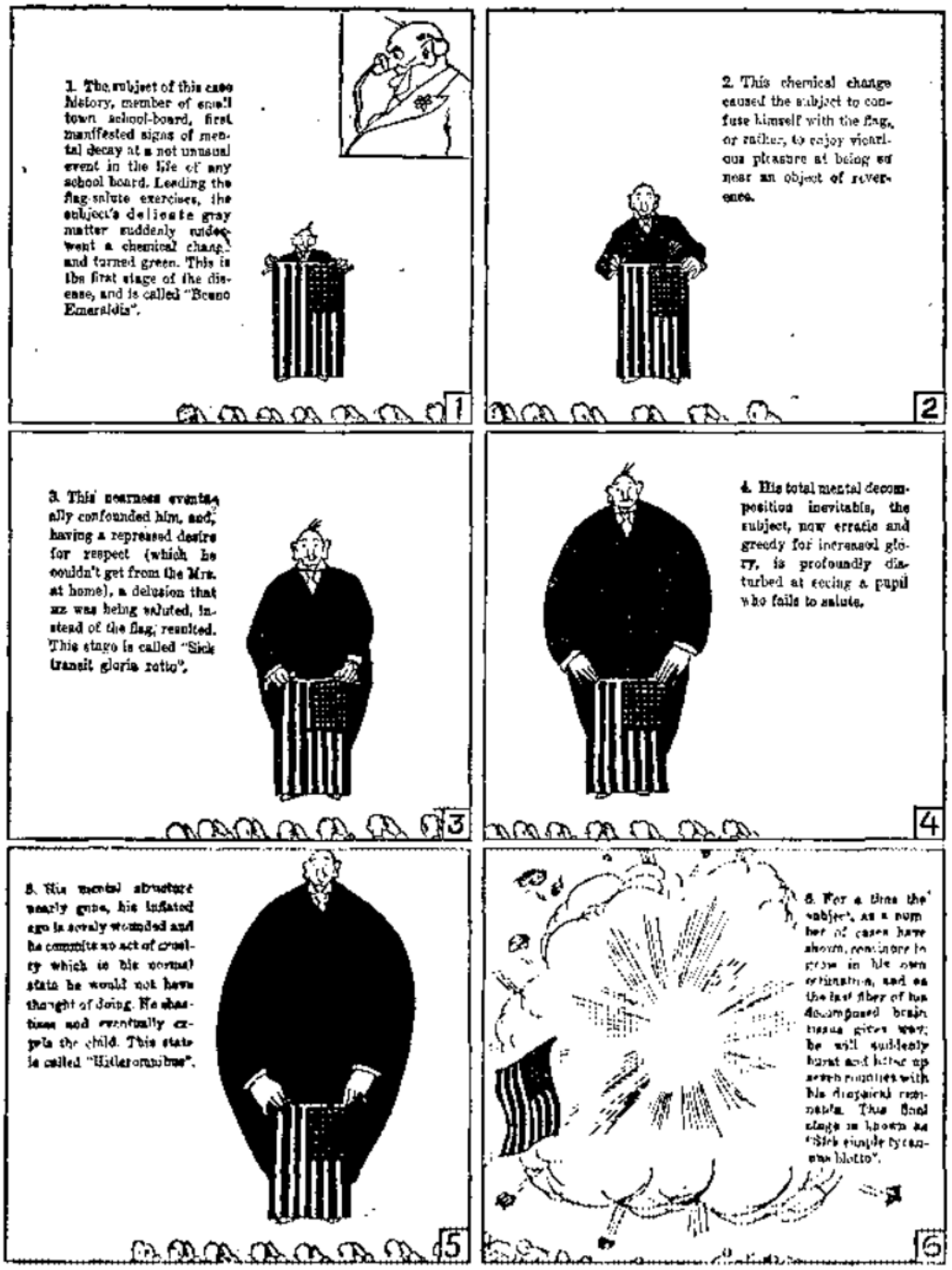
And whenever you read of Mussolini's Black-Shirted Fascists cracking the skulls of those suspected of disagreeing with any of his policies of state—

And when you read of political dissenters in Russia being lined up before a firing squad—

You reflect that "patriotism" in these unhappy lands consists of enforced adulation for the despot in power, and you hitch yourself more comfortably in your arm chair and sigh thankfully, "I'm glad it can't happen here!"

But it is happening here nearly every day in some part of the country.

In various parts of America there are mayors, policemen, school boards and other small fry officials imitating Hitler and Mussolini. Their process of thinking and their means of attaining an end are identical with those of the European dictators.



BRAIN DISEASE INCREASING

For the first time in medical history, actual photographs of the gradual disintegration of cerebral tissue, now so world-wide, have been obtained.

In some cities they will slam you in jail for even announcing that you intend to speak against the established political parties. It happened to Earl Browder in Terre Haute, Indiana.

In other cities they will put you on a chain gang for the mere possession of literature unfavorable to the established governmental order. It happened to Jack Barton in Bessemer, Ala.

In many cities they will deny your child an education if it refuses to salute the American flag. It has happened often, and only this week it happened to a 12-year-old girl in Atlanta, Ga.

Dorothy Leoles, sixth grade pupil, was expelled from school by the Atlanta school board

because she declined to salute the flag. She is the daughter of George Leoles, an Americanized Greek who has lived in this country 30 years, and who is a member of a religious order called Jehovah's witnesses. Leoles appeared before the school authorities and gave three reasons why his daughter could not salute the flag and swear allegiance to it:

1. To salute the flag is a violation of the divine commandment, 'Thou shalt have no other God before Me.'

2. To salute the flag means in effect that the person saluting ascribes salvation to it, whereas salvation is of Jehovah God.

3. Saluting is a part of the creed of a secret order of so-called patriots, teaching a ritual of patriotism, and from such all true Christians are commanded to turn aside.

The school board was unimpressed, and expelled the child, adding that "all students must salute the flag and pledge their allegiance or they will face the same fate."

Thus we have the spectacle of grown chauvinists on a big city's school board making themselves ridiculous by attempting to force patriotism upon a child!

It is the spirit and intent of Hitler, Mussolini and Stalin imported to this so-called free country. It is the rule of the mailed fist, utterly foreign to the original ideals of America. It is the despot's command of "Think as I think, or else—!"

Such idiocy is blooming throughout America with increasing frequency. But the fact that it happened in Atlanta should cause no surprise. For Atlanta cops only a few weeks ago met the Communist candidate for president at the railroad station and guarded him between trains to see that he didn't make a speech!

How can love for America be instilled into school children when one moment they are taught that its flag is the emblem of freedom, and the next are ordered to salute the flag or be kicked out of school?

How can grown citizens be permeated with greater patriotism when they hear Roosevelt and Landon talk about our Priceless Heritage of Liberty, only to read where one of their opponents for the presidency has been locked in jail and denied his right to speak in behalf of his candidacy?

It is quite possible that readers of these columns are bored with repeated editorials on the freedom of conscience. But our answer is, no subject is of equal importance in this great country for the reason that freedom of conscience is being punished with alarming frequence from one end of the land to the other.

Responsible citizens should protest against every evidence of tyranny of public officials—and, if necessary, fight them.—Dothan *Eagle*.

Real Patriots in Philadelphia and Jacksonville

(*Continued from page 5*)

For Greer's particular convictions we hold no brief, though we do admire the lad and think convictions, by and large, good things to have.

In connection with the incident, one of the high-ups in the school system here is reported to have said:

"The American flag is the symbol of the country that has given everyone the right to worship as they please."

Except in point of grammar, we agree; everyone should have the right to worship as he pleases, and that is just the point.

The educator goes on to say:

"The least we can expect is that it (the flag) be saluted."

How this follows we cannot quite see. Compulsory saluting the flag is in Julian's case a violation of the very freedom the flag is supposed to stand for.

WHICH IS THE MENACE?

[Jacksonville (Fla.) *Journal* editorial under date of November 19, 1937]

America is more menaced by the menace of communism, than by communism itself.

In other words, the real danger is that, while running from communism, we may fall into fascism.

It is our belief that the latter drift is noticeable.

And we have yet to find that communist under our bed!

Dispatches from Paris revive the argument. Over there, authorities have just discovered

TOP

large quantities of high explosives, cached away with machine guns.

The revolutionary plot was laid to the "hooded men" of France. And generally viewed as ringleader of the abortive revolution is one La Roque, who heads the outlawed Croix de Feu.

In translation, the French means "Cross of Fire."

A penny for your thoughts!

Yes, the Ku Klux Klan crossed our mind, too, with its hoods and its crosses of fire!

We need not labor the un-American methods of this allegedly super-American order.

To get on with our parallel, we point to reactionary discontent with the present liberal government, discontent in high places.

We've all heard it said that what this country really needs is a strong man, a dictator.

Dictators have been the answer to liberalism and labor in more than one country of Europe.

And in each case, the fascists resorted to red-baiting hysteria, to get into power. Solicitors for KKK memberships have lately been using the "menace of communism" as a sales talk.

We are not alarmists. But it is the part of good sense to treat early symptoms.

Mobs in Miami, wearing Klan regalia, raid night clubs and steal cash in moral indignation.

Soon Jacksonville is to be the scene of an open-air "naturalization," or KKK initiation.

How do current practices square with founding principles?

What's to keep the Liberty League from putting on a bedsheet, too?

Federal Court (Judge Maris on the Bench) Upholds Right to Refuse to Salute the Flag

(From *The Legal Intelligencer* of December 2, 1937)

The plaintiffs, Walter Gobitis and his two minor children, Lillian and William, have filed their bill in equity against the School District of the Borough of Minersville, Schuylkill County, Pa., and against eight individuals, seven of them comprising the board of school directors of the school district, and one of them being the superintendent of schools of the district.

The bill avers that the minor plaintiffs, who reside in the Borough of Minersville, attended the public schools conducted by the defendants prior to November 6, 1935. On that day the defendant school directors adopted a school regulation requiring all teachers and pupils of the schools to salute the American flag as a part of the daily exercises and providing that refusal to salute the flag should be regarded as an act of insubordination and should be dealt with accordingly. Plaintiffs, who are members of a body of Christians known as Jehovah's witnesses, are conscientiously opposed upon religious grounds to saluting the flag, since they consider such action to be a direct violation of divine commandments laid down in the Bible. The minor plaintiffs having been conscientiously unable, because of their religious beliefs and manner of worship, to salute the flag as required by the regulation of the defendant school directors, above referred to, they were on November 6, 1935, expelled by the defendant superintendent of schools from the public schools conducted by the defendants, and by reason thereof have since been unable to attend those schools.

The bill further avers that plaintiff, Walter Gobitis, is financially unable to provide an education for the minor plaintiffs at a private school and that the refusal of the defendants to permit them to remain in the public schools has damaged him in excess of $3,000. Alleging that the defendants' regulation violates the fourteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, in that it unreasonably restricts the freedom of religious belief and worship and the free exercise thereof of the plaintiffs, the bill seeks an injunction restraining the defendants from enforcing the regulation against the plaintiffs. The defendants have moved to dismiss the bill upon the grounds that a good cause of action is not set forth and that, even if it is, this court has no jurisdiction to entertain it.

In disposing of defendants' motion the facts set forth in the bill and the inferences

properly to be drawn therefrom must be taken to be true. Considering them in this light we will first examine the cause of action averred by the bill. It is claimed on behalf of the minor plaintiffs that they have the right to attend the defendants' public schools; indeed that they are required by law to attend them unless they can secure equivalent education privately. This, however, Walter Gobitis avers he is financially unable to provide. They further contend that the enforcement of defendants' regulation conditions their right upon their participation in what is to them a religious ceremony to which they are conscientiously opposed, thus depriving them of their liberty of conscience without due process of law. They also say that, since they are required by law to attend defendants' public schools being financially unable to secure an equivalent education privately, they are by reason of the regulation in question placed under legal compulsion to participate in an act of worship contrary to the dictates of their consciences.

Under section 1414 of the School Code, as recently amended (24 P. S. sec. 1421), the minor plaintiffs are required to attend a day school continuously throughout the entire term during which the public elementary school in their district shall be in session, until they respectively reach 18 years of age. Section 1423 of the School Code (24 P. S. sec. 1430) provides that every parent of any child of school age who fails to comply with the provisions of the act regarding compulsory attendance is guilty of a misdemeanor. In the light of these statutory provisions and of section 1 of Art. X of the State Constitution which directs the General Assembly to "provide for the maintenance and support of a thorough and efficient system of public schools, wherein all the children of this Commonwealth above the age of six years may be educated", we concluded that the minor plaintiffs have a right to attend the public schools and indeed a duty to do so if they are unable to secure an equivalent education privately.

Section 3 of Art. I of the Constitution of Pennsylvania provides that "All men have a natural and indefeasible right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of their own consciences; . . . no human authority can, in any case whatever, control or interfere with the rights of conscience . . ." This is but the expression of the full and free right which, as Mr. Justice Miller said in Watson v. Jones, 80 U. S. 679, in this country is conceded to all "to entertain any religious belief, to practice any religious principle, and to teach any religious doctrine which does not violate the laws of morality and property, and which does not infringe personal rights".

The right of conscience referred to in the Pennsylvania Constitution was defined by Chief Justice Gibson in Commonwealth v. Lesher, 17 S. & R. 155, to be "a right to worship the Supreme Being according to the dictates of the heart; to adopt any creed or hold any opinion whatever on the subject of religion; and to do, or forbear to do, any act for conscience' sake, the doing or forbearing of which, is not prejudicial to public weal". In these words that eminent jurist clearly stated the principle which underlies the constitutional provisions of all the States and which is one of the fundamental bases upon which our Nation was founded, namely, that individuals have the right not only to entertain any religious belief but also to do or refrain from doing any act on conscientious grounds, which does not prejudice safety, morals, property or personal rights of the people.

In applying this principle it is obvious that the individual concerned must be the judge of the validity of his own religious beliefs. Liberty of conscience means liberty for each individual to decide for himself what is to him religious. If an individual sincerely bases his acts or refusals to act on religious grounds they must be accepted as such and may only be interfered with if it becomes necessary to do so in connection with the exercise of the police power, that is, if it appears that the public safety, health or morals or property or personal rights will be prejudiced by them. To permit public officers to determine whether the views of individuals sincerely held and their acts sincerely undertaken on religious grounds are in fact based on convictions religious in character would be to sound the death knell of religious liberty. To such a pernicious and alien doctrine this court cannot subscribe.

In the present case the bill avers that the refusal of the minor plaintiffs to salute the flag is based on conscientious religious grounds. It seems obvious that their refusal to salute the flag in school exercises could not in

TOP

any way prejudice or imperil the public safety, health or morals or the property or personal rights of their fellow-citizens. Certainly no such suggestion was made by the defendants at the argument. However, in the view we have taken, such prejudice or peril, if it exists, is a matter of defense. Consequently we must hold on this motion that the action of the minor defendants in refusing for conscience' sake to salute the flag, a ceremony which they deem an act of worship to be rendered to God alone, was within the rights of conscience guaranteed to them by the Pennsylvania Constitution. The conclusion is inescapable that the requirement of that ceremony as a condition of the exercising of their right or the performance of their duty to attend the public schools violated the Pennsylvania Constitution and infringed the liberty guaranteed them by the fourteenth amendment.

We are aware that a number of courts have reached a contrary conclusion: Hering v. State Board of Education, 117 N. J. L. 455, 189 A. 629, affirmed N. J. L.; 194 A. 177; Leoles v. Landers, Ga., 192 S. E. 218; Nichols v. Mayor and School Committee of Lynn, Mass., 7 N. E. (2d) 577. In each of these cases it was held that the salute to the flag could have no religious significance. In so holding, however, it appears to us that the courts which decided these cases overlooked the fundamental principle of religious liberty to which we have referred; namely, that no man, even though he be a school director or a judge, is empowered to censor another's religious convictions or set bounds to the areas of human conduct in which those convictions should be permitted to control his actions, unless compelled to do so by an overriding public necessity which properly requires the exercise of the public power. Furthermore it appears that the courts in these cases largely relied on Hamilton v. Regents, 293 U. S. 245, in which the Supreme Court held that a regulation of the University of California making military training compulsory for all students did not unduly infringe the liberty of students who are opposed to war and military training on religious grounds. That decision, however, was placed upon the ground that although the right to entertain the beliefs, to adhere to the principles and to teach the doctrines on which these students based their objections to military training is included in the religious liberty of the individual, that liberty had not been infringed by the regulation in question since the objecting students were not required by law to attend the university, and in any event the right of the State in the interest of public safety to require its citizens to prepare for its defense by force of arms was paramount to their right to religious liberty. In that case Mr. Justice Butler said:

> There need be no attempt to enumerate or comprehensively to define what is included in the "liberty" protected by the due process clause. Undoubtedly it does include the right to entertain the beliefs, to adhere to the principles, and to teach the doctrines on which these students base their objections to the order prescribing military training: Meyer v. Nebraska, 262 U. S. 390, 399; Pierce v. Society of Sisters, 268 U. S. 510; Stromberg v. California, 283 U. S. 359, 368-369; Near v. Minnesota, 283 U. S. 697, 707. The fact that they are able to pay their way in this university but not in any other institution in California is without significance upon any constitutional or other question here involved. California has not drafted or called them to attend the university. They are seeking education offered by the State and at the same time insisting that they be excluded from the prescribed course solely upon grounds of their religious beliefs and conscientious objections to war, preparation for war, and military education. Taken on the basis of the facts alleged in the petition, appellants' contentions amount to no more than an assertion that the due process clause of the fourteenth amendment as a safeguard of "liberty" confers the right to be students in the State university free from obligation to take military training as one of the conditions of attendance.
>
> Viewed in the light of our decisions that proposition must at once be put aside as untenable.

. . .

The authority conferred by the Pennsylvania School Code upon the defendant school district is to adopt "and enforce such reasonable rules and regulations as it may deem necessary and proper . . . regarding the conduct and deportment of all pupils attending the public schools in the district". (24 P. S. sec. 338) It will thus be seen that the power conferred upon the defendant school directors was to adopt such regulations as are reasonable. There is in the present bill, however, no averment that the regulation in question is unreasonable. Relief is not sought upon the ground that the defendants are without power under the School Code to adopt and enforce the regulation or that they are prohibited by it from doing so. Obviously it cannot be said that the regulation is unreasonable per se or that considered generally it is repugnant to

the Constitution or laws of the State. It is only in its application to the minor plaintiffs that it violates the constitutional guarantees. What we have here is an action by public officers, agents of the State, within the scope of the power conferred upon them by statute which when applied to these plaintiffs deprives them of their liberty of conscience in violation of the fourteenth amendment. Such an abuse of power presents a case arising under the Constitution, and this court accordingly has jurisdiction. . . .

California

Child Persecution

THE San Leandro board of education joins the ranks of school directors who would sentence children to illiteracy as a punishment for the religious beliefs of their parents.

The six-year-old girl in this case, it is no surprise to find, is the child of members of the sect called Jehovah's witnesses. They interpret the Bible to command them to pay homage to no inanimate object. Therefore they do not salute flags, not because they have any grudge against flags, but because they think God has forbidden such homage. No question of patriotism or lack of it is involved. This child, following her parents' teachings, refused to join in the flag salute in a San Leandro school.

And so the high and mighty San Leandro board of education says this child shall suffer for obedience to her parents. She shall be deprived of an education. The board's agent, School Superintendent Cartwright, put it in words like these: "If the mother won't let her child salute the flag, she'll have to keep her home."

Evidently the San Leandro board holds it is good for citizenship to bar children from schooling. Evidently it believes that patriotism can be clubbed into citizens. Evidently, too, it has not heard about the Sacramento case in which Judge Shields held that a board of education has no authority under the law for excluding a child from school because of refusal to salute the flag.

Fortunately, however, this child will not be deprived of her schooling and will not have to go to law to get it. Just across the line in Oakland is a more enlightened board of education which does not believe in punishing children for the religious beliefs of their parents. Superintendent E. W. Jacobsen of Oakland says she can attend one of his schools where she need not join, if her religion so dictates, in the custom of saluting the flag.

There are such boards and happily they seem to be in the majority. Jehovah's witnesses appear to be fairly well scattered over the country. Yet it is only an occasional board of education that suffers from the inferiority complexes that inspire persecution of children because their parents happen to have queer religious notions.—San Francisco *Chronicle*.

Common Sense in Oakland

◆ H. R. Hewitt, Oakland, California, thinks that when men in public life show good old American common sense they should be commended for it. Hence a letter to the Oakland *Tribune* in which he said:

"Salute, bow down, worship—or else—!" The issue of supremacy, old and new—an object to bow to, patriotic music, pay homage to, salute, venerate—or else! (Daniel, chapter 3)

Free America! Thank God the Oakland superintendent of schools is man enough and American enough to stand by the democracy our forefathers suffered to establish. We want none of this Nazi, Fascist, "Heil," "Saluta"—or else tyranny in America.

Jehovah's witnesses are law-abiding citizens—not Fascists or Communists—respecting though not saluting any man-made symbol—a Christian organization, not in any sense religious. Believers in divine prophecy and the Bible and not in custom or tradition (Jeremiah 10:3), hence not a cult. Followers of the Prince of Peace "doing violence to no man," so of no danger to the welfare of the nation. Stable citizens in a time of national and world unrest.

So it is to be "unhealthy" for Christians to "obey God" in a "Christian" nation (Acts 4:19 and 5:29-42). Remember the Almighty God is still supreme, and there are still many real Americans left. Shall we be ruled by the whims of men who crack the whip and threaten and coerce us, or by the Christian standards of liberty? When God says no, shall we add yes? (Deuteronomy 4:2; 5:8, 9)

Let us keep America—"the land of the free and the home of the brave."

"Away Down South in Dixie"

THE substitution of foolishness for patriotism still goes on. Down in Atlanta the father of a sixth grade girl is contemplating legal action to force the reinstatement of his daughter who was expelled from the public schools because, as a member of the sect of Jehovah's witnesses, she refused to salute the American flag.

Jehovah's witnesses may be a people who are mistaken in their faith that they should pledge allegiance to nothing less than God. But certainly they are no more mistaken than those patrioteers who would expel from the public schools children who refuse to be legally compelled to make a patriotic gesture. Patriotism is not to be secured by legal compulsion. Patriotism springs spontaneously from love of country. It is a matter of the heart, not of compulsory, public display. If sixth graders were foreign spies or other enemies of this country, they would promptly salute the flag to cover their wicked machinations. Those who refuse to salute and subject themselves to expulsion by so doing may better display the stuff of which loyalty is made than the docile who submit to a ridiculous law.

These flag saluting statutes which require the expulsion of children who refuse to salute serve no purpose save that of making the law ridiculous. And if making the law of the land ridiculous is the way to make patriots, it is, to say the least, a brand-new way to make them.—Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer.*

Powell Gets Sarcastic

◆ Ordinarily, Grover Powell is not sarcastic, but he recently sent in a clipping showing that Clifford Jackson, Negro laborer, had been offered 75c a day wages, and, having declined it, was then sent to the chain gang for a year. Powell says, and it really seems sarcastic:

He was offered the magnificent sum of 75c per day for hard labor. He worked one day. It seems that he was given two meals, which were charged to him at the rate of 25c each, which left Clifford with 25c with which to get the third meal, pay his house rent, buy his clothes, and purchase the other things necessary to run his house, if he lives in a house. By careful planning with this goodly sum he may be able to save enough to see the circus once in a lifetime. The offer was so attractive you would wonder why the sheriff had not resigned and applied for the job.

Reid Gets Sarcastic, Also

◆ Charles S. Reid, Woodbury, Ga., wrote a note to the Atlanta *Journal* that is enough to make all the fish-eating patriots get together and oil up the machinery of the Inquisition. With biting sarcasm he said:

It is gratifying to know that at last unpatriotic Americans are to be made patriotic in spite of themselves, thanks to the action of the Georgia board of education. No movement in the history of this nation is so important as the late ruling of the board, requiring the United States flag to wave over each schoolhouse throughout the state, and the teachers and pupils be required to do proper obeisance.

No nation can continue to hold its own among other nations without militaristic principles. We learned this from Germany, Italy and Russia. Unlike religion, patriotism can no longer be considered a matter of the heart, but a thing for coercion. We come to realize that no American naturally is patriotic. Patriotism is just not born in him. Hence, use force. This instills the most perfect quality. It is made indelible by the branding iron, as it were. And there is no more spectacular expression of this militaristic loyalty than flag saluting. The flag should be raised over every christening font, and the infant candidate be made to raise its tiny hands in salutation as part of the baptismal ceremony. Thus it would early accustom itself to the form of lip and gesture service.

Want a Job on the Decker Place?

◆ Maybe you want a job on the Decker place, Clarksdale, Miss. There are some drawbacks, if you get in debt to Mr. Decker. J. W. Wiggins, colored man, got in debt to the tune of $175, and (so it seems) in order to prevent his running away without paying it, it was necessary to have his good wife chained to her bed with a trace chain. The chain was locked around her neck. This seems a little irregular, even in the state of the blowtorch murders.

The Great Norris Dam

◆ The great Norris dam, in the Tennessee valley, cost $36,000,000. The structure is 253 feet in height, and will make a narrow lake with a shore line of 800 miles. One village site will be buried 200 feet under the waters, but the village, with all bridges and roads and railroads, has been moved, including 3,500 families and their homes. Trees also have been removed.

TOP

A "Reverend" Burglar and His Accessory

◆ At Clarksville, Tenn., the "Reverend" J. C. Kates broke into the house of his son, Anthony Kates, and took two *Riches* books, one *Enemies* book and some booklets, amounting, in all, to $1.15 value, and took the books to the Roman Catholic chief of police, one J. E. Robinson, and that gentleman, when inquiry was made for the books, and their return was requested, showed himself an accessory to the crime of the "Reverend" by making the following statement, showing utter contempt for the laws he swore to uphold:

I put them in the furnace, and if you want more, tell the Lord to send you more.

Head No Part of the Body

◆ In the murder trial in Florida where the Tampa chief of police and seven uniformed policemen were being tried on charges of murdering Joseph Shoemaker because they did not like his politics, the judge on the bench refused to admit evidence that Shoemaker was struck a severe blow on the head with a blunt instrument, on the ground that for legal purposes the head is not a part of the body. In this case it must be admitted that, though the judge is a Yale graduate, he afforded convincing evidence that it is no part of his.

Not Supposed to Tell What He Knew

◆ M. L. Williams, patrol-wagon driver, Tampa police, cross-examined into admitting that he knew two of the police involved in the Shoemaker murder, explained why he had not told the truth in the first place. The explanation is of interest as showing the kind of chief of police with which Tampa was blessed:

I was under the impression I was not supposed to tell what I knew. Chief Tittsworth gave me the impression I was not supposed to tell. I was just afraid to tell. I didn't care to lose my job.

Four Years' Imprisonment for Murder

◆ The five Florida policemen who conspired to murder and did murder Joseph Shoemaker finally got four years in prison. That is something, anyway, and shows that it is still possible in the United States for gangsters in uniform to at least get a portion of the punishment which is their due. This punishment of the Tampa police ought to at least create an impression at West Palm Beach, across the state, where there are other gangsters of the same general characteristics.

This Pig Was in Hard Luck

◆ At Fargo, Ga., this last year a little pig was born that was morally sure to be killed some day and be eaten by two-legged custodians of things of the earth. When he got to weigh 40 pounds he was grabbed by an eagle and carried away into the skies, eventually, perchance, to be killed some more, this time for the benefit of young eagles. Things were going along fine, when a railway agent took a bead on the eagle and killed him. Now, if you were a 40-pound pig and being carried squealing through the air several hundred feet off the ground, how would you feel if your airplane were suddenly punctured? Well, that is how the pig felt. He couldn't fly, and the result was that he fell and busted. Who got the pig after that is not stated, but who can deny that here was a pig that played in hard luck? Landon and Hearst and Coughlin should look him up.

Blow-Torch Civilization Since 1882

◆ The lynchings since 1882 are: Alabama, 342; Arkansas, 294; Florida, 266; Georgia, 508; Kentucky, 213; Louisiana, 388; Mississippi, 545; Missouri, 116; Oklahoma, 160; South Carolina, 159; Tennessee, 240; Texas, 492; Virginia, 104; total 3,827. Of the number thus murdered by mobs, 513 were whites. Organizations of white women in all of the above states (except Florida) have declared against mob violence and in favor of the passage of an anti-lynching law. Virginia has a law making counties financially liable for mob murders, and there has not been a single lynching in the state since that law was passed.

A Dollar a Day in Warren County

◆ A dollar a day in Warren county, Georgia, is all that an A-1 cotton picker can make at the going rate of 40 cents a hundred pounds. When farmers of Glasscock county came into the county and offered 75 cents a hundred the Warren county farmers stood guard over the workers and fired in the air to make it clear that 40 cents would be all that would be paid.

Homicide in Mississippi

◆ The homicide rate in Mississippi is sixty-four times that of England, Scotland and Wales. With 10,000 homicides in the United States annually, the total number of legal executions is but 170. The other 9,830 murderers go free.

"A Modern Voltaire" in Mobile, Alabama

A GENTLEMAN in Mobile, Alabama, signing himself "A Modern Voltaire," wrote two letters to the Mobile *Post*, one under date of May 17, 1937, and one under date of June 4, 1937, which were so good that the *Post* published both of them. They appear below, one following the other. Both have since been used as handbills or dodgers in Mobile, and must have made many people think.

Glancing over the afternoon's Press every Saturday, you may find advertised, under the caption "Services in Mobile Houses of Worship", thirty-nine or more different denominations. All of these sects claim they are the TRUE exponents of the Christian Gospels.

On April 17 two of the agents of "Jehovah's witnesses", a religious organization, were arrested. These men claim they were assaulted and their property destroyed, without due process of law.

This case should be investigated by the county solicitor and grand jury, and if the allegations be true, the police officials responsible for the illegal act should be indicted.

If the public can stand thirty-nine different denominations all haranguing every Sunday and disagreeing with each other, where is the harm of another cult joining the procession of the Sentient Saviours of Sinners?

Bishop Brent of the Episcopal Church has pertinently asked: "Why is it necessary to have eighty-seven denominations to impress the very simple and veritable teachings of Jesus?" This question is not for the writer to decide. But he asks in the name of common sense, justice and tolerance: Why give the right of free speech to thirty-nine or more and deny it to one?

Every Sunday the methods and aims of Jehovah's witnesses are broadcast by Judge Rutherford, over the radio. Are the ears of Mobile's theological public so very much more sensitive than the Radio Broadcast's auditors?

Must illiterate policemen and a biased police court be arbiters in a so universally discussed question? The solicitor is paid by the taxpayers to enforce the law which protects life, liberty and property. Is he going to be deaf, dumb and blind on this occasion, as he has on many others?

The "witnesses of Jehovah" were given a permit to operate a radio truck. Afterwards, Commissioner Bates canceled the permit because the radio "denounced" another religion. Does Commissioner Bates send his police department every Sunday to see that the other thirty-nine denominations do not "denounce" each other? No. Then why should he indict the "witnesses of Jehovah"?

The writer is fully competent to judge in this case—because he is not a member of any of the "thirty and nine jarring sects". He believes in the much quoted epigram attributed to Voltaire:

"I may not agree with all you say, but will defend to the death your right to say it."

This embraces all there is, in the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution of the United States, freedom of speech and freedom of the press.

On May 21, in "Letters to The Editor," your readers' attention was called to an account, in the daily papers, of an assault on two members of "the witnesses of Jehovah," a religious cult, and their arrest by the city police department. The arrest was made for the alleged distribution of literature containing "an attack on another 'religion'," as stated by Commissioner Bates. These people violated no state, national, county or city law.

The writer has read carefully their circulars and pamphlets distributed here, which violate none of the articles in the Federal and State constitutions. But the police department violated, in making the arrest and assault, all the laws of fair play, decency and freedom of speech, freedom of conscience and entirely the spirit of democracy and of the Constitution.

Their literature discussed a doctrinal teaching of a religious organization, claiming it had no authority in any of the editions of the Bible. The unique claim of the "witnesses of Jehovah" was:

No blame was attached to the sect discussed and its members who taught the dogma—but "the Devil, Satan", who tempted them. This contention was sustained by numerous quotations from the Scriptures. Cardinal Gibbons and other high Church dignitaries were quoted and replied to.

Since so many billions of dollars are annually spent, the world over, educating preachers and teachers to combat this wicked, despicable, diabolical diplomacy of Satan—and with such poor success, one wonders then why the valiant defenders of the Faith should desire the arrest and assault of other kindred knights of the cross who wish to cross swords with so powerful an enemy of mankind: "His Satanic Majesty."

The writer advises the over-zealous, religiously inclined, pious police prowlers to make a careful study of Dante and Milton that they may become familiar with the devious deceitful dealings of this "Satan-Devil" and direct all their energy against him, and desist in their assaults and arrests of Jehovah's brave knights, who desire nothing but to be good and do good, who even pray for and forgive their enemies—a quality so very rare in the present-day philosophy of Politics, Theology, Dollars and Sex, which makes hypocrites of us all. The writer trusts the Shades of Shakespeare will pardon him for the liberty taken.

TOP

Flirting with Fascism (Catholic Action) in Hillsborough County, Fla.

NO AMERICAN is a true American unless he is liberty-loving and just, especially to minorities, and particularly if those minorities are little folks. The attention of true Americans in Hillsborough county, Florida, is now directed to conditions in the school district of Lutz, a suburb of Tampa, by a letter which speaks for itself. Following this letter from law-abiding taxpayers of Florida there follows a memorial addressed to the educational officials (public servants) of the county, some of whom are arrogating to themselves authority that is characteristic of ecclesiastically approved dictators, while the people who pay their salaries are denied the rights to which they and their children are justly entitled.

Tampa, Florida
December 1, 1937

Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society
117 Adams Street
Brooklyn, N. Y.

DEAR BRETHREN:

Yesterday morning the children of Bro. and Sr. Bliech (six in all) who reside at Lutz, Florida, a suburb of Tampa, were expelled by the principal of the Lutz Junior High School for not saluting the flag. Also, at the same time the two children of Bro. and Sr. Frizzell, Jonadabs who have recently become interested, were expelled from the same school for the same reason.

The principal sent a note to Bro. Bliech as enclosed, but no note was sent to the parents of the Frizzell children. The principal only stated to them that they were expelled for not saluting by order of the county superintendent. When the little girl told him that she lived four miles from the school and had no way of getting home and her mother did not want them to walk on the highway alone, he said: "I don't care what you do, but you can't stay on these grounds. You will have to get out and stay out until you salute the flag. We will not allow anyone to be on the school grounds who does not respect the flag by saluting." They told him again that their parents would not allow them on the public highway alone with so many cars upon the main U. S. highway. He replied again: "I don't care; get off these school grounds now."

Since no note was sent to the parents, we decided to send these children back to school this morning with a note to the principal as follows:

"DEAR SIR:

Will you kindly explain to me why my children were sent home yesterday?"

When the children entered the schoolroom he said to them: "What are you doing here? You get out of this room and off these grounds immediately." They replied that they had a note for him. He took the note, read it, and replied as per the enclosed note and then said to them as if they were dogs, "Now get out and stay out!"

The names of the children are as follows:

David Bliech	14	George L. Bliech	7
Les Bur B. Bliech	11	Tommie W. Bliech	6
Betty A. Bliech	10	Harvey M. Frizzell	13
Jimmie J. Bliech	9	June Frizzell	9

The name of the principal of the school is: H. P. Chambers, Lutz, Florida, c/o Junior High School.

The name of the county superintendent of Hillsborough county, who ordered them suspended is: E. L. Robinson, Co. Supt. of Schools, c/o Madison St. High School, Tampa, Florida.

Will keep you informed and shall await your instructions.

In Jehovah's service,
E. D. ORRELL,
Company Servant.

A MEMORIAL
proposing
Safeguarding of the Right to Worship Almighty God in the State of Florida

To the Board of Public Instruction for the County of Hillsborough, State of Florida; and E. L. Robinson, County Superintendent of Schools; and H. P. Chambers, Principal of Junior High School, Lutz, Florida:

On November 30, 1937, the following pupils were barred from attendance at the Lutz public schools:

	Age		Age
David Bliech	14	George L. Bliech	7
Les Bur B. Bliech	11	Tommie W. Bliech	6
Betty A. Bliech	10	Harvey M. Frizzell	13
Jimmie J. Bliech	9	June Frizzell	9

The reason given for their suspension is that they declined to salute the United States flag.

It is true that they have refused to salute the flag.

These pupils are children of Jehovah's witnesses.

Jehovah's witnesses are earnest and sincere Christians who do the will of Almighty God as that is written in the Bible. They have entered into a covenant or agreement with Jehovah God, wherein they have consecrated them-

TOP

selves to do His will and to walk in the footsteps of Jesus Christ. By virtue of this covenant it is obligatory upon them to obey the law of God, which is found in His Word, the Bible.

It is taught and sincerely believed by Jehovah's witnesses that no true follower of Jesus Christ can salute any flag, for the following reasons, to wit:

1. To salute a flag would be a violation of the God-given commandment written in Exodus 20:3-5, to wit:

> Thou shalt have no other gods before me. Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them . . .

The United States flag is the image, or emblem, of the American nation.

Every true follower of Jesus Christ must obey the commandment above stated. He cannot, and will not bow down, render obeisance, or commit any act of worship, reverence, or honor, to the image of the government. To do so would in due time mean his eternal destruction.—Acts 3:22, 23.

2. The salute to the flag means in effect that the person saluting ascribes protection and salvation to the flag, whereas such comes only from Jehovah God.

The *Manual of Information* for prospective citizens published by the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution states:

> America was settled by lovers of liberty. America expects those who come here to love and revere and defend *the flag which protects them.* It is the emblem of a free people.

This citation designates the flag as the protector of the people. Many adulatory expressions ascribing to the flag sacredness, purity, justice, innocence, hardiness, valor, vigilance and perseverance further establish its deification and exaltation as the savior of the people.

A true follower of Jesus Christ rejoices in the salvation and protection of Almighty God. (Psalm 20:5) Such a person will not insult the Creator of heaven and earth by ascribing salvation and protection to any man, or to anything made by man.

The situation is similar to that of Pagan Rome. Caesar was the emperor. He was deified and salvation was ascribed to him. He, or his statue, was saluted in manner similar to the salute to the flag. He was exalted, honored, and saluted, and the flag today is exalted, honored and saluted in similar manner.

A true follower of Jesus Christ will salute no god but Jehovah, the Almighty God, and will ascribe salvation and protection to Him alone.

3. Flag saluting is part of the creed of a false religion, and from such true followers of Jesus Christ are commanded to turn aside.

Concerning relationship of the sincere follower of Christ to religions the law of Almighty God prescribes as follows:

> Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?
>
> And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?
>
> And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
>
> Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.—2 Corinthians 6:14-17.

In the days of Pagan Rome the authorities demanded obeisance and a pledge of allegiance to the deified emperor. This was given by the sprinkling of some incense on a fire before a statue—an image of the emperor. It was demanded of everyone. But the early Christians refused to give the salute. They would not bow down, salute, or render obeisance to Caesar. They separated themselves and would have no part or parcel with the religio-patriotic cult of that day.

This present attempt to force obedient followers of Jesus Christ to join in the services of a patriotic cult is an attempt to force a religion on them in opposition to their conscientious belief and their choice to obey the God-given command. Such attempted forcing is revolting to a reasonable mind, and is directly contrary to the constitutional guarantees of freedom of worship of Almighty God. It is an endeavor to coerce people, especially school children, to worship in accordance with a ritual of ceremonial patriotism. It is contrary to common sense, common decency, and the

(Continued on page 20)

TOP

Your Questions Answered

By J. F. Rutherford

QUESTION: I believe in God and Christ Jesus and I want to do the right thing, but how may I know that I am doing right and what is the will of God?

Answer: The Bible contains the correct answer to your question. Therein it is written: "Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path." A lamp is a vessel that sheds forth light when properly used, but without the light it is of no benefit. The language in the foregoing scripture is symbolic, of course, and means that God's Word, the Bible, contains the true facts and correct information for man's guidance, and the light thereon means that it is made understandable to those who obey God's law. One not only must have the Bible, but must have an honest and sincere desire to understand its meaning, and he must obey the Lord as he learns the right way, in order to have an understanding. Therefore he must have the lamp (the Bible) and an understanding thereof, which is the light, in order to benefit. It is written: "Good and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way. . . . The meek will he teach his way. . . . What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose." If one really believes in God and Christ Jesus he will try to obey the commandments of the Lord. He will believe and acknowledge that the Bible contains the truth. In order to get a knowledge of the Bible one must have a sincere desire to learn and he must be willing to do it as the Lord has provided. To be meek within the meaning of the foregoing text means to be teachable, having a desire to learn and the willingness to be taught. God himself brings to pass the physical facts in fulfillment of His prophetic Word. Such physical facts when read by those who love God and His Word enable them to get the light on or understanding of the Scriptures. These physical facts and the Bible together furnish a means of understanding. By the grace of the Lord books are published by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY setting out the physical facts that every person can learn if he tries, and set alongside these physical facts is the Bible citation wherein the true meaning is found. Anyone, therefore, who honestly and sincerely desires to know the truth must take his Bible, and together with the books explaining the Bible and citing the texts he provides himself with a lamp of God and gets the light thereon, and by the Lord's grace he is enabled to understand what the Word of God means. Thus the Word of God, the Bible, becomes both a lamp to his feet and a light for his pathway and which serves to guide him in exactly the right way to go.–Psalms 119:105; 25:8, 9, 12.

For many centuries the Roman Catholic Hierarchy has claimed that the Catholic organization is the only teacher of the Bible. That claim is entirely false, because the Scriptures show that God and Christ Jesus are the teachers of those who desire to know the truth. If the Catholic priests ever knew or understood the Bible, they don't teach it to the people, but, on the contrary, try to keep the people in ignorance of what the Scriptures really teach. The Bible discloses the wickedness, fraud and deceit practiced by the Catholic organization, the Hierarchy; and therefore the Hierarchy does not desire the people to know the truth. Furthermore, God informs man that he must not trust men to teach him the right way, but must trust in the Lord, acknowledge Him and obey His commandments, as it is written: "Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths." What course of procedure should an honest person take to get an understanding of the truth and to know just what is the right way for him to go? He must believe that Jehovah is the Almighty God, the Creator of heaven and earth and the Rewarder of those who serve Him, and hence the Giver of every good and perfect gift; he must believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of Jehovah God and by God's will and commandment He is the Savior of mankind; he must believe that the Bible is the Word of truth given to man for his instruction in the way of righteousness; he must agree to do God's will by giving his heart's affection to God, and then he must pray God through Christ Jesus that he may learn the truth. He then begins intelligently to study the Bible together with the aforementioned

Bible helps, the books furnished which show where the texts of the Bible are to be found and set forth the facts which show God's means of fulfilling His prophetic utterances. He does not need some pretended priest to teach him these truths, because he can learn them himself from God's Word. Besides, the light of truth is not given to those who are wicked; as it is written: "Light is sown for the righteous." (Psalm 97:11) Only those who believe on Jehovah God and Christ Jesus and who devote themselves to the Lord and Christ by consecrating themselves to do God's will are made righteous by reason of their faith in God and in Christ. Concerning Abraham it is written: "And being fully persuaded that what He had promised, He was able also to perform. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead." (Romans 4:21-24) It is such persons that God promises to guide in the way that they shall go. To such the Lord has imputed righteousness, and He promises to teach and does teach through Christ Jesus such persons, giving them an understanding of the Scriptures, and shows them the right way to go. Clergymen who use the name of the LORD and Christ Jesus for the purpose of carrying on a racket by which the people are robbed of their money and defrauded of other valuable things are wholly unrighteous, and they cannot help you to understand the Bible. The Scriptures are not written to show partiality to one class of people and permit one class to rob another. The Word of God is written for the benefit of all men who believe on Jehovah and Christ Jesus. If one takes the course above pointed out he learns the truth as to what is the right way to go; and then if he obeys the Lord to the best of his ability God will guide him in the right way and show him what is always the right thing to do. For this reason it is written in the Bible: "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness; that the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works." (2 Timothy 3:16, 17) Your Bible and the books showing you where to find the texts, and which books are published by the WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY, will enable every person who tries to get an understanding of the truth and to be guided in the right way. The truth always brings consolation, because the truth proceeds from God; and concerning Jehovah God as the great Comforter of those who obey Him it is written: "Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God."—2 Cor. 1:3, 4.

Miscellany

Government Income and Outgo

◆ Based on the budget estimates for 1936-37, one-third of the government income is from income taxes; another third is from tariff, internal revenue, tobacco, alcoholic beverage and estate taxes, about equally distributed; 19 percent comes from borrowings; and the rest is miscellany. The outgoes are one-third for relief, social security and the AAA; another third is for public works, debt retirement, interest on public debt and miscellaneous; and the remaining third is for pensions, national defense and operation of government.

Elixir of Sulfanilamide

◆ The latest contraption to cure streptococcic infections is or was Elixir of Sulfanilamide, made at Bristol, Tenn. It fixed the streptococci all right, and everything else with which it came in contact. It stops the operation of the kidneys, and the patient dies. Of the fool stuff 327 shipments were sent out, and in a short time about 100 deaths were attributed to it. At Tulsa, Okla., eight out of ten persons that took the medicine died. The government got on the job and called in all the shipments that could be traced.

Chinese God in Hard Luck

◆ The Minneapolis *Journal* contains a photograph of a Chinese god, toppled from his pedestal, but still in an erect position in the ruins of the private home where he was once da bigga cheesa and is now ona da buma.

TOP

Is This Religious Liberty?

◆ More than 200 children are being denied access to American schools because they have conscientious scruples to saluting the flag. Children of Jehovah's witnesses refuse to salute the flag because they believe that it is the symbol of the authority of the nation which sets itself over against the authority of God in its violations of "Thou shalt not kill" and other commandments. In New Jersey in one instance a child was suspended from school and the parents then fined because their child was not present. In various states children have been beaten, choked, expelled from school, sent to state reformatorics as delinquents and otherwise punished. In Atlanta, Georgia, a high-school girl was expelled from school, the Ku Klux Klan paraded in front of her father's store, and he was finally bankrupted because neither he nor his family would "bow down to any graven image" or agree with other Americans that the flag is "sacred", that it must be "revered" or "adored". This, they say with a good deal of truth, is idolatry. In Germany, members of this sect refuse to salute with the "Heil Hitler" sign. Three thousand are in concentration camps.—*Fellowship*, June, 1937.

Blaming It on God, as Usual

◆ Isidoro Cardinal Goma y Tomas, Spanish Roman Catholic primate, declared that the Hierarchy's war in Spain was visited upon the nation by God, in expiation for Spain's sins, and before it is finished will cost at least one million lives. This is all very interesting, in view of the fact that it is well known to all honest persons that the war was fomented by and in the Roman Catholic Church and is being fought to help that blood-sucking institution get back where it can bleed the poor Spanish people as of yore. Incidentally, if memory serves aright, the salary of the above-named gent, paid out of the funds of the Spanish Republic, was $600,000 a year.

Sodium Vapor Lamps

◆ The use of 1,079 thousand-candle-power sodium vapor lamps on the Oakland-San Francisco bridge has proved a complete success. Even when fogs have been thickest, automobiles proceeded safely on their way at 45 miles per hour. The light is yellow. Californians anticipate night lighting of highways soon.

Franco Ashamed of Guernica

◆ It is said that even Franco the Butcher is ashamed of the wanton butchery of women, babies and other noncombatants by the German airplanes at Guernica, and that all the credit for this worse than beastly business should go to the "Fuehrer", whose murderers so skillfully planned and executed it. The Germans certainly are efficient. One young German was in Berlin April 22, the next day he was in Rome, the next in Seville, Spain, and the next he was killing babies and their mothers at Guernica. This young aviator was captured. In one of the shelters for women and children fifty were trapped and burned alive. Unexploded incendiary shells, made of aluminum, and weighing nearly two pounds each, were found; they were made in 1936 at the Rheindorf factory and were liberally stamped with German eagles. It is estimated that in the 3¼ hours of the bombing more than 3,000 projectiles were dropped. All the wounded in the hospital were killed by bombs. The true inward reason for the German slaughter at Guernica is that Hitler wants access to the iron ore for which this region is famous.

The Evacuation of Malaga

◆ When the pope's German and Italian planes conquered Malaga, Spain, 150,000 men, women and children left to march 100 miles on a white flint road without food. At least 5,000 of the children were under ten years of age, many of them barefoot and clad in a single garment. Arrived at Almeria, the refugees slept huddled on the main street so closely that an auto could pass only with difficulty. The Italian and German planes followed the refugees and killed many children by dropping bombs upon little folks who, the day before, had stood in line waiting for a cup of preserved milk and a handful of dry bread that they might live another day. This is Fascism (Catholic Action) in practice. Twenty thousand Italian troops were the first to enter Malaga.

Mississippi Has Improved

◆ Despite the recent blow-torch murders in Mississippi, the state has really improved since the forefathers solemnly passed the law punishing any Negro who could read or write by 500 lashes on the back and amputation of a thumb, besides fining his master $500.

(*Continued from page 16*)

well established principles of freedom of worship, freedom of conscience, and freedom of speech.

Further reasons and Scriptural proofs are set forth in a pamphlet entitled *Loyalty*, several copies of which pamphlet are presented herewith.

In behalf of the children herein named, and in the interest of all people who believe in the American principles of freedom and liberty, we come to you and ask that the suspension order against these pupils be set aside; and as reasons for such request we submit that requiring any pupil to salute the flag on pain of expulsion from school, when such pupil conscientiously believes it to be wrong to salute,

(1) will not accomplish any useful purpose, and

(2) is a denial of such pupil's right to worship Almighty God according to the dictates of conscience, which right is guaranteed to each person by the Constitution of the State of Florida and by the Fourteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution.

Patriotism Cannot Be Taught by Law

Recently this nation went through the "noble experiment" of trying to teach temperance by law. It didn't work. Neither can patriotism and devotion to the flag be taught by force of the law. The flag then becomes the symbol of force; the emblem of the iron hand; the image of dictatorial rule.

Does anyone for one moment imagine that such methods will foster love and respect for the flag?

Permit us to quote from the Raleigh (N.C.) *News and Observer:*

> To pass a law requiring that little children must formally salute the flag under penalty of ostracism from the public schools, is to make a pompous mockery of the natural patriotism of American children. It is to put love of country into the category of such things good for children as castor oil and neck washing. It is to make the flag not a thing of the American child's natural reverence and adoration, not a symbol of enthusiasm, but a symbol of force. It is to make the flag not a banner to which the love of the child goes up, but a standard from which force may come down hard upon the child. In a perverse world, children are entitled to their share of perversity, and it is to dare that perversity to say to the child: 'You'll love this flag or get your breeches burned.' And if children, being human, don't love that which they are ordered to love under penalty of punishment, then not the communists, but the pompous, foolish patrioteers, who would make the flag as ridiculous as themselves, will be to blame.

This kind of action will not be instrumental in the instilling of patriotism and love of country. It will teach parrot patriotism, deceit, and cringing hypocrisy. It will foster and foment a blaze of persecution of the people of Jehovah God, which will not furnish good advertising for the State of Florida.

A good law brings forth beneficial results. A bad law produces evil results.

Compulsory flag saluting is wrong in principle. Its operation works harm to innocent children.

In this country during the past two years enforcement of such regulations has brought a train of abuses resulting in actual torture and brutal persecution. Here are some of the results of this method of inculcating patriotism:

1. Denial of the right of education to approximately two hundred children of Jehovah's witnesses.
2. Beating, choking, reviling and torture of children.
3. Sentencing children to reformatory.
4. Stigmatizing parents with criminal charges and imprisonment.
5. Depriving parents of the opportunity to earn a livelihood.
6. Locking up private schools of Jehovah's witnesses.
7. Denial of the right of petition.

On the same day (November 30, 1937) that the eight children herein named were suspended from the Lutz public schools, the Boston (Mass.) *Transcript* commented on astounding conditions in Germany, under the following page-wide headline:

> REICH WILL SEIZE CHILDREN OF THE INTERNATIONAL BIBLE SECT ADHERENTS WHO OPPOSE NAZI IDEALS
>
> Court Decision Holds Parents Are Enemies
>
> VERDICT SAYS CUSTODY BY STATE IS NECESSARY TO END "MENACE"

(The parents referred to in the foregoing headlines as "International Bible sect adherents" are Jehovah's witnesses.) Thus, with a callous, cruel, inhuman decree a district court of Nazi Germany breaks up a family and incarcerates harmless, God-fearing children. Why? Solely because those children de-

TOP

cline to join in the Nazi salute required by the state.

In Florida, expulsion of eight children from the Lutz schools is but the first step toward similar Fascistic and Communistic action.

In other states of the American Union attempts have been made to destroy family ties and commit children of Jehovah's witnesses to penal institutions because those children refused to salute the flag.

Is Florida ready to adopt the methods of Germany, Italy and Russia?

Unconstitutional

The last word from the courts of the United States on the subject of compulsory flag saluting came one day after the suspension of the children of Jehovah's witnesses from the Lutz schools.

In a ringing, clear-cut declaration of civil rights, the United States District Court for the Eastern District of Pennsylvania ruled that no school board has authority under the State and Federal Constitutions to require the flag salute of children who conscientiously object to saluting a flag. [For that high court's decision see page 8.]

This means that children of God-fearing parents, duly informed concerning requirements of Almighty God, have the right to believe that flag saluting is wrong in principle; and they also have the right to act in accordance with such belief, to wit, to refuse to salute any flag. It also means that no school board has authority to deny those children such rights. The school board doing so denies the children religious freedom in violation of the Constitution of Florida and in violation of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution.

Additionally, we bring to your attention another paragraph from the same Federal Court's decision, which, according to editorial comment of the New York *Herald-Tribune,* "rings with the echo of a great principle, once greatly fought out and established at the heart of American democracy":

". . . In these days when religious intolerance is again rearing its ugly head in other parts of the world it is of the utmost importance that the liberties guaranteed to our citizens by the fundamental law be preserved from all encroachment. . . ."

To each member of the school board of Hillsborough county and other officials herein concerned we present with this Memorial a printed copy of the complete text of the decision of the United States District Court. We ask that you read and consider this carefully.

In conclusion, we submit that you have two alternatives: You may decide to let the matter of the suspended children continue as it is. In so doing, you will continue to deny children of God-fearing parents the right to education in the public schools; you will continue to deprive those children of the rights of religious freedom and freedom to worship Almighty God "whose name alone is JEHOVAH"; you will continue to besmirch and degrade the emblem of the Republic which you insist the children shall revere; and you will also continue to contradict the fundamental law of the Republic, as well as of the State of Florida, and instead you will uphold and strengthen enforcement of the 'pernicious and alien doctrines' which now serve to grind in the dust millions of defenseless mortals in those "modern" Communistic and Fascistic states overseas.

On the other hand, why not boldly take the initiative in restoring "freedom to worship Almighty God" in Florida to the original high plane selected for that inalienable right by the State's founders in their Bill of Rights?

For your decision, therefore, these vital issues are now respectfully submitted.

[Signed by parents and by local representatives of Jehovah's witnesses.]

Those Dreadful Bible Students

◆ Bible scholars rank among the worst enemies of the Third Reich and belong to the same category as Communists, according to the state prosecutor, Dr. Kayser:

Bible scholars do everything possible to undermine the National-Socialist State. They refuse to enter the party and even decline to work for the Reich organization.

Such people cannot be tolerated in a National-Socialist State. By permitting them to go on, this State would dig its own grave. The organization of Bible scholars hardly differs from the illegal organization of the Communists.—A dispatch from Frankfurt-on-Main, Germany, published in London *Sunday Express.*

A Communication from Rumania *(From German Watchtower)*

DURING three months of the past winter, with 117 auxiliary pioneers, we were privileged to carry through an "action" in a district never before witnessed to. Great enthusiasm possessed the publishers, whereas the Haman class were highly incensed and filled with terror. The clergy demanded at the Ministry of Education that an ordinance be issued against us, and they actually gained their objective on the 6th of November, when in all districts public notices were posted which stated that the distribution of these pamphlets is strictly forbidden.

At this time our "action" was just in full swing and the publishers kept right on working in their territories. Meanwhile the Haman class often were on the streets all day long seeking to hinder the activity. It was a real attack upon the work, up to now perhaps the greatest in Rumania; but the opponents met with strong resistance from our side.

From headquarters we issued three letters of instruction to the brethren to continue in the work, disregarding the ordinance, because its issuance by the Ministry of Education is illegal. It was a severe battle. Several of the publishers were arrested, others beaten until bloody. The literature was seized. Various brethren were sentenced, but immediately entered an appeal.

Thus was the message proclaimed with energy, and the work still goes on. No human ordinance can bring it to a standstill. One brother wrote that interest in the message has increased since the ordinance forbidding our work was issued.

During the last three months the brethren reported over 250 arrests. Thirty-five publishers were sentenced to pay small fines. To date not all cases have been disposed of. The police department seized much literature but steadfastly refused to render a receipt for the same. They do not, however, remand us to the courts, knowing well that their conduct is lawless, and that cases are decided mostly in our favor. They content themselves with taking our literature away from us and then remain silent. Nevertheless, we are causing the police department much worry, in that we compel them to enter complaint against us after seizing our literature.

The Catholics and the Orthodox clergy, for some time now, seem to know of nothing else to preach than that nobody should read our pamphlets. In some churches clergymen exhibited to the people the pamphlets, then tore them to pieces and enjoined them to do the same. Other clergymen even went so far as to burn the pamphlets in front of the church and to tell the people to kill the distributors of these writings, saying that they would assume the responsibility therefor.

The Haman class in Rumania is much more degraded than the police department. Often policemen ask the brethren if they are Jehovah's witnesses. If the brethren answer in the affirmative, then they are told, "You should depart from here as quick as possible, for we have here two great 'Devil ministers' who belong to the Hitler party. If you get into their hands, then you would fare badly." Generally these policemen return our literature at once, so that the brethren may pass on quickly before they are detected by these ministers.

In Rumania ninety percent of the clergy are for Hitler. They had always expected that Hitler would bring welfare to them. Now they realize that they cannot set great hopes upon him any longer. They are greatly angered because their works are publicly exposed; and the people who have read our writings no longer come to church. On Sundays many churches are often empty, only a few old women still come to mass.

Blasphemous Claim

◆ It is claimed in many parts of Austria that the kingdom that is to destroy all other kingdoms, and stand forever, as stated by Daniel the prophet, is the infamous Nazi government of Catholic Action.

Municipal Corporations as Gangsters

◆ A Florida subscriber says of the municipal corporations commonly known as cities:

They are a strong tool for the Devil. Whenever I read of the persecutions of Jehovah's witnesses, I generally see that the persecutions are the work of city officials, not state officials. Gangs of city officials running without restraint are a menace to the nation. Of all corporations, municipal corporations are the worst. They strike directly at the homes, the heart of the nation.

Why the Bishops Back Franco

By John McGovern, Roman Catholic M. P. for Glasgow

CATHOLIC opinion has been turned against the Spanish people by allegations of the torture and murder of priests and nuns, and of the burning to the ground of religious institutions.

I had an uneasy feeling about these charges. I was not prepared to accept them from journals which can never be depended upon from the working-class standpoint. I therefore offered to the National Council of the Independent Labor Party to investigate them on the spot in Spain. I have been there for four weeks, accompanied by a reliable interpreter.

I have traveled over six thousand miles. I have interviewed hundreds of people—bankers, schoolmasters, doctors, lawyers, merchants, Trade Union officials, Socialists, soldiers, peasants in the orange groves and vine fields, ordinary folk in their homes. I have gone where the very depths of poverty and desperation were to be found in order to understand the hearts and minds of the people and to discover their reasons for antagonism and bitterness.

Let Me Remind Catholics . . .

Let me remind Catholics, in the first place, that when they charge the Spanish workers with burning down churches, shooting bishops and priests and outraging nuns, they are making charges against a population among whom Catholicism is the dominant religion.

Let me remind them, in the second place, that Franco, the Fascist leader, who is supposed to be a defender of Catholicism, has used the Moors whom it took Catholic Spain eight centuries to drive out. When Franco began to use these troops he realized he must cover up his action with some special propaganda to mobilize world Catholic opinion on his side. He realized that if he could produce stories of atrocities against priests and nuns that were sufficiently vile he could commit any crime in the name of religion.

Let us look at this war by Franco for civilization and Christianity.

I went to the front in Madrid. From a distance of less than 300 yards I saw men engaged in bloody battle. I saw Moors brought in as prisoners. I saw Italian airmen blowing defenseless people to smithereens by bomb and machine gun.

In a prohibited area I visited a tenement seven stories high. A bomb had passed through the roof to the basement: a bomb 500 pounds in weight, filled with the most deadly explosives scientists could invent. That bomb, dropped from two thousand feet, had an impact force of over 300 tons, and it blew to bits 37 men, women and children. I saw their limbs dug out. I saw the blood-saturated clothing in their beds. I saw children's heads being boxed in the mortuary.

This is Franco's fight for Civilization and Christianity! This is the Franco for whom Roman Catholic bishops and priests in this country are raising money in the churches—money to buy bombs and explosives in order to blow Catholic workers and their children to pieces in Madrid.

There was another kind of bomb which fell in Madrid whilst I was there. It was an Italian bomb. It didn't explode. Inside it was glycerine, but no additional explosive material. The bomb was opened by the technicians and inside it was found this note: "Your Italian brothers do not want to murder you."

I have pictures which I hope to show on the screen later. They show children mutilated while playing in the streets; mothers machine-gunned and bombed by Italian and German airmen while waiting in queues for their daily rations. Children to the number of 139 were done to death, their heads and limbs blown to the opposite side of the street.

These evil deeds are backed by bishops and priests in Spain. I have indisputable evidence. Here is a photograph of a gun taken from a Moor, and on the gun is fixed the badge of the Sacred Heart. Here is a bag taken from a Moor. On it is inscribed pictures of the Sacred Host.

Could religion be prostituted further? A bishop addresses the Moorish troops near Burgos and, blessing them, says: "You will have a special place in Paradise for your part in this struggle."

At a Trial of Catholics

I asked the Minister of Justice in Barcelona, Senor Andre Nin, to be allowed to go to the courts and hear cases on trial. The first case I

heard was illuminating. Six men were charged with having Fascist uniforms and with being in possession of arms on July 19, when the Fascist rebellion broke out. One of them was ill; he was sent back to hospital. The other five were tried and their story was simple and tragic.

They said they belonged to the Catholic Fascist Youth Organization. The day before the rebellion they were sent to a room at the university and given uniforms and arms. They told how they were sent to get their uniforms and arms by their parish priest. The basis of the Catholic Fascist Youth Organization was a pledge that they should not belong to any Labor, Trade Union or Socialist organization or have any sympathies with such.

They all admitted their crime. They had been guilty of taking part in a Fascist revolt against the elected government. It was obvious that they were alive to the danger that death would be the penalty. One of them was a boy of sixteen; I felt sorry for him.

They were all found guilty. The prosecutor demanded the death penalty. The court was composed of a lawyer as president and twelve others drawn from working-class organizations. They rejected the demand for the death penalty. The prisoners were senteneed to thirty years' imprisonment. Everyone knows that this sentence will remain to the end of the struggle, but that an amnesty will be granted when the working class win and are secure.

On my second visit to the court four monks were charged with firing on Government airplanes with a machine-gun from the roof of a small monastery. They admitted that the firing took place, but denied that they did the firing. There were eight monks in the monastery with a priest in charge. Four escaped. Of the four arrested, three were attempting to escape and resisted strongly. The fourth, a young monk of 25 years, submitted himself to arrest quietly and said: "I have done nothing. You can examine me. My conscience is clear."

Even the prosecutor asked for the liberation of the young monk. For the other three he demanded the death penalty. The court was cleared; then after ten minutes the decision was taken. Three of them were found guilty and one not guilty. The one was liberated; the three were sentenced to thirty years' imprisonment.

These trials provided me with conclusive evidence that the "Church" [these quotation marks added] and the priests had sided with the Fascists. Let me pass on to further evidence.

I saw many churches that were burned—at least with the interiors gutted. Others, including a large cathedral, one of the finest in the world, were untouched.

In and around Valencia there are few churches that have been burned. In Barcelona there are many. I set out to find why they had been burned. I looked at the names of business firms near a burned church. I said: Here is a lawyer, here a dentist, here a merchant, here a small shopkeeper. In the house near the school lives the schoolmaster. I will go to them and say: "Can you tell me why this church was burned?"

This particular church dominates the Rumblas, one of the leading boulevards in Barcelona. It juts into the center of this broad street and commands the center of the town south and north. Each of these men, chosen at random, gave me the same answer when I asked why the church was burned. They all said: "Well, the church was used as a Fascist center. Machine guns were posted in it north and south. Fascist officers manned the guns, and every opening of it was occupied by rifles."

Remember, these people I interviewed were Catholics. One old banker said: "My heart bleeds for the way my religion has been prostituted for material gain and political domination."

It was the same story, the same simple and tragic story, in every district I toured. I could not get a single denial of the charge that the Fascists had used the churches as fortresses.

The effect of this has been disastrous for the "Church". In Valencia a film was being shown: "Storm over Mexico." There was an incident where clergymen were repressing the peasants and workers. As it flashed on the screen every man and woman, every boy and girl, seemed to rise *en masse* and shake their fists, calling out something I couldn't understand except one word "curas," which means "clergy." I asked the meaning of the full phrase. It was: "Down with the clergy."

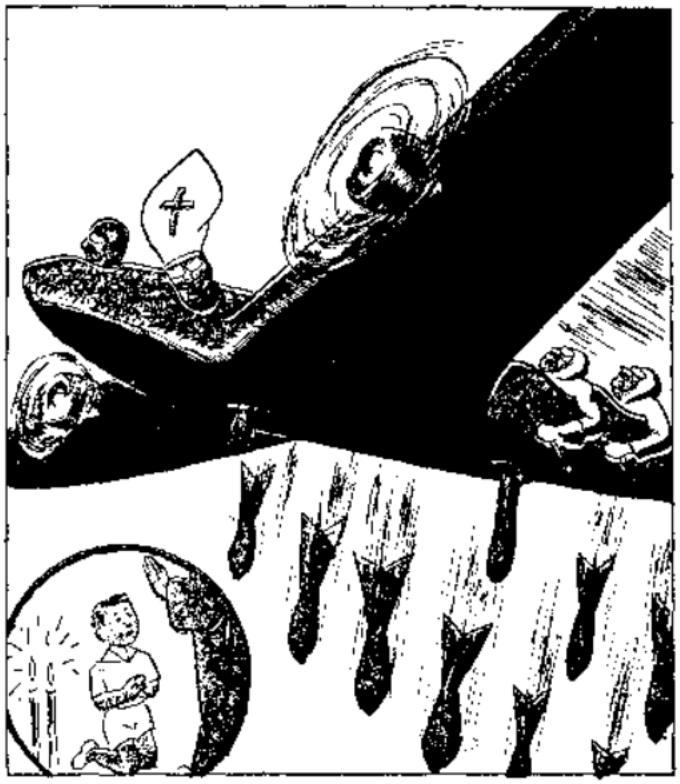
In one of the trials I attended there were from 400 to 500 people densely packed at the back. When the word "curas" was mentioned

TOP

every human being cleared his mouth as though he wanted to spit. It was a sign of the loathing which the clergy have brought on themselves by their conduct.

The people were not against religion. Many to whom I spoke said that their religion was as strong as ever, but it had been abused by the clergy on behalf of the landowners and capitalists of Spain.

Despite all this the working-class leaders are protecting the religious leaders from bodily harm. There was the case of the Roman Catholic bishop of Barcelona. There was a crowd of tens of thousands, some say of nearly 100,000, outside his palace demanding his life. Durruti, the Anarchist leader (who afterwards met his death outside the gates of Madrid), came upon the scene with only twenty armed men. He addressed the crowd from the steps of the palace: "Let us have no nonsense of this kind. We have to direct ourselves to other tasks in the days that lie ahead." He brought out the bishop, put him in a motor car and handed him to the Government of Catalonia, who placed him on an Italian warship. Five hundred priests and monks were placed on the same warship. Hundreds of nuns were escorted over the frontier to safety.



Missionaries of the Hierarchy

The Catholic Press said for a week or two that that bishop of Barcelona had been shot. Afterwards it reported that he had turned up in Rome. But the Catholic Press never told of how the Catalan government protected the bishop, the priests and nuns and gave them personal security.

This bishop was protected in this way although at the general election, along with the bishop of Valencia, he ordered a three-days' prayer by the whole of the Catholic people for the return of the Fascist right wing. He said that if they were not returned it would be a crime against God!

This is the atmosphere in which the feeling against the "Church" has arisen in Spain. But this is not the worst that has to be told.

The "Church" has itself become an institution of capitalist ownership and exploitation. I will tell this sordid story. It will be difficult for the English or Scottish Catholic to believe, but it is true. And here let me interpose this: I have been authorized by the Trade Union Movement in Catalonia to say that if the Catholics in this country doubt these statements, safe passage and conduct will be promised to any delegation or commission to Spain, however reactionary its members, whom British Catholics like to appoint. They will have the fullest opportunity to get the facts for themselves and to make up their own minds whether I am speaking the truth or not.

To return to my story. Now that the Catalan government and the trade unions have taken over the industries, they are making a complete inventory of the previous holders of stock. In 1931 the Republic laid it down that the "Church" must divest itself of any holdings in industry. It gave the "Church" two years to get rid of the stock.

Church as Capitalist Institution

How did the "Church" carry out the law? It appointed from an inner circle five men—I have their names—to hold the stock on behalf of the "Church". They were decoy ducks, nominees without capital. Of these five, three have been examined by the new People's Tribunals as Fascists. They admitted that they did not personally own one single penny of all their nominal holdings.

What did they hold? They held a consider-

TOP

able amount of the stock of the Underground, the trams, the buses, the railroads, and most of the worst slum property in Barcelona.

They owned land—the land of which the peasants are starved. Even at a Catholic Young Men's gathering in Glasgow recently a man who had come from Spain said that the poverty of the peasants was the worst in the world. The "Church" paid the peasants 2 pesetas a day, or 5s. a week in our money.

I went to many peasants and often their families had never been able to buy meat. I met a man who had not eaten flesh for five years. I saw the children. The story of their poverty was written, tragic and stark, in their faces and physical bearing. I saw grown men who had a new suit of clothes for their weddings, and fifteen to twenty years after they were wearing the same suit of clothes.

Ten pesetas a day is necessary even for the lowest standard of life—and the "Church" gave these peasants two! Every time there was an upward struggle to better conditions the pulpit denounced the leaders as hirelings of Moscow. It is always easy for reaction to arouse prejudice by using the word "Communist".

The "Church" owned more than transport and land. It controlled the greatest amount of stock in telephones, banks, lumber, contracting, engineering, film production, cinemas, theaters, cafés, hotels, sports grounds, and even dog racing and the bull ring. Every time the dog chased the hare it made a profit for the "Church". Every time the bull was stabbed to death or a toreador shed his blood, the Jesuits drew a profit.

The "Church" made profits out of mines and electricity. Let me tell the story of electricity. A Swedish capitalist company erected an electricity works in Catalonia. The price for electricity was 35 centimos a unit; but the "Church"-owned Spanish electricity firms reduced the price to 3—they made it impossible for the Swedish firm to function. It had to sell out to the banks. But the banks also were owned by the Jesuits, and the Swedish firm got only an infinitesimal part of its cost.

I have said that the old price for electricity had been 35; the new price 3. But when the Swedish company was liquidated the price went up, not to 35, but to 60!

There are concerns similar to Woolworth's in Spain. They call them El Sigla and El Aguila. They are very large concerns, each with about 150 stores and with millions of capital. The greater amount of their stock was owned by the clergy.

There was a cabaret in Saragossa. It was built at a cost of £500,000. It was called "Nuevo Mundo"—the "New World". It, too, was owned by the clergy. The least said about that cabaret, the better.

Now do you understand why the "Church" in Spain is allied to the Fascists? The truth is that the Fascist Movement had its birth in the "Church".

I have pictures (taken before the Fascist revolt) showing that the "Church" was in alliance with the Fascists. There is one with a congregation of armed Fascists. There is another with Fascists on the altar, handing the very cloth that covers the chalice to the priest. They are serving as altar boys.

I can imagine some people saying: "Aye, where did your pictures come from?" They came from the office of the most responsible Catholic newspapers in Catalonia. They were taken by me from the files in the office of the "El Correo Catalan".

But there are Catholics in Spain who protest against the prostitution of religion in this way. I want to draw your attention to what they say.

I take first the well-known author, José Bergamin. He is an active Catholic, but has been disturbed for several years by the tendencies of the official Catholic world, which was separating itself not only from the people, but from culture as well. He was one of the group which set about the task (to quote his own words) of "reconquering the real Christian values of Spanish life, rooted in the people and in the rich culture which arises spontaneously from the people". This is the statement of José Bergamin:

> Separated from the people, the Church placed itself at the side of the aristocracy, the new rich, the landowners, the army. I began to experience a growing repugnance at the interlacing of the Catholic hierarchy with the privileged classes and their politics. The Church had taken a position that was anti-people and anti-Christian.
>
> The Church identified itself with the bloody repression and cruel terror of 1934, directed against the workers and the liberals. When the bishops and priests openly supported Fascism, a Christian could not help but oppose them and denounce the three great spiritual falsehoods which were supporting Fascism and destroying culture in Spain

—the official Church, the corrupt aristocracy and bourgeoisie, and the army.

The Church in its real role as Christian, as Catholic, is not under attack anywhere; but we cannot help but fight the Church Fascist, the Church belligerent, because Fascism is the negation of all that is Christian. It denies all the human values that Christianity has fought for through the centuries—all that we associate with liberty and human dignity. We are true to the Church when we drive the heresy of Fascism from the Church.

There is no persecution of the Church. Churches and convents have been closed, in general, as a military measure. Priests succeeded in convincing the women of the convents that the Fascist cause was holy and they permitted the Fascists to occupy their buildings as bases of attack. Church buildings became forts and arsenals. It is a harsh truth, but none the less a truth, that for months before the Fascist revolt, gatherings in churches were not for prayer, but for incitement to rebellion.

Then there is Don Angel Ossorio y Gallardo, who is probably the leading jurist of Iberia. He is a Catholic and a Conservative. When the monarchy was overthrown he described himself as "a monarchist without a king." As a lawyer he was given the duty of drafting a constitution for the republic, but it was rejected by Parliament as too conservative. This is his statement:

A Christian cannot be a Fascist, because Christianity, with respect to human personality, is the liberation of the spirit, while Fascism is the negation of liberty, establishment of oppression, rule of force—and not in the interests of the many, but to safeguard the privileged.

A Christian ought not to suffer the name of God to be used to attack a legitimately constituted State, for if he does so he forgets the command, 'Render unto Caesar that which is Caesar's.' A Catholic owes respect and obedience to the Church, but to the Church as the immortal depository of the highest, purest, most generous doctrine that the centuries have heard—not to be confused with the ecclesiastical degeneration of jewel-laden bishops who drag God into political conflicts and ask His intervention to defeat the Left in elections, thereby lowering God to the level of a combatant, blaspheming his divinity.

Neither must the Church be confused with the religious orders that hoard millions, whether for the personal use of members or not; nor with clerical or secular persons who fire from the towers of temples, thereby negating their sacred character and involving their destruction; nor with clerics who enter the field armed with rifles or machine guns in contempt of their ministry, which charges them to pray for the peace of all and forbids them to fire on anyone.

A Priest Speaks Out

My final quotation is from Juan Garcia Morales, himself a priest, who explains that he has not been excommunicated nor unfrocked, nor abandoned his religion. He says:

It is sad that at this moment a simple priest must be the one to appeal to Catholics, when there are so many bishops who, though they have always condemned war, have placed themselves on the side of the powerful.

God placed power in our hands; leadership and education; and with these means at our command, why did the people desert the Church? Don't blame it on Russian propaganda. Nobody had better means of propaganda than we had. If the people fled the Church it was because they saw the Church's union with the Caciques (political bosses who maintain the domination of the landlords). Why were there two chapels in the religious schools, one for the poor children and the other for the rich?

We cannot do less than protest when millions of pesetas are discovered in the palaces of the bishops, while the poor perish of hunger, beg alms, or go to gather the leavings of the meals in the barracks. A cross of two sticks, a threadbare cassock, and a tin ring would have sufficed to permit a bishop to fulfil his function. The hatred of the people is not directed at God nor at the Church; it is turned towards their "ministers".

This priest concludes with a dramatic challenge to his bishops:

You are sending through Europe the rumor that Communist and Socialist mobs have seized our land and that Spain is a country in ruin. That is a lie: you spit at Heaven and the spit falls back in your face.

I conclude my case. I hope the Catholic Press will not evade the issue; I hope it will answer me instead of attempting to slander me. I have no apology to make. I did not introduce this issue into politics, but, as it has been introduced by the Catholic world, a reply must be made.

I have fought since I was eighteen years of age against clerical domination from the pulpit. I say to Catholics that I am prepared to respect the clergy when they confine themselves to spiritual and moral teaching, but when they step into the arena of politics they must take the same knocks that I am prepared to take.

My Question to Catholics

My question to Catholic workers is this: Are you prepared to allow yourselves to be dominated politically and economically? Are

you not going to think and act for yourselves on political and economic questions?

The Spanish workers have been driven to regard the "Church" as their enemy in many parts of Spain. Where the "Church" has remained on the side of the people they have treated it with respect and reverence. In the Basque Provinces, where the priests have liberal sympathies, they go about their duties unharmed; their churches and monasteries are untouched. They are respected by the people because they have stood with the people in their struggle against tyranny.

Everywhere I went the Spanish workers said to me: "Go back to your country and expose the Fascist lies." I ask the workers of this country to reject the false propaganda of the Catholic Press and the reactionaries. I ask them to back the heroic workers of Spain —workers like those who at Barcelona on July 19 advanced without arms against the machine-guns of the Fascists and, even though thousands of them were slaughtered, went on and on—and won. They crushed Fascism in Barcelona in less than forty-eight hours. They now dominate the position in Catalonia. I call on all the workers of Britain, many of whom are of the same religion as Spain's heroic fighters for freedom, to back them in their struggle.

Spain

Spain's Commercial Agent in Australia

◆ Spain's commercial agent in Australia is Mr. G. Bigas, born and educated in Spain, and in recent years in business both in Spain and in Australia. Discussing conditions in the land of his birth, he said, in part, in an interview at Fremantle, Australia:

The three main elements of the Spanish insurgents are the majority of the Roman Catholic priests, the members of the wealthy classes, and the majority of the army and navy officers. The large number of priests are against the Government because it discontinued their pensions, and gave equal rights and freedom to all other religious bodies. Formerly the priests in effect ruled Spain from behind the curtain, they had organized sweated labor, and had been exempt from taxation. The present government ordered the priests to confine their teaching to religion and to refrain from making political utterances from their pulpits, and it also ordered them to pay taxes. I myself am a Roman Catholic, and I say that, although there are some good priests in Spain, the majority of them are spoiling their religion.

A Definition by Franco the Butcher

◆ When Franco the Butcher had made the statement, "Spain had to all intents and purposes become Communist by July," Jay Allen, of the Chicago *Tribune*, asked him, "What do you mean by Communism?" and Franco replied, "Oh, strikes. Demands for higher wages and all that sort of thing." Franco is the idol of the Roman Hierarchy in Spain, and his intelligence about as high as it goes.

The Pope Overjoyed

◆ The pope is reported to have been overjoyed at the Italian Fascist (Catholic Action) victory at Malaga, Spain. No doubt he also rejoiced greatly at the triumphs scored when his airmen bombed the residents of Malaga who fled to escape the horror of Fascist control. Just to have it in the record, Señor Olivar, Spanish Minister of Justice, gives a lengthy report of the evacuation of Malaga in which occurs the following passage:

Many who could no longer walk strangled their children rather than let them fall into the hands of the Fascists. Then they dashed their own heads against the stones or threw themselves under the wheels of lorries. Unable to walk, many of the refugees crawled on their knees, leaving a trail of blood behind them as they slowly went forward.

The Italian Victory at Malaga

◆ Referring to the Italian Fascist (Catholic Action) victory over the forces of the Spanish Republic at Malaga, Spain, an Italian newspaper published at Cremona (whence come the world-famous violins), says:

And now foreign newspapers say that the victory of Malaga is an Italian victory. It is said that in these last times adventurous young men have left from every Italian city, eluding the government's vigilance to offer their faith, their enthusiasm and their indomitable courage to General Franco. We have no means of checking the accuracy of these statements, but if they are true we can only declare ourselves satisfied and proud.

Canadian Press Putrescence

L'ILLUSTRATION NOUVELLE is supposed to be a newspaper, but has proved itself to be something in the nature of a gutter snipe. Instead of disseminating facts for the benefit of the public, it prefers to hunt and dig up muck and broadcast that as news.

On May 3, 1937, it published a choice bit of mendacity. A large headline carried the statement: "JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES LINKED WITH COMMUNISM." The article was adorned by a picture of "Joseph Staline", Communist Number One of Russia. It described a person named J. Splipochuck as a chief propagandist of Jehovah's witnesses. Splipochuck was alleged to have written a letter setting forth Joseph Stalin as the Great Messiah who would establish a righteous government on earth.

To make the article seem like the real thing it stated that the postmaster general of Canada certified that there actually was a man named Slipochuk at Winnipeg, Canada.

An investigation was made and it developed that the alleged newspaper did make one statement which was close to the truth. There is a man living on R.F.D. No. 1, Winnipeg, Canada, by the name of John Slipichuk. But John Slipichuk is not one of Jehovah's witnesses, and never has been one of them. He never attended any meetings of Jehovah's witnesses and does not know where their meetings are held, and never did know, and had no knowledge as to how their meetings were conducted. John Slipichuk never wrote any letter or message to anyone referring to Jehovah's witnesses, and said that if there is any letter or paper or document bearing his name with such statements therein it is a forgery.

This information was presented to the Canadian journalistic prevaricator. It was given a chance to do what is honorable, decent and civilized by correcting the falsehoods previously circulated. The management declined to retract, and insisted that they had evidence to substantiate their story. After much urging, they sent a copy of a letter and envelope, which document they said "speaks for itself". The document did speak for itself. It spoke volumes, but not in support of the false and libelous article printed in this so-called "newspaper". The letter was not from John Slipichuk nor J. Splipochuck. It was from one named Hope Slipachuk. It was a Communist propaganda letter urging everybody to join the Communist party. It was addressed to the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society at Magdeburg, Germany. There is nobody by the name of Hope Slipachuk on R.F.D. No. 1, Winnipeg, Canada, which is supposed to be the point of origin of this letter.

That is the "conclusive evidence" on which *L'Illustration Nouvelle* alleged that Jehovah's witnesses were linked with Communism and that "J. Splipochuck", as a chief propagandist thereof, had set forth Joseph Stalin as their great Messiah.

The people who manage and edit that journal of humbug undoubtedly use wisdom and common sense in many of their transactions. It is evident that in this matter they have been too closely connected with some corpulent, skirted pillar saints. They have been running to the priesthood for advice concerning Jehovah's witnesses, and it is almost conclusively evident that certain buck-nuns have been enthusiastically aiding digging in the mire and muck of falsification and misrepresentation, to spread putridity to the people.

Racketeering in Newfoundland

◆ Certain Protestant clergy last summer were sent out by their superiors to visit the lumbering camps, just one visit to each camp. These men were loaned horses by the companies, and arrangements were made with the foreman at each camp that a man who had no cash could give a note for the amount the clergy had talked him into parting with. The note could be cashed by the clergy and deducted from the logger's pay check. The clergy cleaned up big, this being the first time they had ever infested the woods. At that time the men were clearing an average of about $25 a month; this season they all went on strike and doubled their earnings. At present a new lot of clergy have been dumped into the lumbering camps, but the companies have not this year given them permission to collect notes from the men; the clergy get only the spare cash. As it is, they just arrive at the camp in the evening [pay-day evening—nun-like, no doubt—*Ed.*], talk to the men after the day's work, but never about God's kingdom, and are off to another camp the next day.—A Newfoundland lumberman.

By Trail and Stream and Garden Path ('The Mighty Nimrod')

(Contributed)

"WHY, hello, Jane! I had begun to think you'd forgotten your cousin."

"I've been busy, Connie. Where's Lee? And Becky?"

"Here's Becky now. Look, darling. Cousin Jane is here."

Becky looked up solemnly. "H'lo."

"Hello, there. How's my little girl?"

Becky wasn't sure how to answer that, since she was still feeling the effects of a spanking; so she looked about for some way of changing the subject. Her eyes landed on kitty, and she made a grab for it, pulling its tail till it squalled.

Jane looked at Becky's mother; but as she seemed to be paying no attention, Jane said, "Don't hurt the kitty, Becky. You mus'n't pull its tail."

Becky stood up, and watched the kitten run under a chair in the corner. Jane went on into the next room. "Good morning, Lee. What are you doing?"

"Greetings, Jane. I'm cleaning my gun. Just got back from a hunting trip in the mountains."

"How exciting! Weren't you afraid?"

"Afraid of what?"

"Whatever there was to be afraid of."

"I don't understand."

"It must be pretty dangerous when you need a gun for protection."

"You know the gun isn't for protection. It's for killing animals."

"How nice! It's best to 'get them before they get you', isn't it? Did you do any rabbit hunting in season?"

"Quite a lot. I killed as many as the law allows."

"Grand! It must be a real comfort to know that you've brought in meat enough to keep your family from starving."

"Don't be foolish, Jane. We didn't need the food. I just hunt for the sport of it."

"Oh, I see. It would be fun, wouldn't it?—so exciting and dangerous!"

"What do you mean? Dangerous how?"

"Why, matching your size and strength and your one little gun against the big, terrible bunny. To realize that it has at least one chance in a hundred of getting away from you—just think of it! Lee, I didn't know you were so brave."

Lee looked up, a little puzzled, but Jane only smiled and went on, "I watched a dog chase a rabbit one day. He ran through bushes and briars, over hills and across logs. He zigzagged from side to side as he followed the brown bit of fur. Suddenly he stopped—the rabbit had ducked into a narrow opening in a thicket and disappeared. No fun in that—the rabbit had an even chance with the dog, and that spoiled all the sport of it, don't you think? Of course you do."

Lee moved uneasily. "Are you joking, Jane?"

Jane dropped her teasing smile and said, angrily, "Indeed I'm not joking. I'm serious. Hunting is mean, and wicked, and anything but sporting. It is breaking one of the oldest laws that God gave to man. Remember about Nimrod? He was a hunter, killing just for the love of it; and Jehovah had no use for him. You modern Nimrods give an animal even less of a chance with your cruel guns."

"But, Jane, you don't understand. It's the fun of seeing if you can hit something that is moving."

"Yes, and of hitting it, and seeing its soft brown eyes turned on you in agony, or staring at you in death. It's the fun of taking away a life you can't give back—a life that wasn't yours to take. Great fun! One day I saw a hunter kill a large rabbit which I had managed to tame and which I had fed from my own hand many times. It made me feel sick, Lee."

Jane looked up as Lee's wife entered, then added, "If all you brave hunters would get out together in the woods and shoot at each other, everything would be just fine."

Connie followed Jane out of the room. "You certainly told him. He won't pay any attention to me, but maybe he will think over what you've said."

General Motors' Twelve Best-paid Men

◆ The General Motors Corporation pays in salaries to its twelve best-paid men a total of $2,090,310 per year, ranging from $255,505 for Alfred P. Sloan, Jr., down to $141,947 for each of the two Fishers, Alfred and W.A.

Winter Chores—Cover Design for This Number

◆ The sun has set and the crisp cold of the winter day constantly increases. The fall of snow during the day has been unusually heavy and has covered hill and dale, field and wood, with a protecting silvery blanket. It creaks under the wheels of the wagons that pass along the adjacent road, while the breath of the horses gives corroborative proof that the thermometer has dropped to zero, if such corroboration were needed in view of the tingling ears and fingers.

The winter sky overhead is now quite dark, though a pale quarter moon now well above the horizon lightens the landscape sufficiently to mark the outlines of the farm buildings and of the surrounding trees, now bereft of their last leaves. A few standing stark and lean about the barnyard, like sentinels on guard.

It is time for chores and Dad has bundled himself up in good shape to give attention to this inevitable feature of farm life. He gets to the sheltering warmth of the barn in double-quick time. The biting cold does not lend itself to a leisurely gait. The lanterns shed a cheery glow in the surrounding darkness and shine out across the snow until the door closes behind Dad as he enters the barn. The kids are too young as yet to help out, but it will not be long until they too will take their share of the responsibilities that farm life brings, which in turn fosters that staunchness and dependability which is the backbone of any people.

Electricity has not yet reached this particular farm, though a number of neighboring farms, nearer the main road, have had this improvement in for a long while. Dad hopes, if things go well, to be able to add this convenience in the not too far-off future. He is hopeful in spite of the setbacks and difficulties that depression has brought, for he is strong and healthy and not afraid of hardship and work; and so he hums the strains of a cheerful song as he goes diligently to work to get done with his evening chores.

Start the New Year Right

SEND IN YOUR SUBSCRIPTION FOR *THE WATCHTOWER*

The WATCHTOWER is a companion magazine to *CONSOLATION,* and published twice a month. Each issue contains 16 pages, devoted exclusively to a discussion of God's Word and the fulfillment of Bible prophecy. Every person of good will needs the comfort and strength to be derived from its study.

Of special interest is the leading article which appears in the January 1 issue. This article, entitled "JEREMIAH", is the speech which Judge Rutherford delivered before a vast audience at Columbus, Ohio, September 18, and which was carried to other large audiences in England, Australia and other parts of the earth by wire and wireless. Everyone who heard it will long remember that memorable occasion, and will certainly want to read and study this speech as it appears in *The WATCHTOWER.* If you are not now a subscriber, or if your subscription is about to lapse, send in your subscription immediately in order not to miss this important issue.

A year's subscription is $1.00 in the United States; $1.50 in Canada and other countries.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y.

Enclosed find $1.00 ($1.50 in Canada and other countries) for a year's subscription for *The WATCHTOWER.* Send it to the following address:

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____

TOP

252,577,146 TO DATE

During the year 1937

22,577,146 books and booklets containing the Kingdom message were distributed throughout the earth. That brings the total since the year 1921 to 252,577,146. These figures alone are amazing. But even more interesting is the account of how these twenty-two million and more books were put out in various countries amidst much opposition. The year's report for 1937, which appears in the 1938 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES, will bring courage and confidence to all those who are devoted to Jehovah and His kingdom and will cause such to press forward with greater zeal during the coming year, holdi. high the banner of truth in the earth.

The YEAR BOOK also contains a Scripture text an' appr ate comment for each day of the year 1938.

The YEAR BOOK will be mailed to any address on a ontri.. on of 50c per copy.

Calendar for 1938

◆ The picture on the 1938 CALENDAR FOR JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES is thrilling to those who are for Jehovah and His kingdom. It portrays vividly the two opposing armies lined up for battle, and will remind one constantly of the issue that must be settled shortly of WHO IS SUPREME. The picture is in keeping with the Year Text, which also appears on the Calendar, 'BE NOT AFRAID: THE BATTLE IS GOD'S.' Having such assurance, Jehovah's witnesses and their companions press on boldly in the fight against religionists, and this boldness strikes terror into the hearts of God's enemies.

The Calendar also contains a letter from Judge Rutherford setting out the important dates of the coming year for those who will engage in the witness for God's name and kingdom.

Five calendars or more will be mailed to one address at 20c per copy; or singly at 25c per copy.

The Watch Tower, 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N. Y.

Please send to the address below

_____ copies of the 1938 YEAR BOOK OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES (50c per copy)

_____ CALENDAR FOR 1938 (25c per copy, or 20c per copy if five or more to one address)

Enclosed find remittance of _____, to be used in spreading the message of God's kingdom.

Name _____ Street _____

City _____ State _____

TOP